Dictionary of Early Buddhism
[A volume from the SID or Sutta Index of Dharma series]
2002-2021

by

PIYA TAN

THE MINDING CENTRE
Singapore

© TAN Beng Sin, 2017, 2021, 2022
All rights reserved

2022

The Minding Centre (TMC), based in Singapore, is part of Piya Tan’s non-religious Buddha-Dharma ministry to people of all faiths or none. It was founded in 2006 to provide
Dharma-based non-religious service to those in need of counsel and solace. It also serves as a haven and hub for those seeking Dharma by way of meditation and education, Sutta study and translation, and spiritual experience. The Centre also supports and promotes Piya Tan in his full-time Buddhist and related work.

**The Living Word of the Buddha Project** aspires to encourage and facilitate Buddhist Studies, especially the early suttas and their commentaries, and social ethics, both in a Dharma-spirited academic manner for Buddha-centred personal development as well as sangha-inspired and community-based outreach and fellowship work. The Minding Centre and the Living Word of the Buddha (LWB) project are motivated and guided by the vision of mere Buddhism.

**The mere Buddhist vision.** We aspire to learn, teach and practise mere Dharma, or “non-religious Buddhism,” that is, Buddhism as simple as possible, as the Buddha Dharma of the historical Buddha, so that it is open to all who seek true peace and liberating wisdom. We aspire to compassionately and joyfully proclaim the possibility, necessity and urgency of gaining spiritual liberation in this life itself—at least as streamwinners, with or without dhyana—in keeping with the Okkanti Sāmyutta (S 25). *Mere Buddhism is easy and efficacious: live it and be free*

---

**National Library Board, Singapore Cataloguing-in-Publication Data**

TAN Beng Sin [Piya Tan], 1949-
   p. cm. – (The living word of the Buddha: Sutta index of dharmas)
   Includes bibliographical references.

1. Tipitaka. Suttapitaka – Criticism, interpretation, analyses, etc.
5. Series – Sutta Index of Dharma (SID) series.
I. Title. II. Series: Living word of the Buddha. III. Sutta Discovery.

Sutta translations: [http://dharmafarer.org](http://dharmafarer.org)
Courses: [http://themindingcentre.org](http://themindingcentre.org)
CONVENTIONS & NOTES

READ THIS FIRST (How to use the DEB)
Look up the Pali term or the English term that you want, and follow the references or cross-references. Read at least Section I below. Whenever you are not sure of an abbreviation or convention in the Index, look it up here below.

I Conventions
(1) References are, as a rule, to Sutta Name or Text Numbers,xxx (where xxx, after a comma, refers to paragraph, section, stanza or line).
  Disregard initial articles “A,” “The,” etc, in titles.
(2) Translations following their Pali or Sanskrit forms and conventional remarks are given in italics.
  Otherwise, Pali and Sanskrit (Skt) terms (especially headers) are given in roman. Unless otherwise stated, such terms are in Pali.
(3) Alphabetical arrangement: Disregard all diacritics and initial articles “A,” “The,” etc. Disregard all spaces, apostrophes, hyphens, etc. Disregard (brackets) in bracketed words. For example, “nāma,rūpa” precedes “namo tassa.”
(4) Online searching: It is usually possible to search a word by simply using the search-word without any diacritics.

II Symbols and Abbreviations
, & . A comma separates the main elements of a compound. A dot separates the elements of a term or phrase within the compound. Eg gaha.pati,putta = gaha,pati + putta, “houselord’s son.”
@ [See IV (4).]
~ or ~ (a tilde) ~ or wiggly sign ~ means that the headword should be inserted.
--+ A terminal plus sign means that the head-word (in a sub-entry) should be added, eg, “Navārahā,-guna or fully satthu+,” where “satthu+” should read “satthu navāraha,guna.”
*-- An initial asterisk (*) denotes abridged suttas, sutta excerpts, or partial translations.
--* A terminal asterisk (*) follows a reference denotes a verse or stanza.
↑ (up arrow) look up or see (under) the headword or key-word in bold.
↑↑ (twin up arrows) look up these entries, or this entry and related one (those following these).
↓ (down arrow) look under (this header) or look down see sub-header below (under same head-word).
→ see also; cf (confer, compare with).
() (1) (After a translation) amplified translation (explains the preceding words). (2) Look up this reference in quoted qork.
[] (1) (After a translation) alternate translation. (2) Look up this reference in this work.
|| parallel (passages, references, etc).
Abh Abhidhamma.
abr abridged.
adj adjective.
angl anglicized (as); anglicization (of). See also untr.
aor aorist = past tense.
Be Burmese edition (Tipitaka etc).
Conventions & Notes

BHD Piya Tan, The Buddha and His Disciples, Singapore: The Minding Centre, 2002b, 2013:

biog biographical (usually the lives of the Buddha or his disciples).
brahm brahminical.
btw between.
Ce Sinhala (Ceylonese) edition (Tipiṭaka etc).
Comy (n) Commentary.
comy (adj) commentarial.
cosm cosmology, cosmological (terminology).
cpd compound.
DEB Dictionary of Early Buddhism (2016). Index of doctrinal terms and doctrine-related words.
DEBo Dictionary of Early Buddhism Online (2017).
def definition.
EBT Early Buddhist text(s), usually the suttas (especially of the 4 Nikāyas), but may include the 5th Nikāya, early parts of the Vinaya and the early Abhidhamma.
Ee European (PTS) edition (Tipiṭaka etc).
ethic ethical, ethics.
exeg exegesis, exegetical (explanatory).
exist existential (terminology).
f, ff (terminal) an “f” following a page number means, “and the following page,” and “ff” means “following pages.”
fem feminine (noun, adjective, etc).
fig figurative, figuratively.
foll following (page/s, etc).
masc masculine (noun, adjective, etc).
med meditation (terminology).
n noun.
n, nn note(s).
neut neuter (noun, adjective, etc).
pej pejorative.
pl plural.
psych psychology, psychological(ly).
qv (Latin, quod vide) which see (look up this reference).
qqv (pl of preceding) look up these references.
SD Sutta Discovery (translation and commentarial series).
Se Siamese (Thai) edition (Tipiṭaka etc).
sg singular.
K Some Burmese eds (Tipiṭaka etc).
Ke Cambodian (Kamboja) edition (Tipiṭaka etc).
mod modern (of our times or recent times).
MY Mahāyāna.
P Pāli.
p page.
phil philosophical, philosophy.
pl plural.

http://dharmafarer.org
III Sutta referencing conventions

If you find this section bewildering, start with the most often used references, that is, those within boxes. Being with, say, “M” = Majjhima Nikāya, making sure you understand how the M references are used in the actual files. This basic understanding applies to D = Dīgha Nikāya, S = Saṁyutta Nikāya, and to A = Aṅguttara Nikāya. They gradually work through into the other abbreviations.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Abbreviation</th>
<th>Text or title</th>
<th>Referencing or remarks</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>A</td>
<td>Aṅguttara Nikāya</td>
<td>Commentary, eg, DA = Dīgha Commentary.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>A:_NB</td>
<td>Aṅguttara Nikāya tr Nāṇamoli &amp; Bodhi</td>
<td>page</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>-AaṬ</td>
<td>= -anṬ or -ANṬ= Abhinava,iṭkā</td>
<td>New Subcommentary, eg, DAaṬ = DAnṬ = Dīgha Very New Subcommentary</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Anī</td>
<td>Aniyata rule</td>
<td>see Ptmk.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>-anṬ</td>
<td>Abhinava Ṭīkā</td>
<td>Very New Subcommentary. Eg DAnṬ = Dīgha Very New Subcommentary</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ap</td>
<td>Apadāna</td>
<td>ch.stanza or stanza.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Asl</td>
<td>Attha,sālinī = DhsA (qv)</td>
<td>page</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>B</td>
<td>Buddha,variṣa</td>
<td>ch:stanza.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Bhī -</td>
<td>(prefix) Bhikkhuṇī (Pāṭimokkha)</td>
<td>see Ptmk.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>C</td>
<td>Cariyā,piṭaka</td>
<td>book.sutta (eg, C 1.5).</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

http://dharmafarer.org
## Conventions & Notes

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Code</th>
<th>Description</th>
<th>Reference</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Cv</td>
<td>Cullavagga, Khandhaka (see V)</td>
<td>ch.section or ch.section.para.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>D</td>
<td>Dīgha Nikāya</td>
<td>sutta,section (eg, D 2,11) or sutta,section.para (eg, D 16,6.7) or vol:page (eg, D 1:50; D 2:156) or both (eg D 2.11/1:50; D 16,6.7/2:156).</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>D:W</td>
<td>Dīgha Nikāya tr Walshe</td>
<td>page</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>DAṬ</td>
<td>Dīgha Nikāya Ṭīkā</td>
<td>Līn’attha-p,īkāsinī (Dīgha Subcommentary).</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>DANṬ</td>
<td>Dīgha Nikāya Abhinava,ṭīkā</td>
<td>Sadhu(jana)vilāsinī (Dīgha New Subcommentary).</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Dh</td>
<td>Dhammapada</td>
<td>stanza (Dh 183), lines denoted as a, b, c, d, e, f.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Dh:CP</td>
<td>Dhammapada tr Carter &amp; Palihawadana</td>
<td>as for Dh.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Dh:G(B)</td>
<td>Gāndhāri Dhammapada, ed J Brough</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Dp:P</td>
<td>Patna Dhammapada</td>
<td>stanza (eg, Dh 277).</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Dhk</td>
<td>Dhātu,kathā</td>
<td>page.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Dhs</td>
<td>Dhamma.saṅgaṇī</td>
<td>page or item no.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>DhsA</td>
<td>Dhs Comy = Attha,śālinī</td>
<td>vol:page.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Dīp</td>
<td>Dīpavaṁsa</td>
<td>canto.stanza.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>It</td>
<td>Iti Vuttaka</td>
<td>book.ch.sutta (eg, It 3.2.1), or book.ch.sutta/page (eg, It 3.2.1/51).</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>J</td>
<td>Jātaka</td>
<td>no (eg, Vessantara J, J 547), or vol:page (J 6:520), or no/vol:page (J 547/6:520), or stanza (J 500*).</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Kh</td>
<td>Khuddaka Nikāya; cf Khp</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Khp</td>
<td>Khuddaka,pātha</td>
<td>sutta (eg, Khp 9 = Karaṇīya Metta Sutta) or sutta,stanza.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Khp:Ñ</td>
<td>Khuddaka,āṭha tr Šānumolo</td>
<td>page.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Kv</td>
<td>Kathā,vatthu</td>
<td>vol:page.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>M</td>
<td>Majjhima Nikāya</td>
<td>sutta,section (eg, M 10,4) or sutta,section.para (M 10,-4.2) or vol:page (eg, M 1:56) or both (eg M 10,4.2/-1:56).</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>M:ÑB</td>
<td>Majjhima Nikāya tr Šānumolo &amp; Bodhi</td>
<td>page.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>MA</td>
<td>Majjhima Nikāya Aṭṭhakathā</td>
<td>Papaṇca Sūdanī (Majjhima Commentary).</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mahv</td>
<td>Mahāvāraṁsa</td>
<td>canto.stanza.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Miln</td>
<td>Milinda,paṇha</td>
<td>vol:page.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mp</td>
<td>Manoratha,puṇanī = AA (qv)</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mv</td>
<td>Mahāvagga, Khandhaka (see V)</td>
<td>ch.section or ch.section.para.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mvst</td>
<td>Mahāvastu</td>
<td>vol:page.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Nc</td>
<td>Culla Niddesa</td>
<td>vol:page.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Nett</td>
<td>Nettipakaranā</td>
<td>page</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>-N or Nik</td>
<td>(suffix, as in Dīgha N, etc) Nikāya</td>
<td>DN = D, MN = M, SN = S, AN = A.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Nik</td>
<td>→“N or Nik”</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Nis</td>
<td>Nissagiya rule</td>
<td>see Ptmk.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Nm</td>
<td>Mahā Niddesa</td>
<td>vol:page.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>-Ns</td>
<td>Nissaya (Siamese Commentary)</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Pāc</td>
<td>Pācitīya rule</td>
<td>see Ptmk.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Pār</td>
<td>Pārājika rule</td>
<td>see Ptmk.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Paṭ</td>
<td>Paṭṭhāna</td>
<td>→TikaP.</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

http://dharmafarer.org
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Abbreviation</th>
<th>Description</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Pāṭi</td>
<td>Pāṭidesanīya rule see Ptmk.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Pἐκ</td>
<td>Petakōpadesa page.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Pj I</td>
<td>Param’attha,jotikā I = KhpA (qv) vol:page.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Pj II</td>
<td>Param’attha,jotikā II = SnA (qv) vol:page.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Pm</td>
<td>Paṭisambhidā Magga vol:page.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ps</td>
<td>Papañča,sūḍani = MA (qv) vol:page.</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

**Ptmk**

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Abbreviation</th>
<th>Description</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Pātimokkha; also Sutta Vibhaṅga, Vinaya</td>
<td>rule no (eg Pār 4). Pār = Pārajika, Saṅgh = Saṅghādisesa, Ani = Aniyata, Nis = Nissagiya, Pāc = Pācittiya, Pāṭi = Pāṭidesanīya, Sekh = Sekhiya. For the nuns’ rules, add the prefix Bhī, thus: Bhī Pār, etc. See V.</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

**PtmkA**

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Abbreviation</th>
<th>Description</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Pātimokkha Atṭhakathā</td>
<td>Kaṅkhā, vitāraṇī (Pātimokkha Commentary)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Pug</td>
<td>Puggala Paññatti book.sutta or vol:page.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Pv</td>
<td>Peta Vatthu ch:sutta or vol:page.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Pv: BK</td>
<td>Peta Vatthu tr U Ba Kyaw as for Pv.</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

**S**

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Abbreviation</th>
<th>Description</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>S:B</td>
<td>Sainyutta Nikāya tr Bodhi page</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>SA</td>
<td>Sainyutta Nikāya Aṭṭhakathā Sārattha-p.pakāsinī (Sainyutta Commentary)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Saṅgh</td>
<td>Saṅghādisesa rule see Ptmk.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>SAPṬ</td>
<td>Sainyutta Nikāya Porāṇa Ṭīkā Sainyutta Nikāya Ancient Sub-commentary</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>SD</td>
<td>Sutta Discovery See “IV Sutta Discovery referencing conventions.”</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sekh</td>
<td>Sekhiya rule see Ptmk.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sn</td>
<td>Sutta Nipāta canto.sutta (eg, Sn *** ) or stanza (eg, Sn *** ), with lines denoted as a, b, c, d, e, f.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sv</td>
<td>Sumaṅgala,vilāsinī = DA (qv) vol:page.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>-Ṭ</td>
<td>[suffix] Ṭīkā Sub-commentary, eg MṬ = MAṬ = Majjhima Sub-commentary</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Tha</td>
<td>Theragāthā stanza (eg Tha *** ), lines denoted as a, b, c, d, e, f.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ThaAp</td>
<td>Thera Apadāna or as ApTha.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Thī</td>
<td>Therīgāthā stanza.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Thi:N</td>
<td>Therīgāthā tr Norman stanza.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ThiAp</td>
<td>Therī Apadāna or as ApThī.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>TikaP</td>
<td>Tika Paṭṭhāna (3 vols) page.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>U</td>
<td>Udāna ch.sutta or ch.sutta,section or sutta,section or page.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>UA</td>
<td>Paramattha,dipanī I (U Comy) Udāna Commentary.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ujl</td>
<td>Upāsaka,janālāṅkāra</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

**V**

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Abbreviation</th>
<th>Description</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Vinaya</td>
<td>vol:page (eg, V 1:10). For the Sutta Vibhaṅga (monastic rules), see under Ptmk. For the Khandhaka (Mahāvagga and Cullavagga), use Mv (qv) or Cv (qv).</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>V:H</td>
<td>Vinaya tr Horner</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>V:cv</td>
<td>Vinaya Culla,vagga</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>V:mv</td>
<td>Vinaya Mahā,vagga</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Vbh</td>
<td>Vibhaṅga section or vol:page or section/vol:page.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Vimm</td>
<td>Vimutti,magga ch.section.</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
Conventions & Notes

Vism Visuddhi, magga ch. section or page.
VismMhṭ = VismṬ
VismṬ Visuddhi, magga Commentary =
Vism Mhṭ = Paramattha, mañjūśā
Vv Vimāna Vatthu
Yam Yamaka

IV Sutta Discovery referencing conventions

The Sutta Discovery (SD) series comprises annotated translations, commentaries and essays by Piya Tan, 2002-

(1) SD numbers

1.1 The SD number denotes volume and chapter, eg “SD 3” = “Sutta Discovery volume 3 (Theme: Refuge-going)”;
   “SD 3.10” = “SD volume 3, chapter 10,” that is, “the Amba, laṭṭhika Rāhul’ovāda Sutta (M 61).”

1.2 Sutta names are mentioned first, followed by the Pali reference (within round brackets) and then the SD no, eg, “Dhamma, cakka Pavattana Sutta (S 56.11), SD 1.1.” For Pali referencing, see section III.

1.3 Essays are similarly denoted as volume and chapter, eg “SD 5.16” = “Sutta Discovery vol 5, chapter 16” is “Dependent arising.”

(2) Embedded suttas are denoted as “SD vol.ch(no)” [no space after “ch”], eg “SD 37.13(1) = SD vol 37, ch 13, section 1,” that is, “the Doṇa, pāka Sutta (S 3.13).”

(3) Sections of sutta introductions and commentaries, and essays are referred to as “SD vol.ch (section)” eg “SD 40a.8 (2.2)” [with the free-standing round brackets] = “SD vol 40a, ch 8, section 2.2, ‘Entering the stream’.”

(4) Specific sections referred to are denoted by an @ symbol, eg “Buddhānussati @ SD 15.7 (2.3.4)” [Look up section 2.3.4 of SD 15.7] or “Cūḷa Māluṅkyā, putta S (M 63) @ SD 5.8 (3)” [Look up section 3 of SD 4.8]. An exception is when the @ symbol is used in a bracketed reference, eg, (M 63 @ SD 5.8). “M 63,7 + SD 5.8 (3)” means look up M 63 section 7 (the sutta) and also the Introductory Notes in SD 5.8 section (3).
Preface

to the provisional edition 2016

This provisional Dictionary of Early Buddhism (DEB) was initially entitled Sutta Glossary Index (SGI), first released in July 2016, for the benefit of those using the SD series, and also to solicit feedback for improvements from such users. The SGI materials here basically come from SD 1 up to SD 6.1, completed in 2013, and also selections from other SD chapters. This indexing was initially suspended so that I could continue with the translation work. In 2016, once again, I am resuming the indexing and dictionary work which may take up to 2 years. Work progress will be slow, as we now have 53 volumes, totaling over 10,000 A4 pages.

After 15 years of sustained efforts, the Sutta Discovery (SD) series of Pali sutta translations and related essays has grown into a modern commentary on the early Buddhist texts (EBT), the earliest records we have of the teachings of the historical Buddha. The SD series is also a valuable survey of the Buddhist social ethics of our times.

To facilitate word-search, related numerical dharmas (sets of teachings) are listed together. The “5 precepts,” for example, has the main reference under sīla 5, with cross-reference as “pañca,sīla” and “precepts 5.” The advantage of following the “numerical dharma” sequence is that related sets can be seen at a glance. So, we have the useful sequence of headers: sīla, sīla 4, sīla 5, sīla 6, sīla 8, and sīla 10. Here I have followed the traditional Thai sequencing by placing the number after the headword to facilitate indexing.

As this is only a provisional publication of a work in progress (indexing as I come across something important), you are welcome to suggest corrections, additions, and improvements to the DEB. Enjoy the fresh simplicity and efficacy of early Buddhism.

Piya Tan

Sutta Discovery

Translation Work Summary

SD volumes completed:
53 volumes (A4 size).
Over 10,000 pages.

2003 vols 1-3; 2004 vols 4-6, 9; 2005 vol 7-8, 12-13; 2006 vols 10-11, 14, 15, 25; 2007 vols 16, 17ab, 18;

Summary (2014) For the 4 Nikāyas, their respective suttas totals are given in round brackets.

| Vinaya | 12 titles |
| Dīgha Nikāya | 23 suttas (34) |
| Majjhima Nikāya | 109 suttas (152) |

| Samyutta Nikāya | 383 suttas (2904) |
| Aṅguttara Nikāya | 325 suttas (3872) |
| Khuddaka Nikāya | 126 titles |
| Dhammapada | 208 stanzas |
| Sutta Nipāta | 159 sta |
| Theragāthā | 176 stanzas |
| Therīgāthā | 218 stanzas |

Abhidhamma Commentarial 3 titles
Essays 125+ titles

http://dharmafarer.org
NUMERICAL DHARMAS
IN ENGLISH & PALI
A list of teachings in numbered sets (NDEP)

How to use. The NDEP is listed alphabetically both in English and in Pali, and cross-referred to the Pali terms. Use this only for looking up numerical teachings. Each number is internally indexed (The down-arrow ↓ means “Look under this Number.”) For other terms and those marked with up-arrow ↑, look up in the main (alphabetical) dictionary, the right arrow → means “see also (under),” and left-arrow ← see preceding header. For details, look up the Pali terms.

1 Ones
abandoned ↓to be abandoned.
abhiññeyya↑
āhāra ↑āhāra 4.
al all beings are sustained by conditions ↑sabbe sattā sankhāra-ṭ,ḥitiḳā →sankhāra (1.4).
al all beings are sustained by food ↑sabbe sattā āhāra-ṭ,ḥitiḳā ↑āhāra 4.
appamāda↑
arise, should be made to ↓should be made to arise
awakened one ↑Buddha.
awakening ↑awakening ↑bodhi.
ayoniso manasikāra↑
bhāvetabba↑
buddha ↑Buddha.
cessation ↑saṇṭikā,vedayita,nirodha.
conditioned states ↓the best of conditioned states.
conduces to decline ↑hāna,bhāgiya.
conduces to distinction ↑visesa,bhāgiya.
consciousness ↑viññāṇa.
courage ↑vesārajja.
cultivated ↓to be cultivated.
death-free ↓nirvana.
decline ↓conduces to decline.
distinction ↓conduces to distinction.
Dharma (true teaching) ↑saddhamma.
difficult to penetrate ↓hard to penetrate.
diligence in wholesome states ↑appamāda.
duppatiṭṭhāna↑
eka ↑eka (2).
ek'agatā↑
eka puggala dullabhā sammā,sambuddha↑
ekāyana↑
foremost of conditioned states ↑sāṁkāra (1.9)
fruit of recluseShip ↑sāmaṇṇa,phala.
fully understood ↓to be fully understood.
goal ↓highest good.
good ↓highest good.
hāna,bhāgiya↑
heedfulness ↑appamāda.
happiness, highest ↑nibbānaṁ paramam sukham.
hard to penetrate ↑duppativijja.
highest goal ↓highest good.
highest good ↑param'attha.
highest happiness ↓happiness, highest.
highest truth ↑parama,dhamma ↑param'attha sacca.
heedfulness ↑appamāda.
heedlessness ↑pamāda.
indriya,saṇṭikā↑
trepidity ↑vesārajja.
kalyāṇa,mittatā↑
kāya,gata,sati↑
majjhima paṭipadā↑
mano↑
middle way ↑majjhima paṭipadā.
mind ↑citta.
mindfulness regarding the body ↑kāya,gata,sati.
nibbānaṁ paramam sukham↑
nibbāna↑
nirvana ↑nibbāna.
nirvana, highest happiness ↑nibbānaṁ paramam sukham.
noble eightfold path ↑ekāyana.
one or oneness in meditation ↑eka (2).
one-going ↑ekāyana.
one-pointedness of mind ↑ek'aggatā.
pahatthāba↑
pamāda↑
parama,dhamma↑
param'attha↑
param'attha sacca↑
pariññeyya↑
penetrate ↓hard to penetrate.
rare individual: the fully-self-awakened one ↑eka puggala dullabhā sammā,sambuddha.
realized ↓to be realized.
refuge ↑one true refuge.
Dictionary of Early Buddhism (DEB)

| restraint ↑sārīvara ↑indriya,sārīvara. | faith ↑saddhā 2. |
| sabbe sattā āhāra-ṭ,ṭhitikā ↑āhāra 4. | feelings ↑vedanā 2. →3 →5 →6. |
| sabbe sattā saṅkhāra-ṭ,ṭhitikā ↑saṅkhāra (1.4). | forms ↑rūpa 2. |
| sacchikatabba↑ | fundamental texts ↑pāvacana 2. |
| saddhamma↑ | giving ↑dāna 2. |
| sāmañña,phala↑ | hospitality ↑paṭisanthāra 2. |
| saṅkhāra↑ | karma ↑kamma 2. |
| saññā,vedayita,nirodha↑ | karmic courses of action ↑kamma,patha 2. |
| should be made to arise ↑uppaññeyyā. | languages ↑*** |
| should be understood ↑abhiññeyyā. | liberations ↑vimutti 2. |
| spiritual friendship ↑kalyāṇa,mittatā. | meditations kamma-t,ṭhāna 2. |
| summum bonum ↑parama,dhamma. | mental cultivations ↑bhāvanā 2 →kamma-t,ṭhāna 2. |
| tathāgata↑tathāgata →2. | mind and body |
| tathāgata↑ | monastic community or order ↑saṅgha 2 |
| thought ↑mano. | nirvāṇa ↑nibbāna 2. |
| to be abandoned ↑pahata. | noble individuals ↑ariya,puggala 2. |
| to be cultivated ↑bhavetabba. | pains ↑dukkha. |
| to be fully understood ↑pariññeyyā. | peregrinations (of the Buddha) ↑carika 2. |
| to be realized ↑sacchikatabba. | purity ↑suddhi 2. |
| true teaching ↓Dharma. | quests ↑pariyesanā 2. |
| unwise attention ↑ayoniso manasikāra. | rare persons ↑dullabha puggala 2. |
| understood ↓should be fully understood. | sacrifices ↑yañña 2. |
| uppaññeyyā. | saints ↑ariya 2. →4 →8. |
| uposatha↑uposatha. →4. | samadhi ↑samādhi 2. |
| vesārajja↑ | sensuality ↑kāma 2. |
| viññāna↑ | states that are world-protectors ↑loka,pāla dhamma 2. |
| vīśa,bhāgiya↑ | states that invoke grace ↑sobhaṇa,karaṇa dhamma 2. |
| wise attention ↑yoniso manasikāra. | states that beautify one ↑sobhaṇa,karaṇa dhamma 2. |
| yoniso manasikāra↑ | striving ↑padhāna 2. |
| 2 Sets of two | sufferings ↑dukkha 2. |
| abundance ↑vepullā 2. | supports ↑saṅgha 2. |
| achievements ↑iddhi 2. | talks ↑kathā 2 →desanā 2. |
| arhats ↑arahata 2 →4 →5 →60. | tathāgata ↑tathāgata 2. |
| aryas (noble saints) ↓ariya. | teachings ↑desanā 2 ↑sāsana 2. |
| bases of meritorious deed ↑puñña,kiriya,vatthu 2. | texts, fundamental ↓fundamental texts. |
| burdens ↑dhura 2. | “thus come” ↑tathāgata 2. |
| calm and insight↑samañña,vipassanā. | truths ↑saṅgha 2 →desanā 2 |
| concentration ↑samādhi 2. | truths ascertained by the Buddha himself ↑upaññāta dhamma 2. |
| concepts ↑paññatti 2. | two-facultied ↑dv-indriya. |
| conciliation ↑saṅgha 2. | views ↑diṭṭhi 2. views ↑diṭṭhi 3. →2. |
| conditioned things ↑saṅkhāra 2. →3 →4. | virtues of great assistance ↑bahu,kāra dhamma 2. |
| conditions for right view ↑samā,diṭṭhi paccaya 2. | virtues of the Buddha ↑buddha,guṇa 2. |
| courses of karmic action ↑kamma,patha 2. | wanderings (of the Buddha) ↑carika 2. |
| dharmas ↑dhamma 2. | welcome ↑paṭisanthāra 2 |
| dhyanas ↑jhāna 2. | world-protectors ↑loka,pāla dhamma 2. |
| dispensations ↑sāsana 2. | worship ↑pūja 3 (types of) worship. |
| dukkha ↑dukkha 2. | 3 Sets of threes |
| duties ↑dhura 2. | abandonment ↑pahāna 3. |
| expositions ↑desanā 2. | abstinences ↑virati 3. |
| extremes ↑anta 2. | accomplishment ↑sampatti 3. |

http://dharmafarer.org
admonition code ↑ovāda pātimokkha = buddh’ovāda
asava (angl) ↑āsava 3. →4.
attainment ↓accomplishment.
awakening ↑budhi 3.
bad conduct ↑duccarita 3.
baskets of teachings ↑tipiṭaka.
Buddha’s advice ↑buddh’ovāda 3 ↑ovāda pāṭimokkha.
Buddha’s conduct ↑budhi, cariyā 3.
Buddha’s virtues ↑buddha, guṇa 3. →2 →6 →9.
Buddha’s ways of teaching ↓dynamics of the Buddha’s teaching.
cankers ↓mental cankers.
characteristics ↑ti, lakkhana.
characteristics of the conditioned ↑saṅkhata lakkhana. Opp ↑asaṅkhata lakkhana.
characteristics of the unconditioned ↑saṅkhata lakkhana. Opp ↑asaṅkhata lakkhana.
children (sons) ↑putta 3.
cravings ↑tanha 3. →6
complexes ↓conceit.
conceit ↑māna 3.
concentration-signs ↑nimitta 3.
contentment ↑santosa 3 = santussāthi.
cycles (of lives and deaths) ↑vatī 3.
divine messengers ↑deva, dūta 3. →4 →5.
dominance, levels of ↑ādhipateyya 3.
doors of action ↑dvāra 3 ↑saṅkhāra 3 (1). →6.
dynamics of the Buddha’s teaching ↑budhi, dhamma desanā 3.

ethical states ↑dhamma 3.
existence ↑bhava 3. →loka 3 →bhūmi 4.
faculties ↑indriya 3.
fetters ↑samyojana 3.
feelings ↑vedanā 3. →2 →5 →6
fires – family ↑aggi 3 (3); psychological ↑aggi 3 (1); social ↑aggi 3 (2).
formation(s) ↑saṅkhāra.
full understanding ↑parinibbāṇa 3.
giving, excellence of ↑dāna, sampatti 3.
goods (teleo) ↑purposes.
goals (ethical) ↑purposes.
gods ↑deva 3.
good conduct ↑sucarita 3.
good dharma ↓true teaching.

highest good (ideals) ↑anuttariya 3. →6.
ideals ↓highest good.
inflows ↑āsava 3.
influxes (psych) ↑āsava 3.
intoxications ↑māna 3.
jewels ↑ratana-t, taya = ti, ratana.

karma ↑kamma 3.
karma-formations ↑saṅkhāra (1).
knowledge ↑āna 3 (1) (time).
knowledge ↑āna 3 (2) (exeg) noble truths
knowledges ↓true knowledges.
latent tendencies ↑anusaya 3. →5 →7.
learning ↑wisdom.
liberations ↑vimokkhā 3.
mental cankers ↑āsava 3.
mental cultivation ↑bhāvanā 3. →2 →4. →kamma-t, -ṭhāna 40.
mental proliferation ↑papañca 3 or papañca, dhamma 3.

misconduct ↑duccarita 3.
natural laws ↑dhamma, niyama 3.
observation ↑uposatha.
once-returners ↑sakadāgāmi 3. →5
perversions ↑vipallāsa 3.
piṭaka ↑ti, piṭaka.
priority, levels of ↑ādhipateyya 3.
proficiency ↓proficiency.
psychic display ↑iddhi, pāṭihāriya 3 ↑pāṭihāriya 3.
purposes ↑attha 3.
purposes (ethical) ↑attha 3 (1).
purposes (teleo) ↑attha 3 (2).
recommendations of a true individual ↑sappurisa paññatti 3.
refuges ↑saraṇa 3 = tirāraṇa.
roots ↑mūla 3 or akusala, mūla 3.
rounds (of lives and deaths) ↓cycles (of lives and deaths).
samadhi ↑samādhi 3 (1) (sutta) concentration
↑samādhi 3 (2) (Comy) (levels of) concentration. →2.

seclusion ↓solitude.
sectarian beliefs ↑titth’āyatana 3.
shopkeeper, qualities ↑pāpaṇika, dhamma 3.
shrines ↑cetiya 3.
signs ↑concentration-signs.

skills ↑kosalla 3.
solitude ↑viveka 3.
sons ↓children.
spheres ↑avacara 3 ↓worlds.
streamwinners ↑sotāpanna 3.
suffering ↑dukkhatā 3.
sure course or practice ↑apanṇaka paṭipadā 3.
tepiṭaka ↓ti, piṭaka.
ti, piṭaka ↑→ the 3 baskets.
trainings ↑sikkhā 3 = ti, sikkhā.
true knowledges ↑vijjā 3.
true teaching ↑saddhamma 3.
understanding, full ↓full understanding.
unsatisfactoriness ↓suffering.
unwholesome thoughts ↑akusala vitakka 3.
unwholesome roots ↑akusala mūla 3.
virtues of the Buddha ↓Buddha’s virtues.
vocation ↓formation(s).
votitional formations ↑abhisaṅkhāra 3 ↑saṅkhārā 3 (2).
wholesome roots ↑kusala mūla 3.
wholesome thoughts ↑kusala vitakka 3.
wisdom ↑paññā 3.
worlds ↑loka (1) (exist), ↑loka (2) (cosm), ↑loka (3) (med) →bhūmi. ↓spheres.
4 Sets of fours
abandonment ↑pahāna 4.
almsfood uses ↑paribhoga 4.
alternatives ↑koṭi 4.
analytic insight ↑patisambhidā 4.
answering questions, ways of ↑pañha vyākaraṇa 4.
arthats ↑arahanta 4. →2 →5 →60.
aspects of the noble truths ↑kicca 4 ↑dvādas’ākāra 12.
(1) ↓ariya, sacca kicca.
assemblies (1) – (rel) ↑parisa 4 (1).
assemblies (2) – (soc) ↑parisa 4 (2).
attractments ↑samāpatti 4 ↑arūpa. Opp ↓vipatti 4.
bad friends ↑pāpa mitta 4 →false friends.
authors ↑mahā’padesa 4.
bases for ruin ↑apāya mukha 4. →6.
bases for spiritual power ↓paths of success.
bases of conciliation ↑saṅgaha,vatthu 4. →rāja, -saṅgaha,vatthu.

basic practices of a monastic ↓spiritual supports.

basic spiritual practices ↓spiritual supports.

biases ↑agati 4.
birth ↑yoni 4.
blessings ↑vara 4. →5.
bonds ↑yoga 4. = āsava 4.

Buddha’s grace (in teaching) buddha,līlā 4. the = ↓desanā, vidhi 4.
cankers, mental ↓influxes.
causes for loss (of wealth) ↓bases for ruin.
classes (soc) ↓colours.
clinging ↑upādāna 4.
colours (soc) ↑vāṇṇa 4.
concentration, cultivation of ↓cultivation of concentration.

conditions for the longevity of a family ↑kula cira-t, thīti dhamma 4.
contemplation ↑anupassanā 4. →7 →18.
couple, criteria for a matching ↓criteria for a matching couple.
criteria for a matching couple ↑sama,jīvi dhamma 4.
cultivation ↑bhāvanā 4 →2 →3 ↑kamma-t, thīna.
cultivation of concentration ↑samādhi bhāvanā 4.
defiling deeds ↓karmic defilements.
deprivation, states of ↑apāya 4.
Dharma teaching, modes of ↑modes of Dharma teaching.
dhyana ↑jhāna 4 →2 →5 →8 ↑rūpa jhāna →arūpa jhāna.
distortions ↓perversions.
divine abodes ↑brahma, vihāra = appamañña 4. →kamma-t, thīna 40
divine messengers ↑deva, dūta 4. →3 →5.
efforts ↑padhāna 4 ↓paṭṭ, paṭṭa, p, padhāna 4.
factors of growth ↑vudhī 4. = vudhī, dhamma 4. ↓ariya, vudhī 5.
failure or falling away ↑vipatti 4. Opp ↓samma-paṭṭa.
faith ↑saddhā 4.
false friends ↑mitta paṭirūpaka 4 = bad friends ↑pāpa mitta 4.
fears (dangers faced by new monastics and novices) ↑bhaya 4.
floods ↑ogha 4 = ↑āsava 4.
focusses of mindfulness ↑satipaṭṭhāna 4.
food ↑āhāra 4.
formations ↑saṅkhāra 4. →2 →3.
formless-sphere attinements ↑arūpa or āruppa 4 = samāpatti 4.
formless states ↑arūpa 4 = ↓arūpa 4.
foundations of a wise individual ↑adhiṭṭhāna or adhiṭṭhāna dhamma 4.
foundations of mindfulness ↓focusses of mindfulness.
fourfold moral virtue in terms of purity ↓catu parisuddhi sīla.
freedoms of mind – ↑ceto, vimutti 4.
friends – (mitta) ↑false friends 4 = bad friends 4 →true friends 4 = good friends 4.
fruition – (soter) ↑phala 4 →magga 4.
fulfilling qualities ↓fulfillment.
fulfillment ↑sampadā or fulfilling qualities sampadā, -guna
full awareness ↓full comprehension.
full comprehension ↑sampajañña 4.
functions of the noble truths ↑ariya, sacca kicca 4 ↑dvādas’ākāra 12.
great authorities ↑mahā’padesa 4.
happiness of one who enjoys sense-pleasures ↓kāma, bhogī sukha 4 = ↓gihi sukha 4.
holo place (relating to the Buddha) or spiritually inspiring places ↑saṁvejanīya-t, thīna 4.
householder’s happiness ↑gihi sukha 4.
ignorance ↑avijjā 4 →8.
immeasurables (n) ↑appamañña 4 = ↓brahma, vihāra.
individuals ↑ariya 4 →ariya 7 →ariya 8.
Numerical Dharmas

individuals in terms of Dharma penetration ↑puggala, abhisamaya 4 or dhamm’abhisamaya puggala 4.

individuals worthy of a relic-shrine ↑thūpāraha puggala 4 →cetiya.
inflows ↓influxes.
influxes ↑āsava 4 →3.
influences ↑āsava 4 →3.
influences ↑kamma,kilesa 4.

inspiring places ↓holy places.
instructor ↓teachers.

intrepidity ↓moral courage.

joyful interest ↓zest.
karmic defilements ↑māra 4.

matching couple, criteria for a ↓criteria for a matching couple.

means ↑pati, fate, or jhāna 4.

meditation ↓cultivation.

meditations on elements ↑dhamma 4.

mental qualities to be established ↓foundations of a wise individual.
miserliness ↑macchariya 4.

modes of Dharma teaching ↑desanā, vidhī 4 = budha, līlā 4.

modes of progress ↑ways of progress.

monastic teachers ↓teachers.

moral courage ↑vesarajja or vesarajja,ñāṇa 4.

moral virtue by way of purity ↑parisuddhi sīla 4 = catupāramī sīla.

mortification ↓persons in terms of self-torture or mortification.

noble individuals ↑ariya puggala 4 →8.
noble lineages ↑ariya,vaṁsa 4.
noble truths ↑ariya,sacca 4.

noble truth, aspects ↓aspects of the noble truths.

functions ↓functions of the noble truths.

noble usages (of the 4 supports ↓paccaya 4) ↓noble lineages.

oneness ↓unity.
purity ↑parisuddhi sīla 4

paths ↑maggā 4 = ariya, magga →phala.
paths of success ↑iddhi, pāda 4.
penetration ↑abhīsa, magga →dhammabhīsa, magga →puggala.

persons in terms of self-torture or mortification ↑tapanīya puggala 4.
perversions ↑vipallāsa 4 (modes).

planes of existence ↑bhūmi 4 = avacara 3 →bhava 3 →lokā 3 →bhūmi 31.

postures ↑iriya, patha 4.

powers (1) spiritual powers (personal) ↑bala 4 (1).

powers (2) (social) powers ↑bala 4 (2).

primary elements ↑dhamma 4 or ↑bhūta, rūpa 4 or mahā, bhūta rūpa 4 →6.

purification by moral virtue ↓fourfold moral virtue in terms of purity.

purification by way of purity.

purification of giving ↑dakkhīna visuddhi 4.

purposes of wealth ↓uses of wealth.

qualities of a learned person ↑bahu-s, sut’aṅga (bahussuta aniga) 4.

questions ↑pucchā 4.

right efforts ↑samma-p, patha (samma-padhāna) 4 →padhāna.
ruler’s bases of conciliation ↑saṅgha 4 = vatthu 4.

self-torture ↓persons in terms of self-torture or mortification.

sense-pleasures, happiness of one who enjoys sense-pleasures ↓happiness of one who enjoys sense-pleasures.

signs ↑(biog) nimitta 4.

spiritual benefits ↓states that bring about benefit in the hereafter.

spiritual friends ↑kalyāṇa, mitta 4 →1 →suhada, mitta 4.

spiritual supports ↑apassena or apassena dhamma 4.

states that bring about benefit in the hereafter ↑sumparāyik’attha samvattanika dhamma 4 = dīṭṭha, dhammik’attha samvattanika dhamma 4.

states that bring about worldly benefit here and now ↑dīṭṭha, dhammik’attha samvattanika dhamma 4 = sampaṇṭha, thīti 4 →7.

students ↑students 4.

subhuman states ↓deprivation, states of.

suffering ↑dukkha 4.
suffering states ↓deprivation, states of.

supports, basic ↑paccaya 4 →ariya, vaṁsa 4.

teachers ↑ācariya 4.
tetralemma ↑katu, koṭi.

trades ↑vanijja 4 →wrong trades.

traditions of the noble saints ↓noble lineages.

true-hearted friends ↑suhada, mitta 4 →1 →kalyāṇa, mitta.

truths ↑sacca 4 →ariya sacca.

ultimate reality ↑param’attha dhamma 4.

unity ↑ekatta 4.

unthinkables ↑acinteyya 4.

uses of wealth ↑bhoga ādiya 4.
Dictionary of Early Buddhism (DEB)

virtues of household life ↑gāharavāsa dhamma 4 = ↑kāma,bhojī sukhā 4.

virtues of purity
↓fourfold moral virtue in terms of purity.
↓moral virtue by way of purity.

ways of progress ↑patipadā 4.
wealth, division (apportioning) of ↑bhoga vibhāga 4.
wheels (of prosperity) ↑cakkha 4.
womb ↓birth.
world-periods ↑kappa 4.
wrong trades ↑kappa 4.

5 Sets of fives
aggregates ↑khandha 5 (pañca-k,khandha).
aggregates (bodies of teachings) ↑dhamma khandha 5.
aggregates of clinging ↑pañci upādān-k,khanda →khandha 5.
aggregates of dhamma 5 ↑khandha 5 (2).
arhats ↑arahanta 5.
beautiful virtues ↑pañcha dhamma or pañca kalyāṇa dhamma = ↑kalyāṇa dhamma.
benefits of listening to the Dharma ↑dhamma-s,svaṇānisaṁsas 5.
blessings ↑vara 5 →4.
cessation (of defilements) ↑niruddha 5 →nissaraṇa 1.
concepts ↑paññatti 5 →2.
constant reflections ↑abhinnha paccavekkhana 5 →pabbajita paccavekkhana 10

cords of sense-pleasure ↑kāma,guna 5 →kāma 2.
destinies 5 ↑pañca gati →gati 6.
destinies (rebirth) ↑gati 5 →bhūmi 4.
dhamma-aggregates ↑aggregates of dhamma 5.
dhyānas ↑jhāna 5 →2 →4 →8 →rūpa jhāna.
divine messengers ↑deva,dūta 5 →3 →4.
5-door mental process (pañca,dvāra citta,viṭṭhi) ↓citta,viṭṭhi.
eyes ↑cakkhu 5.
factors conducive to long life ↑āyu,vaddhanna dhamma 5 or āyuśa dhamma 5.
faculties ↑indriya 5: (1) physical senses →pañc‘indriya.
(2) spiritual faculties →pañc‘indriya (2).
feelings ↑vedānā 5 →2 →3 →6.
5-aggregate existence ↑pañca,vokāra bhava →dv-indriya.

gradual discourses ↑anupubbhi,kathā 5.
grounds of liberation ↑vimutt‘āyatana 5 (1)
grounds for liberation ↑vimutt‘āyatana 5 (2)
growth ↑vuddhi 5 or ariya,vuddhi 5 →vaddhi 5 or ariya,vaddhi 5.

heinous karma with immediate result ↑anantarika kamma = anantarika kamma 5 →abhīthāna 6
higher fettters ↑uddham,bhāgiya saṁyojana 5 →saṁyojana 10.
hindrances ↑nīvaraṇa 5 (mental) or pañca nīvaraṇa.
karma ↓anantarika kamma 5 or anantarika kamma 5.
karma ↓heinous karma with immediate results.
king ↓powers of a kshatriya.
later tendencies ↑anussaya 5 →3 →7.
liberation ↑vimutto →niruddha 1.
lower fettters ↑orm,bhāgiya saṁyojana 5 →saṁyojana 10.
meditation signs ↑nīmitta 5 →nīmitta 1.
moral hindrances ↓hindrances.
moral objects ↑nimitta 5 →nimitta 1.
moral virtue or precepts ↑sīla 5. ↑pañca sīla →ti,-sikkhā.
natural orders ↑nivāma 5.
noble growth ↑ariya vuddhi 5 or ariya vaddhi 5.
non-returners ↑anāgāmi 5.
onece-returners ↑sakadāgāmi 5 →3.
perceptions (med) ↑sañña 5.
physical senses 5 (psych) ↑pañc‘indriya (1) →sal-āyatana ↑pañc‘indriya (2) →bala.
powers ↓spiritualpowers.
powers of kshatriya (king) ↑khattiya bala 5.
pure abodes ↑sukhā vāsā 5 →bhūmi 4 →bhūmi 31.
qualities for intrepidity (or moral courage) ↑vesārajja, karaṇa,dhamma 5 →vesārajja 1.
qualities of a Dharma speaker ↑dhamma,desaka dhamma 5.
qualities of a layman ↑upāsaka dhamma 5 →7.
qualities of a novice monk ↑navaka,bhikkhu dhamma 5.
realms ↑destinies.
restraint (1) (psych) restraint ↑sānvaro 5 →indriya,-sānvaro.
restraint (2) (ethic) moral restraint 5 →catu parisuddha sīla.

sañña ↑perceptions 6 →piya,rūpa sāta,rūpa 60.
sense-bases ↑sal-āyatana →pañc‘indriya 5.
sense-contacts ↓contacts.
sense-restraint ↑indriya,sānvaro 5.
signs ↓meditation signs ↓mental objects.
spiritual powers ↑bala 5 →4 →khattiya ,bala 5.

virtues ↓beautiful virtues.

6 Sets of sixes
bases for ruin ↑apāya mukha 6 →4.
Buddha, virtues of the ↓virtues of the Buddha.
capable monastic ↑sufficiently capable monastic cause for loss (of wealth) ↓bases for ruin.
conceptions ↓thinking.
Numerical Dharmas

7 Sets of sevens
awakening-factors ↑bojjaṅha 7 (satta bojjhaṅga).
bases ↑satta-thāna.
bonds of sexuality ↑methuna sārīyoga 7.

8 Sets of eights
dhyānas ↑jhāna 8 = ↓rūpa jhāna 4 + ↓arūpa samā-
patti 4 →2 →4 →5.
guru,dhamma ↓garu,dhamma.
heavy conditions (8 rules for a nun) or rules of
respect ↑garu,dhamma or guru,dhamma.
ignorance ↑avijjā 8 →4.
individuals ↑ariya 8.
knowledges ↑abhiññā 8.
mastery, stages of ↑stages of mastery.
moral virtue with (right) livelihood as the 8th ↑ājīv'-
atthamaka sila.
noble eightfold path ↑ariya atthaṅka magga →sam-
matta 10.
noble individuals ↑ariya puggala 8 →2 →4.
precepts ↑sīla 8 or aṭṭha sīla →5 →10 →sīla.
rules of respect ↓heavy conditions.
stages of mastery ↑abhiññāyatana 8.
suffering ↑dukkha 8.
superknowledge →knowledge.
thoughts of the great man ↑mahā, purisa vitakka.
vicissitudes of life ↓worldly conditions.
worldly conditions ↑loka,dhamma 8.

contemplation ↑anupassanā 7 →4 →18.
individuals ↑ariya 7.
latent tendencies ↑anusaya 7 →3 →5.
lives at most ↑satta-k, khattu, parama.
meditation, states conducive to ↓supports (for mental
cultivation).
noble individuals ↑ariya puggala 7.
noble treasures ↑ariya dhana 7 = bahu,kāra dhamma.
offerings to the sangha ↑sangha, gata dakkhiṇā 7.
purification ↑visuddhi 7.
purity, stages of ↑visuddhi 7.
qualities of a spiritual friend ↑kalyāṇa, mitta dhamma
7 →kalyāṇa, mittatā 1.
qualities of a layman ↑upāsaka dhamma 7 →5.
qualities of a true individual ↑sappurisa dhamma 7 (1)
(Dīgha) ↑sappurisa dhamma 7 (2) (Majjhima).
sets 7 = bodhi, pakkhiya dhamma 37.
stages of life ↑ages of man.
states conducive to meditation ↓supports (for mental
cultivation).
stations of consciousness ↑viññāna-t,ṭhiti 7 →4.
supports (for mental cultivation) ↑sappāya 7.
virtues of great assistance ↑bahu, kāra dhamma 7 →
ariya dhana →2.
weeks after awakening 7←
wisdom ↑paññā 6.
wives ↑bhariyā 7.

8 numerical dharmas
conditions for conciliation ↑sārāṇiya dhamma 6 or
sārāṇiya dhamma 6.
conditions of non- decline (usu for monastics) ↑apari-
hāniya dhamma 6 = ↑gāravatā 6.
consciousnesses ↑viññāna 6 →piya, rūpa sāta, rūpa 60.
contacts or sense-contacts ↑samphassa →piya, rūpa
sāta, rūpa 60.
destinies or realms ↑gati 6 →5.
direct knowledge (of an arhat) ↑abhiññā 6.
directions ↓quarters.
discursive thoughts ↓pondering.
doors (of action) ↑dvara 6 →3.
elements ↑dhatu 6 →4.
external sense-bases or sense-fields ↑bāhir'āyatana 6
→piya, rūpa sāta, rūpa 60.
forms ↑rūpa 6 →piya, rūpa sāta, rūpa 60.
great crimes ↓serious wrongs.
heavens ↑sagga 6 →bhumi 31.
highest good ↓ideals.
ideals ↑anuttariya 6 →3.
intention or volition ↑cetanā 6 ↑sañcetanā 6 →piya, rūpa sāta, rūpa 60.
internal sense-bases or sense-fields ↑ajjhakkhit'āyatana
6 →piya, rūpa sāta, rūpa 60.
personality types ↓temperaments.
pondering ↑vicāra 6 →piya, rūpa sāta, rūpa 60.
quarters ↓disa 6.
realms ↑destinies 6.
respect or reverence ↑gārava or gāravatā 6 = aparāhā-
niya dhamma 6.
reverence ↓respect.
sense-fields ↓internal sense-bases 6.
serious wrongs ↑abhiññāna 6 →anantariya kamma 5.
supernatural dharmas ↑abhiññā 6.
sense-bases ↑āyatana 6: ↑12.
(1) internal sense-bases ↑ajjhakkhit'āyatana 6;
(2) external sense-bases ↑bāhir'āyatana 6.
sense-fields ↓sense-bases.
sufficiently capable monastic ↑alam 6
tānha cravings 6 →3 →piya, rūpa sāta, rūpa 60.
temperaments ↑carita or cariyā 6.
thinking ↑vitakka 6 →piya, rūpa sāta, rūpa 60.
vedanā feelings 6 →2 →3 →5 →piya, rūpa sāta, rūpa 60.
virtues of the Buddha ↑buddha, guna 6 →2 →3 →9.
virtues of the Dharma ↑dhamma guna.
volition ↓intention.

Dictionary of Early Buddhism ©Piya Tan, 2016
9 Sets of nines
abodes of beings ↑sattvaśa 9.
Buddha’s virtues ↑ buddha guṇa 9 → 2 → 3 → 6.
conceit ↑māna 9.
holes ↓openings.
impurities (stages of bodily decomposition) 9 ↑asubha → kamma-t, thāna 40.
insight-knowledges ↑vipassanā,ñāna 9.
openings ↑dvāra 9.
progressive abodes ↑anupubba, vinhāra 9 = ↓rūpa jhāna 4 + ↑saññāvedayita, nirodha.
progressive cessation ↑anupubba, nirodha 9 → nirodha 6.
stages of bodily decomposition 9 ↓impurities.
stains ↑mala 9.
supermundane states ↑lokuttara dhamma 9 = ↓magga 4 + ↓phala 4 + ↓nibbāna.
Teacher’s nine-limbed teaching ↑nav’aṅga satthu, -sāsana.

10 Sets of tens
bases ↓sense-bases.
bases of meritorious action ↑puñña, kiriya, vatthu 10.
Buddha’s knowledges ↓ knowledges of the ten-powered one.
conditioned modes ↑ paccay’ākāra = paṭicca samuppāda 10.
constant reflections of a renunciant ↑ pabbajita abhinīha paccavekkhāna 10 → abhinīha paccavekkhāna 10.
defilements ↑ kilesa 10.
Dharmafaring ↑ dhamma, cariyā 10 = kusala kamma, patha 10.
discussion topics ↑ kathā, vatthu 10.
doubtworthy points ↑ kaṇkhāniya-t, thāna 10.
enjoyers of sense-pleasures (laity) ↑ kāma, bhogī 10.
false extreme views anta, gāhika diṭṭhi 10 → avyākata 10.
fetters ↓ mental fetters.
good dharma ↓ true teaching.
imperfections of insight ↑ vipassanā pakkilesa 10.
insight knowledges ↑ vipassanā, ſaṅgā 10 ↓ 9.
kasina devices ↑ kasina meditations.
kasina meditation ↑ kasina 10.
knowledges of the ten-powered one (the Buddha) ↑ dasa bala, ſaṅgā.
learner, qualities of a ↓ qualities of a learner.
mental fetters ↑ saṅgāyojana 10 (1) (sutta) ↑ saṅgāyojana (2) (Abh).
modes of conditionality ↓ conditioned modes.
perceptions ↑ saññā 10 → kamma-t, thāna 40.
perfections ↑ dasa pārami.
perfections (of a bodhisattva) pārami 10 ↓ dasa pārami.
precepts ↑ sila 10 (dasa sila) → 5 → 8 → sila.
qualities of a good king (ruler) ↑ dasa rāja, dhamma → rāja, dhamma.
qualities of a learner ↑ asekha, dhamma ↓ sammatta.
qualities of an elder ↑ thera dhamma 10.
reasons (or purposes) for laying down the monastic training-rules ↑ sikkhāpada, paññāatti attha, vasa 10.
recollections ↑ anussati 10 → kamma-t, thāna 40.
righteousness ↑ sammatta 10 = asekha, dhamma 10 → ariya atṭhānīka magga.
sense-bases ↑ āyatana 10.
stages of life ↑ ages of man.
true teaching ↑ saddhamma 10.
unanswered questions ↑ avyākata or abyākata → anta, gāhika diṭṭhi 10.
unwholesome courses of action ↓ unwholesome karmic courses.

11 Set of eleven
giving ↑ dāna giving 11.
benefits of loving-kindness ↑ mettānīsārīsa 11.
doors to the death-free ↑ amata, dvāra 11.

12 Set of twelves
conditioned modes (of the links of dependent arising) ↑ paccay’ākāra 12 = ↓ paṭicca samuppāda 12.
consciousness, functions of ↓ functions of consciousness.
contentment ↑ santosa = santuṭṭhi 12 → 3.
dependent arising (links) ↑ paṭicca samuppāda 12 → paccay’ākāra 12.
duties of a world monarch (“wheel-turning king”) 12 ↑ cakka, vatti vatta.
functions of consciousness → kicca 12 = ↑ viññāṇa, kicca 12.
karma ↑ kamma 12.
links ↓ dependent arising (links).
modes of conditionality ↓ conditioned modes.
modes of dependent arising ↓ conditioned modes.
set of thirteen
austere practices ↑dhut'angā 13.
dhutanga (angīl) ↑austere practices.

14 Set of fourteen
kinds of individual offerings ↑pāṭipuggalikā dakkhīnā 14.

15 Set of fifteen
conduct ↑caraṇa 15.
courses of practice ↓conduct.

16 Set of sixteens
citt'upakkilesa mental imperfections
nāgghati solasīn, “not worth a 16th part”
ñāṇa knowledges ↓sotāpanna.ñāṇa
sixteenth part: not worth a ~ ↑solasīn, nāgghati
sotāpanna,ñāṇa knowledges of a streamwinner
upakkilesa ↓citt'upakkilesa

18 Set of eighteens
anupassanā contemplation →4 →7
early Buddhist schools ↑SD 58.1 (5.4.5.6) n.
dhātu elements →4

22 Set of twenty-two
faculties ↑indriya 22 →5.

24 Set of twenty-four
conditions ↑paccaya 24.
modes of conditionality ↓conditiions.
derived forms ↑upāda,rūpa or upādāya rūpa 24
→mahā,bhūtā 4.
upādāya rūpa ↓upāda rūpa.

28 Set of twenty-eight
forms ↑rūpa 28 = ↓mahā,bhūtā 4 + upādā,rūpa 24

31 Set of thirty-one
body-parts ↑*** →32
planes [worlds] ↑bhūmi 31 →2 →4.

32 Set of thirty-two
body-parts ↑dva-t,tiṁsa

37 Set of thirty-seven
limbs of awakening ↑bodhi,pakkhiya dhamma 37
→bojjhaṅga →sets 7.
states that partake of awakening ↓limbs of awakening.

38 Set of thirty-eight
blessings ↑maṅgala 38.
meditations ↑kamma-t,thāna 38

40 Set of forty
meditations ↑kamma-t,thāna 40 ↓App 2.

49 days
Buddha’s 7 weeks after awakening ↓weeks 7.

52 Set of fifty-two
mental factors ↑cetasika 52 →param’attha dhamma 4.
mental concomitants ↓mental factors.

60 Set of sixties
“the 60” ↑
arhats ↑arahanta 60 →2 →4 →5.
delightful and pleasurable “forms” ↑piya,rūpa sāta,-rūpa 60, comprising (6 × 10):
(1) ↑ajjhattik'āyatana 6
(2) ↑bāhir'āyatana 6
(3) ↑viññāṇa 6
(4) ↑samphassa 6
(5) ↑vedanā 6
(6) ↑saññā 6
(7) ↑sañcetanā 6
(8) ↑taṇhā 6
(9) ↑vitakka 6
(10) ↑vicāra 6.

80 Sets of eighties
foremost great disciples ↑agga mahā,savaka 80.
arhats ↑arahanta, more fully, the 80 great elders
↑asīti mahā,thera.
elders (asīti mahā,thera) ↑mahā,thera 80. →arahanta.

Dictionary of Early Buddhism ©Piya Tan, 2016
89 Set of eighty-nine
consciousness ↑(Abh) citta 89 → 121.
states of mind ↓ consciousness.

91 Set of ninety-one
aeons ↑ kappa 91.
world-cycles ↑ kappa 91.

108 Sets of one-hundred-and-eight
cravings ↑ tanhā 108.
feelings ↑ vedanā 108.

121 Set of one hundred and twenty-one
consciousness ↑ (Abh) citta → 89.
states of mind → 89.

500 Sets of five hundred
robes ↑ robes 500.

1250 Arhats at Māgha Pūjā.
arahata 1250↑

1500 Set of one thousand and five hundred
defilements ↑ kilesa

160804 221005


**Dictionary of Early Buddhism (DEB)**

Subject index for all SD volumes

**Conventions:**

↑ look this (bold citation) up in the SD series. ↓ look this under this same heading or section itself. → see also (related header)

---

### A

**ābādha** — sickness → gelañña → roga.

Description of ~ SD 4.8 (2).

**abhaññāsi pericope** — the essential arhathood stock passage ↑ pericopes: ↑D 16.5.31 (SD 9).

**abbreviation of Pali passages** ↑ peyyāla.

**abhisēka** “one who has dug out the pillar” ↑ Alagaddādūpama S (M 22,30+33) SD 3.13.

**abhābbā** (1) incapable.

Triads ↑ (Abhabba) Tayo, dhamma S (A 10.76) SD 2.4.

**abhābbā** (2) (of karma) “inoperative” ↑ bhabbbābbha.

**abhibhāyatanā** 8 — the 8 bases of mastery ↑ Mahā, pari-nibbāna S (D 16.3.24) SD 9 ↑ Mahā Sakul'udāyī S (M 77,72) SD 49.5.

**abhidhamma** (P) relating to the Dharma ↑ SD 26.1 (1.1.1) ↑ Citta Hatthi, sari, putta S (A 6.60,5) SD 51.9.

**Abhidhamma** ↑ Dhamma and Abhidhamma, SD 26.1.

**abhiññā** 8 — covetousness and rampant greed

↑ Mahā Satipaṭṭhāna S (D 22.13) SD 13.2.

↑ Satipaṭṭhāna S (M 10,36) SD 13.3 ↑ SD 13.1 (4.2).

↑ Nīvaraṇa S 32.1 (2.1) ↑ Ānāpāna, sati S (M 118,24,2) SD 7.13 → Mahā Assa, pura S (M 39,13) SD 39.13.

→ abhiññā, visa, lobha


Synecdoche (short-form) for 5 hindrances ↑ nīvaraṇa 5.

**abhiññā, lobha** covetousness and rampant greed

↑ SD 32.1 (3.1.1) ↑ SD 31.7 (7.1) ↑ Vathūpama S (M 7,3) SD 28.12 ↑ (Anuruddha) Upakkilesa S (M 128,27 + 30) SD 5.18.

Synonym: ↑ vigat'abhiññā vigata, vyāpado.

Hindrance(s) ↑ nīvaraṇa.

**abhilāpana** — “wobbling” ↑ SD 60.1b (8.2.2.1).

**abhinivesa** — (of views) inclinations, mindset, fixation, esp in upāy/upādānabhinivesa, vinibandha ↑ Kaccā(ya)nā, gottā S (S 12.15,6) SD 6.13 ↑ SD 40a.1 (7.2.2.2) polarization of views.

**abhiññā** — direct knowledge ↑ SD 27.5a (5.6.1).

superknowledge(s) ↑ abhiññā [foil defs]:

**abhiññā 3** — the 3 superknowledges ↑ Te, vijja S (D 13) + SD 1.8 (2.2.2) = ↑ vijja 3 (the direct knowledges of the arhat: 1. the recollection of past lives ↑ pubbe, nivāsānussati, ūpaniṣad; 2. the divine eye or knowledge of rebirth according to beings according to their karma ↑ cutūpapāta, ūpamā; 3. the knowledge of the destruction of the mental influxes ↑ āsava-k, khaya, ūpapāta; 4. retrocognition ↑ pubbe, nivāsānussatti; 5. karmic recollection (or divine eye) ↑ cutūpapāta,-ūpamā; 6. knowledge of the destruction of influxes ↑ āsava-k, khaya, ūpamā (only as an arhat’s “direct knowledge”).

↑ Sāmañña, phala S (D 2,89-99) SD 8.10 ↑ Kevaṭṭha S (D 11,55-66) SD 1.7 ↑ SD 27.5a (5).

→ abhiññā.

**abhiññā 8** — insight knowledge + creating a mind-made body + the 6 knowledges (↑abhiññā 6) ↑ SD 53.31 (1.2.4.3).


→ abhiññā 3.

**abhiññeyya** — (that which) should be fully understood.

The one thing that (is) ~ (D 34,1.2(9)): All beings are → saṃsāra-satāmāta, thitikā ↑ ***

**abhīṣamācārika** — “related to good [common or harmonious] conduct,” esp in ↑ sima ↑ SD 10.16 (1.6.2.6).

**abhīṣamācārika dhamma** — the rules of proper common conduct ↑ (Pañcaka) Agārava S 1 (A 5.21) SD 74.20.

**abhīṣamācārika sima** — “morality of proper (common) conduct,” minor precepts dealing with proper monastic conduct, esp interpersonal aspects ↑ SD 55.8 (3.3.2).

→ abhīṣamācārika.

**abhīṣamaya** — ***

**abhīṣaṇcetayita** — thought out ↑ kamma: thought out.

---

Sutta Discovery (2002-2016) [http://dharmafarer.org](http://dharmafarer.org)
abhisaṅkhāra – formation(s) ↑sāṅkhārā (1.1)
↑Mahā Vedalla S (M 43,28) SD 30.2
↑Parivimānasāra S (S 12.51) SD 11.5
“Momentum” ↑(Pacetana) Ratha,kāra S (A 3.15,2.4) SD 17.7.
abhisaṅkhāra 3 – kinds of formations ↑sāṅkhāra 3 (2).
abhisaṅkhāta – (of kamma etc) put together, accumulated, constructed ↑kamma, abhisaṅkhāta.
abhīṭhāna 6 – grave misdeeds: (1) mūtu,ghāta, (2) pitu,-ghāta, (3) arahanta,ghāta, (4) lohit’ūpādā, (5) saṅgha,-bheda, (6) aṇīṇa,saṭṭhār uddesa. ↑SD 57.1 (4.3.2.1) n.
For (1-5) →ānantarika kamma 5.
abodes 9 – the 9 abodes ↑viññāna-t,thiti 9.
abundance ↑vepūlla 2.
abuse – child abuse ↑molestation.
abyāpada vitakka ↑aviyāpada vitakka.
abyāpajja [abyāpajjha] ↑aviyāpajja [aviyāpajjha]
abyāseka,sukha aviyāseka,sukha
accanta – total ↑Pacala S (A 7.58,11.7) SD 4.11.
access concentration ↑upacāra samādhi.
amacetthā – apsara, celestial nymph ↑mahā,parinibbāna 5.
acchari’abbhuta (1) – (adj) the wonderful and marvellous, the awe and wonder ↑Acchariya,abbhuta S (M 123) SD 52.2.
acchari’abbhuta (2) – (exclamation of amazement).
Negatively: acchariya vata … abbhuta vata … “how amazing … how unbelievable …!” ↑Sarakaṇi 1 S (S 55.24,3) SD 3.6.
Positively: acchariya … abbhuta … “wonderful … marvellous …!” ↑Mahā’apadāna S (D 14.1.13+1.14.2) SD 49.8
↑Mahā,parinibbāna S (D 16.4.25x2) SD 9 ↑Acchariya,-
abbhuta S (M 123,2.2) SD 52.2 ↑Acchariya,abbhuta S (M 123,2.2) SD 52.2.
Unrelated to Dharma teaching: acchariya vata … abbhuta vata … “how amazing … how unbelievable …!” ↑Suppavāsa S (U 16,10) ↑Udāpana S (U 78.30 + 79.2) ↑Cunda S (U 83.25 + 31) ↑Manussa,manisa,paṭikkhepa Kathā (V 1:218,12).
accomplishment ↑sampadā
acela – naked ascetic; also acelaka ↑SD 3.15 (1.2); SD 18.15 (1.1).
achievement ↑iddhi (1).
Acira,vatī – (parable) ↑Te,vijja S (D 13,24-26) SD 1.8.
river (parable).
acittaka—“unconscious(ly)” ↑SD 7.9 (2.1) ↑SD 57.25 (3.1.2.2). Opp ↑sa,cittaka.
acquisition – ↑upadhi.
acrobat – Uga.sena ↑Sedaka S (S 47.19) @ SD 12.19 (2.2).
~ and apprentice Sedaka S (S 47.19), SD 12.19.
ACT – Acceptance and Commitment Therapy ↑SD 43.1.
acting – as wrong livelihood ↑Tāla,puṭa S (S 42.2) SD 20.8.
right livelihood ↑SD 7.9 (3.5.2.2).
action ↑kamma.
act of truth ↑sacca,kiriya.
acquisition ↑upadhi
adaptation ↑natural adaptation.
ādesanā pāṭihāriya – “psychic display” of thought-reading ↑Kevaṅga S (D 11,6-7) SD 1.7 ↑SD 27.5a (5.5.5).
→ceto pāriya,ñāna.
↑iddhi (1).
↑iddhi pāṭihāriya 9.
Reading our own mind ↑Parihāna S (A 10.55,5) (S 43.5).
adhicitta – “higher mind,” deeper, focused meditation as the 2nd of the 3 trainings ↑sikkhā 3 ↑Vitakka Saṃthāna S (M 20,2) SD 1.6.
adhidiva – supergod(s) ↑Saṅgārava S (M 100,42) + SD 10.9 (3.3).
adhigama – ***
adhipaṇī, dhamma,vipassāna – insight into things based on higher wisdom ↑sāṅkhārā (1.7).
adhipati—predominance condition, one of ↑paṭcaya 24, ↑SD 35.6 (4.3.1.2).
ādhipeyya 3 – (P) priority: self, the world (society) and Dharma ↑Ādhipeyya S (A 3.40) SD 27.3. →lok’ādhipateyya.
adhīṭṭhāna – (P) determination ***
↑viriya adhīṭṭhāna
adhīṭṭhāna 2 – puggalādhiṭṭhāna dhammādhiṭṭhāna ↑language 2 (4).
adhīṭṭhāna 4 – the 4 foundations (of arhatthood) ↑Dhātu Vibhaṅga S (M 140,11-28) SD 4.17.
adhi vacana—as adhi vacana, samphassa, “labelling contact,” conceptual contact; or designation (adhi vacana) ↑Mahā,nidāna S (D 15,20), SD 5.17.
ādi, brahma, cariyaka – “connected with the fundamentals of the holy life,” esp in ~ sīla (moral conduct connected with the fundamentals of the holy life) ↑Poṭṭhapāda S (D 9,30) SD 7.14 ↑SD 10.16 (1.6.2.6).
ādi, brahma, cariyaka ↑sd 3.3.
→ābhisaṅkārī, sīla.
ādi, kalyāṇa majhje, kalyāṇa pariyoṣana, kalyāṇa – (of the 3 trainings) “beautiful in the beginning, beautiful in the
Dictionary of Early Buddhism

middle, beautiful in the end” ↑Sāmañña,phala S (D 2,40.2) SD 8.10. →sikkhā 3.
ādīnava — danger, disadvantage (of sensual pleasures) ↑Cūla Dukkha-k,handha S (M 14,7) SD 4.7.
adosa — non-hate ↑kusala mūla 3.
aesthetics — SD 46.5 (2.4.2).
affected (psych)— ↑cognition, affect, conation.
affective suffering ↑dukkha 3.
āgama—aś āgatāgama ↑SD 58.1 (5.2).
religion ↑SD 60.1d (3.1.2.3).
āgāra — building.
2 houses (rebirth parable) ↑Deva,dūta S (M 130,2) SD 2.23.
agati 4 — (psychological) wrong courses, biases:
1. greed (chandāgati),
2. hate (dosāgati),
3. delusion (mohāgati), and
4. fear (bhayaṅgati);
also called the “4 motives” ↑ṭhāna 4: Sigal’ovādā S (D 31,4+5) SD 4.1 ↑Āgati S 1 (A 4.17) SD 89.7 ↑Saṅgha S 7.43 (2.3) SD 53.5 (2.2.1.1).
ages of man — stages of bodily decay.
3 stages of life ↑SD 54.2d (2.2.2.2).
7 ages of man ↑SD 48.1 (5.3.1.2) n ↑SD 54.2d (2.2.2.3).
10 stages of life ↑SD 48.1 (5.3.1.2).
agga — foremost ↑Aggañña S (D 27) SD 2.19 (2).
agga mahā,savaka — 80 foremost great disciples (aṣīti mahā, therā) ***.
agga,sāvaka — the foremost disciple (the right-hand and the left-hand monks) — ↑***.
aggi (1) — (religious) (a) fire, the god Agni. ↑***.
(b) fire sacrifice (↑aggi, huta) ↑Kūṭa, danta S (D 5,1) SD 22.8 (4). ↑(Uggata,sarīra) Aggi S (A 7.44) + SD 3.16 Intro.
aggi (2) — fire as an element ↑tejo.
aggi (3) — wood-fire (katth’aggi) ↑SD 3.16 (3). ↑aggi (7). ↑(Suddhika) Sundarika S (S 643 @ S 7.9), SD 22.3.
aggi (4) — fire (fig): (a) the “inner fire” ↑(Suddhika) Sundarika S (S 644 @ S 7.9), SD 22.3. (b) allegorical ↑fol entries.
T S Eliot, fire allegory based on Āditta,pariyāya 5 ↑SD 1.3 (1.2).
aggi 3 (1) — (psych) the unwholesome fires (of greed, hate, delusion ↑akusala mūla 3) ↑(Uggata,sarīra) Aggi S (A 7.44,3.2+ 3-11) SD 3.16.
akusala mūla (greed, hate, delusion) ↑Āditta Pariyāya S (S 35.28,4-8) + SD 1.3. Abr version ↑(Khandha) Āditta S (S 22.61) SD 17.10.

The ~ need to be abandoned ↑(Uggata,sarīra) Aggi S (A 7.44,9-11) + SD 3.16 ↑(Mūla) Aggi S (I 3.5.4) SD 62.14.
→aggi 7
aggi 3 (2) — (social) the wholesome fires
1. fit for oblation, āhuneyy’aggi ↑āhuta, 2. of the houselord, gahapat’aggi, and
3. of offering dakkhiyey’aggi.
cling ↑(Uggata,sarīra) Aggi S (A 7.44,12-16) SD 3.16 ↑SD 22.8 (3.4).
aggi 3 (3) — (family) the domestic fires, “to be attended to,” aggi pāricariyā (the 1st, 2nd and 9th of the 10 admonitions ↑ovāda 10):
1. the indoor fire is not to be carried outside;
2. the outside fire is not to be carried inside;
3. [9] tend the fire;
↑SD 3.16 (1.4).
aggi 7 — the fires (of 1. lust, 2. hate, 3. delusion, 4. for oblation, 5. houselord’s fire, 6. fire worthy of offering, 7. wood fire ↑Aggi (3)) ↑(Satta) Aggi S (A 7.43) SD 2.16 (2.1).
↑(Uggata,sarīra) Aggi S (A 7.44,12-16) + SD 3.16.
aggi,huta — (cf aggi,hutta). Skt aghi,hotra the Vedic fire oblation, the sacrificial fire ↑Dh 392 SD 36.14 (3.4) ↑Sn 249 (Amagandha S, Sn 2.2) SD 4.24.
aggregates S ↑khandha 5.
agreeable and unagreeable ↑manapāmanapa
ahaṅ,kāra,mamaṅ,kāra,mānaṅ,usaya — latent tendency (↑anusaya) of “I-making,” “mine-making” and conceit (= ↑gaha 3):
↑Anattā,lakkaṅha S (S 22.59,17+12 nn) SD 1.2
↑Mahā Puṇṇama S (M 109,13) SD 17.11
↑Alagaddūpama S (M 22,15) SD 3.13
↑Aggi Vaccha,gotta S (M 72,15) SD 6.15
↑Cha-b, bissodhana S (M 112,11+20) SD 59.7
↑Mānaṅusaya S (S 18.21,5) SD 19.2a (7.5)
↑Upasena S (S 35.69,7) SD 71.6
↑(Anusaya) Ânanda S (A 3.32a,4) SD 31.8a
↑(Vimāna) Sutta Saṅñā S (A 7.46,16.1+3) SD 15.4.
= ↑asmi,māṇa.
āhāra — food.
Certain kinds to be avoided ↑SD 55.14 (1.2.3).
All beings are sustained by ~ ↑sabbe sattā āhāra-ṭhiti kā.
Moderate eating ↑bhājone mātṭaṅņutā.
āhāra — food ↑SD 56.2 (1.2.3).
Meatless diet ↑SD 4.24 (3).
āhāra 4 — kinds of food, nutriment:
1. material food (kabalin-kār’āhāra),
2. contact (phass’āhāra),
3. mental volition (saṅkhārāhāra), and
4. consciousness (viññānāhāra);
↑SD 20.6 (2) ↑SD 55.14 (2).
↑(Nīvaraṇa Bojhaṅga) Āhāra S (S 46.51) SD 7.15.
↑Abhisaṃdha S (S 55.31-33).
āhāre paṭikkūla,saññā – the perception of loathsomeness in food ↑SD 55.14 (1.2.3.6).
āhuta – “offered, sacrificed; keeping the sacrificial fire” (↑āhut’aggi) ↑(Uggata,sarīra) Āggi S (A 7.44.14) SD 3.16 ↑aggi 3 (2),
āhut’aggi – keeping the sacrificial fire ↑āhuta.
ājānissāmi ↑atthaṃ ājānissāmi: bhagavato santike ...
ājīva – livelihood.
→Fear of livelihood ↑ājīvika bhaya.
Right livelihood precepts ↑ājīva ↑akkha,dhamma – unwholesome state ↑ājīva,āṭṭhaṃ ↑aṭṭhaṁ ājīv'aṭṭhamaka sīla.
ājīv'āṭṭhamaka sīla – the 8 right livelihood precepts ↑SD 37.8 (1.6.2.2).
ājīvika = ājīvaka “naked ascetic.” ↑SD 23.5 (1.1) n.
Makkhali’s view rebutted ↑Apaññaka S (M 60,21-28) SD 35.5.
ājīvika bhaya – fear of livelihood (one of the 5 fears ↑bhaya S) ↑Saṅgha Bala S (A 9.5,9) + SD 2.21 (3.1).
ajhātta'iyatana 6 = ājih'āyataņa 6 – the 6 internal sense-bases (the physical sense-faculties + mind) ↑Saḷāyaṭṭha Sāḷa Viṅhanga S (M 137,4) SD 29.5. →ayataņa 12.
ajhāyaka – “non-meditator,” reciters: descriptive of the brahmins ↑Aggañña S (D 27,23.3) SD 2.19.
ajhātta'iyatana 6 = ↑ajjhātt'āyataņa 6.
akālika – “timeless”: a quality of the Dharma as true reality or nirvāṇa ↑SD 15.9 (2.3).
akaniṭṭha,gāmī – one bound upstream, heading for Akanīṭṭha, one of the 5 kinds of non-returners ↑anā-gāmī 5.
ākāra 32 – dvattim’ākāra ↑SD ***.
ākāsa – space. ↓kasina
Meditation on ~ ↑Mahā Rāhul’ovāda S (M 62,12) SD 3.11.
ākāsa kasina—space meditation ↑Mahā Sakul’udāyi S (M 77,50) SD 49.5a ↑SD 49.5b (1.9) ↑SD 60.1d (2.2.1.2(1)).
ākāsānañc'āyatana – the base of infinity of space ↑Ākāsānañc'āyatana Pañha S (S 40.5) SD 24.15.
ākāsa saññā – (P) perception of space ↑SD ***.
akhaṇḍhehi acchiddehi asabalehi akammāsehi – a stream-winner is one “accomplished in moral virtue dear to the noble ones, unbroken, untoned; unmixed, spotless; liberating, praised by the wise, ununtarnished, giving rise to concentration” ↑SD 15.11 (3.2.5) 101 ↑(Chakka)
Mahānāma S (A 6.10) SD 15.3 ↑Cundi Rāja,kumārī S (A 5.32) SD 66.4 ↑Pañca Veda Bhaya S 1 (S 12.41,14) SD 3.3(4.2).
→Virtues dear to ariyas.
akū̃cana – “nothing,” lack of worldliness ↑SD 12.4 (6.3) ↑SD 40a.10 (1.4(2)) ↑SD 50.2 (1.1.3.3).
akūcānīcānī ceto,vimutti – nothingness freedom of mind ↑SD 30.2 (3.2.3.2).
akūcānīcānīyātana – base of nothingness. The 3rd of the 4 formless attainments ↑Ākūcānīcānīyātana Pañha S (S 40.7) SD 24.17 →āruppa.
Ālāra Kālamā’s ~ ↑Ariya Parīyesanā S (M 16,15.2) SD 1.11.
akkha,dhutta kali,gaha – gambler’s bad throw or bad luck: parable for a fool bound for hell ↑Bāla Pañḍita S (M 129,26) SD 2.22.
akkha,dhutta kaţa,gaha(P) – gambler’s good throw or good luck.
→Parable for a wise person bound for heaven ↑Bāla Pañḍita S (M 129,49) SD 2.22.
akkhātā – shower (of the way) ↑SD49.21 (2.1.4.4).
akkhi – the (physical) eye ↑SD 17.2a (9.5.1). More commonly, the suttas refers to the eye as a faculty →cakkhu.
akkosa,vatthu – (P) bases of abuse ↑Samayāsmyā S (A 5.54,6) n SD 51.15.
akuppa ceto,vimutti – unshakeable freedom of mind, viz, the fruition of arhathood (MA ***). →asamaya vimokkha.
The one thing that should be realized
↑(↑sacchikāttabba) ↑Ariya Parīyesanā S (M 26,18.7) n, SD 1.11 ↑Dhamma,cakka Pavattana S (S 56.11,14.2) SD 1.1.
akuppa nāṇa – unshakeable knowledge. The one thing that should be made to arise (↑uppādettabba) (D 34.1.2(8)) ↑Ariya Parīyesanā S (M 26,18.7) n, SD 1.11.
akusala,dhamma – unwholesome state ↑apāya,kosalla. Opp ↑kusala,dhamma.
akusala kamma – unwholesome karma; opp ↑kusala kamma.
Dangers of ~ ↑Cūja Dukkha-k,handha S (M 14,13-14) SD 4.7.
akusala kamma, patha 10 – the unwholesome courses of action or karmic courses (1. killing, 2. stealing, 3. sexual misconduct, 4. false speech, 5. malicious speech, 6. harsh speech, 7. frivolous chatter, 8. covetousness, 9. ill will, 10. wrong views) ↑Sāleyyaka S (M 41,7-10) SD 5.7.
↑Saṭṭhita S (A 10.206,1-7) SD 3.9.
1-3 broken into doors: through body, 4-7 through speech, 8-10 through mind: ↑dvāra 3.
Comparative table of unwholesome + wholesome courses of karma ↑kusalākusala.
Opp ↑kusala kamma, patha 10.
Missing section on →in Karaja, Kāya Brahama, vihāra S (A 10.208) ↑SD 2.10 (4).
Rebirth in subhuman planes, ~ leading to ↑(Saddha)
Jānussoni S (A 10.177,2-6) SD 2.6a.

akusala mūla 3 – the unwholesome roots (mūla):
1. greedy ↑dosa, or lust ↑rāga
2. hate ↑lohaba, and
3. delusion ↑moha;
↑Mūla (A 3.69) SD 18.2 ↑SD 4.14 (1.5) ↑SD 50.20 (3.1.3). Opp ↑kusala mūla 3. →preconscious.
~ blind us ↑SD 18.10.
Degrees of difficulty overcoming ~ ↑(Akusala Mūla)

Añña Titthiyā S (A 3.68) SD 16.4.
Presence of delusion in all unwholesome action (akusala kamma) ↑SD 5.7 (2.2.1(5)).
3 fetters (↑samyojana 3) ~ ↑↑(Abhava) Tayo,-
dhamma S (A 10.76,5-6) SD 2.4.
Hate (↑dosa), easiest to overcome ↑dosa.
Layman still troubled by ~ ↑Cūḷa Dukkha-k, khandha S (M 14,2) SD 4.7.
Mental purities ↑Cūḷa Dukkha-k, khandha S (M 14,-2.3) SD 4.7.
Abandoning ~ brings good sleep ↑Hatthaka Āḷavaka S (A 3.34) SD 4.8.
Social implications ↑The 3 Roots Inc, SD 31.12.
Training (↑sikkhā) leading to giving up ~ ↑Abhava Tayo, dhamma S 1 (A 10.76,40) SD 2.4.
akusala vitakka 3 – unwholesome thoughts:
1. sensual thought, kāma, vitakka;
2. thought of ill will, vyāpāda, vitakka;
3. violent thought, vihiṁsā, vitakka;
↑Sa,nidāna S (S 14.12,2+9) SD 29.8.
alām 6 – qualities of a sufficiently capable monastic ↑(Aṭṭhaka) Alām S (A 8.62,2), SD 46.5.
alam-ariya, nāṇa, dassana, visesa – the distinction of knowledge and vision worthy of the noble ones (↑ariya)
↑Mahā Sīha, nāda S (M 12.34 +43 etc) SD 49.1 = *SD 2.24
↑(Anuruddha) Upakkilesa S (M 128,15) SD 5.18
↑(Pabbajīta) Abhinīha S (A 10.48,2(10) SD 48.9.
alasa (ts) lazy, inactive; indolent, idle (A 4:92,22*; Dh 280; Sn 96). Opp ↑analasa. →ālasīya, ālassa, ālasa.
ālasīya, ālassa, ālasa (Skt ālasya) – idleness, sloth, want of energy. →alasa.

Habit of ~ (ālassānuṣyoga): Source of wealth loss ↑Sigālovāda S (D 31.7) SD 4.1.
ālassa – idleness ↑ālasīya, ālassa, ālasa (Skt ālasya) – idleness, sloth, want of energy
Habit of ~ (ālassānuṣyoga): Source of wealth loss ↑Sigālovāda S (D 31.7) SD 4.1.
ālaya – (worldly) attachment, sensuality. ↑Ariya Pariyesanā (M 26,19.2) SD 1.11.
ālaya, vijñāna – (Skt) store-consciousness. ↑SD 17.8b (4.2) ↑SD 8.3 (6.4) ↑SD 5.16 (14.2).
Pudgala,vāda ↑SD 17.14 (2.3.3) ↑SD 29.6b (5.1).
Tathāgatha,garba ↑SD 40b.6 (6.4.5).
Yogācāra ↑SD 26.11 (7.2) ↑SD 40b.4 (4.1.3.2).
all: “the all” ↑sabba.
all beings are sustained by conditions ↑sabbe sattā saṅkhāra sā, thitikā →saṅkhāra (1.4).
all dhammas are not self [nonself] ↑sabbe dhammā anattā.
almfood ↑pinda, pāta.
almround ↑↑piṇḍa, carita ...
alobha – non-greed ↑kusala mūla 3
āloka, saṅkhāra – perception of light ↑↑Pacala S (A 7.58,7) SD 4.11 ↑SD 49.5b (1.0.3).
alone and aloof … →arhathood formula ↑eko vupa-kaṭṭho appamatto atāpi pahī ‘atvo viharanto.’
almfood uses 4 – ↑parībhoja 4.
āma, gandha – raw meat stench ↑Āma, gandha S (Sn 2.2) SD 4.24.
amara – (ts) the death-free ↑***.
Vedic sense ↑SD 1.1 (4.2.2.2)
amata – (Skt amrta) (of nirvana) the death-free ↑Ariya Pariyesanā S (M 26,18.4 n) SD 1.11 ↑SD 50.8 (2.2). Not deathless ↑M 26,18.4 n (SD 1.11).
Vedic sense ↑SD 1.1 (4.2.2.2)
amata dhātu – the death-free element ↑Mahā Māluṅkya, putta S (M 64.9.3) n, SD 21.10 ↑Kīm, dada S (S 143* n) SD 2.9.
amata, dvāra – door to the death-free (= the noble path ↑ariya, magga) ↑Mahā’padāna S (D 14.3.10) SD 49.8
↑Ariya Pariyesanā S (M 26,21.5) SD 1.11 ↑Cūḷa Gopālaka S (M 34,12*) ↑SD 1.1 (4.2.2.2).
On 11 doors to the death-free ↑amata, dvāra 11. →nirvana.
amata, dvāra 11 – doors to the death-free (nirvana), ie: the 4 dhyanas (↑jhāna 4) + 4 divine abodes
(↑brahma, vihāra 4) + the 1st 3 formless attainments (āruppa 4) ↑Aṭṭhaka, nāgarāja S (M 52,15) = Dasama S (A 11.17,15) SD 41.2.
amat’ogadha (1) – “plunging into the death-free,” eg amat’ogadham amata, parāyaṇam amata, pariyosānam

Sutta Discovery (2002-2016) http://dharmafarer.org
amāyāvi – (P) not deceitful (one of the limbs of striving)↑ padhāniyāṅga ↑ (Pañcaka) Padhāniyāṅga S (A 5.53,2(3)) SD 51.14. Opp ↑māyāvī.


āmisa – carnal, worldly, physical, mundane, as s’āmisa; opp nirāmisa ↑sukha 2.

amoha – non-delusion (the 3rd of the wholesome roots ↑kusala mula 3).

amok cow – ↑ bhanta, gavī.

amplified translation ↓translation.

anālikā saddhā—rootless faith

ānā, cakka—“the wheel of power,” the State ↑ dhamma, - cakka, ānā, cakka.

anacoluthon ↑ Mahā Kamma Vibhaṅga S (M 136) SD 4.16 (3).

anāgāmi – non-returner (the 3rd of the 4 noble saints ↑ ariya 4). ↑ SD 10.16 (13).

Arhathood, ~ attains ↑ Dhātu Vibhaṅga S (M 140,36) SD 4.17.

Fetters broken ↑ SD 23.16 (1.1) n.

Layman as ~ ↑ SD ***.

Pukkusāti becomes ~ ↑ Dhātu Vibhaṅga S (M 140,22) SD 4.17.

Pure abodes ↑ suddh’āvāsā.

anāgāmi S – 5 kinds of non-returners ↑ Niṭṭha S (A 10.63, -3) SD 3.3 (1.2) ↑ SD 2.17 (4-5):

1. attainer of nirvana in the interval [the intermediate state] (antarā, parinibbāyī); → antarā, bhava;

2. attainer of nirvana upon landing (upahacca, parinibbāyī);

3. attainer of nirvana without exertion (asaṅkhāra, parinibbāyī), ie, through dhyana (↑ jhāna) [For refs, see foll];

4. attainer of nirvana with exertion (sa, saṅkhāra, parinibbāyī), ie through contemplation on the foulness of the body (↑ asubha) or loathsomeness of food (↑ āhāre paṭikkūla, saññā) ↑ Sa, saṅkhāra S (A 4.169,-1+4) SD 50.7 ↑ SD 8.5 (11.3).

5. one bound upstream, heading for the Akanīṭṭha realm.

(↑ suddh’āvāsā.

↑ Is rebirth immediate? SD 2.17 (4-5).

Impartiality to one another ↑ (Saṅgha) Bala S (A 9.5,6(4)) SD 2.21.

Parables ↑ SD 2.17 (5).

Saints who win their goals in this life ↑ ariya 5.

anāgāmita—non-returning ānāgāmi.

anāgāra – “houseless” ↑ anāgārika.

anāgārika, anāgāra – anagarikam; homeless one; (mod) lay renunciant.

Lay renunciant ↑ SD 1.9 (10.3).

Rebirth ↑ opapāṭika.

Related terms → SD 38.6 (2.1)

analasa (na, “not” + ↑ alasa, “lazy”) diligent ↑ (Saddha)

Subbhūti S (A 11.15,5) SD 45.1 ↑ SD 47.5 (2.3.2.3).

anamatagga – “with neither beginning nor end,” “without a knowable beginning (or end)” ↑ SD 28.7a (2) ↑ SD 48.3 (1.2.3).

anā – debtlessness (na + ↑ ina) ↑ Anāna S (A 4.62) SD 2.2.

Joy of ~ ↑ SD 4.1 (4.2.1) ↑ Anāna S (A 4.62) SD 2.2.

Parable for lustful desire (↑ kāma-c, chanda), one of the 5 hindrances (↑ nīvaraṇa 5) ↑ SD 3.12a.

↑ ina.

anāṅgana—“without blemish” ↓ aṅgana.

anāḥṭānaḥ ṭassām’indriya – the faculty, “I shall know the final knowledge yet to be known” ↑ Anāṭṭ’indriya S (S 48.23) SD 42.19 (1.5) ↑ (Iti) Indriya S (It 3.2.3) SD 50.5.

anantarā asavānam khayo – “immediate destruction of the influxes” ↑ Pārileyya S (S 22.81,12-16+ refrain) SD 6.1. → āsava.

ānantarika ceto, saṃādi or saṃādi ānantarika – uninterrupted mental concentration. The one thing that is hard to penetrate (↑ duppatīvijjha) ↑ SD 15.9 (2.3) (80 n).

ānantarika kamma S – (heinous) karma with retribution in the immediately following existence (rebirth in hell), ie:

1. matricide (mātu, ghaṭa),

2. patricide (pitu, ghaṭa),

3. killing of an arhat (arahanta, ghaṭa),

4. drawing blood from a buddha (lohit’ uppāda), and

5. schism (saṅgha, bheda)

↑ SD 46.19 (3.1) ↑ SD 2.17 (1.3.2) ↑ SD 10.16 (5.5.5.2 n)

anānussutesu dhammesu – “things unheard of before”

↑ Dhamma, cakka Pavattana S (S 56.11.9-12) SD 1.1.

Problem related to Bodhisattva Jotipāla in Kassapa Buddha’s time ↑ Ghaṭikāra S (M 81.6, 81,25) SD 49.3.

Kathā, vatthu (Kvu 4.8) discusses the question of how far the Buddha does not have a teacher ↑ Ariya, pariye-sāna S (M 26.25.9) n SD 1.11.

ānāpāna, sati – breath meditation ↑ Anāpāna, sati S (M 118.5-7 + 15-22) SD 7.13. ↑ Mahā Rāhul’ovāda S (M 62,24-30) SD 3.11.

Buddhahood ↑ ***

Dying breath with our clear knowledge ↑ Mahā Rāhul’-ovāda S (M 62,30) SD 3.11.

Renunciation, ~ as → nekkhama (3).
Dictionary of Early Buddhism

ānāpāna, sati samādhi — concentration by mindfulness of the breath ↑(Ānāpāna) Āsava-k, khaya S (S 54.20), SD 56.13a.
anariya pariyesanā — “ignoble quest” ↑pariyesanā.
anāśava — free from the influxes = ↑asava-k, khaya.
anastrophe — a rhetorical device ↑SD 55.12a (5).
anattā — non-self, nonself (preferred) [SD 2.16 1.2], no-soul ↑SD 2.16 (1.1) ↑Anatta Lakkhaṇa S (S 22.59) SD 1.2 (2) ↑Is there a soul? SD 2.16 ↑Self and selves SD 26.9. ↑ti, lakkhana.
5 aggregates ↑SD 2.16 (3.3).
Arguments against the self-notion ↑Anatta, lakkhāna S (S 22.59-3-11) ↑anusaya.
Analysis of nonself doctrine ↑Cūla Saccaka S (M 35,11-21) SD 26.5.
Benefits of knowing ~ ↑SD 2.16 (19).
Boundaryless ~ ↑SD 2.16 (12).
Consciousness and ~ ↑SD 2.16 (3.2).
Dhamma and saṅkhāra ↑(16). All dhammas are “nonself” (sabbe dhammā anattā)
Emptiness and ~ ↑SD 2.16 (10).
Language ↑SD 2.16 (10).
No-self, not-self or nonself? ↑SD 2.16 (1.2).
On tr of anattā as “nonself” rather than “not-self” ↑SD 2.16 (1.2).
Not I, not me, not mine ↑“I” SD 19.1 ↑“Me” SD 19.2a ↑“Mine” SD 19.3.
Not owing the pain (qv).
Philosophical summary ↑SD 2.16 (18).
Principle underlying all truths and reality ↓All dhammas are “nonself.”
Proofs of ~ ↑SD 2.16 (7).
Scientific proofs of ~ ↑SD 2.16 (3).
Rebirth ↑SD 2.16 (9).
Reflections ↑SD 2.16 (6).
Self-view ↑attānudīthi.
Suttas on ~ ↑SD 2.16 (15).
Usages ↑SD 2.16 (11).
What is there? ↑SD 2.16 (3.3).
anavajja sukha — blameless joy ↑Sāmaṇḍa, phala S (D 2.63) SD 8.10 = Kevaḍḍha S (D 11,31) SD 1.7.
Joy of blamelessness ↑SD 4.1 (4.2.1). ↑Anāṇa S (A 4.62) SD 2.2.
→avyāsaka, sukha.
anāyūhana — “not straining” ↑SD 54.2.1 (2.2.2).
ancestor worship ↑saddha.
ancient city — (parable) ↑Nagara S (S 12.65,19-33), SD 14.2.
aṅga — limb.
Eightfold path ↑ariy’aṭṭhaṅgika magga.
Teacher’s ninefold teaching ↑nav’āṅga satthu, sāsana.
aṅga 5 — the 5 dhyan-factors ↑jhān’āṅga 5.
aṅga 9 — fully: nav’āṅga satthu, sāsana, the 9 limbs of the Teacher’s teaching: suṭṭa geyya veyyakaraṇa gātha udāna iti, vuttaka jātaka abhutta, dhamma vedalla ↑SD 51.16 (2) def, ↑SD 3.2 (1.4) ↑SD 26.11 (3.2.1.3) ↑SD 30.2 (2.1) ↑SD 30.10 (4).
aṅga 12 — the 12 limbs of the Teacher’s teaching ***
aṅgana — “blemish” (anāṅgana, without blemish) ↑Anāṅgaṇa S (M 5) SD 37.7 ↑Thī 369, SD 20.7.
anger and fear ↑vera, bhaya 5.
anicca — impermanence ↑***
→Devas fear teachings on ~ ↑(Anicca) Siha S (S 22.78)
SD 42.10.
→Existence: whatever exists must do so in time ↑SD 3.13 (5.2.2.6).
→Meaning and purpose ↑SD 26.9 (2.2).
4 noble truths & ~ ↑SD 53.15 (4).
anicca, saññā — perception of impermanence. Def at (Anicca) Cakkhu S (S 25.1) & SD 16.7 (5). ↑Mahā Rāhul’ovāda S (M 62,22) SD 3.11.
aniccā vata saṅkhārā—impermanent indeed are (all) formations ↑Maha Sudassana S (D 17,2.17.4) SD 36.12 ↑SD 57.16 (2.2.3.2).
anidassana — “without attribute [signless],” “invisible”
↑Kevaḍḍha S (D 11,85.3) nn SD 1.7
↑Brama, nimantanika S (M 49,25) SD 11.7.
animal — one of the subhuman realms ↑tiracchāna.
~ or hell: karma of wrong view ↑micchā, diṭṭhi.
~ kingdom ↑tiracchāna.
Reborn as well-cared ~ s (pets) ↑(Dasaka) Jānuussomi S (A 10.177) SD 2.6a.
~ rebirth ↑tiracchāna, yoni.
~ sacrifice ↑yañ.ña.
~ talk ↑tiracchāna, kathā.
animals in the Buddha’s life
↑elephant ↑frog ↑horse ↑monkey ↑snake
Animals reborn in heaven ↑SD 6.1 (3) ↑R68a ↑R152.
animitta — (P) signless ↓animitta ceto, vimutti.
animitta ceto, vimutti — “signless freedom of mind”
↑Mahā Vedalla S (M 43,27) & SD 30.2 (3.2.3).
anirakata-jjhana — “not neglecting dhya” ↑SD 33.1b (4.4.3.2).
↑SD 41.4 (2.1.2).
~ aritta-jjhana.
anissita — independent (of others) ↑SD 54.3g (2.5.1).
streamwinner being ~ ***
anjali — aṅjali (the lotus palm gesture of respect and appreciation) ↑SD 55.11 (3.4.5).

Sutta Discovery (2002-2016) http://dharmafarer.org
añña – direct knowledge (of an arhat)

Konḍañña attains ~ Dhamma, cakka Pavattana S (S 56.11, 20) SD 1.1.

añña-d-atthu, dasa – “the all-seeing,” an epithet of Brahma ↑ Mā Puñña Bhāyī S (It 22, 13) SD 2.11b.

añña-d-atthu, hara – the downright taker: a false or bad friend (↑ pāpa, mitta 4) ↑ Sigal’ovāda S (D 31, 15+16) SD 4.1.

añña nimitta – “a different sign,” one of the 5 methods of stilling the mind ↑ Vitakka, sañṭhāna S (M 20) SD 1.6.

↑ vitakka, sanṭhāna.

aññātā – the faculty of one accomplished in final knowledge ↑ Aññ’indriya S (G 48.23) SD 42.19 (1.5).

añña, titthiya – “other or outside sectarians” ↑ SD 23.15 (2).

añña, titthiya 6 – the 6 sectarian or heterodox teachers; also called “the 6 teachers” (↑ satthā 6) ↑ Sāmañña, phala S (D 2.16-39) SD 8.10; ↑ Kutūhala, sālā S (G 44.9) SD 23.15 (2); ↑ Silence and the Buddha, SD 44.1 (1.2.1).

annihilationism ↑ ucccheda, diṭṭhi.

aññindriya – the faculty of final knowledge ↑ Aññ’indriya S (G 48.23) SD 42.19 (1.5).

answering questions 4 – ↑ paññha, vyākaraṇa 4.

anta 2 (1) – (ts) extreme views:

1. devotion to the enjoyment of sensual pleasures (↑ sukh’ allikānuyoga) and

2. devotion to self-mortification (↑ atta, kilamathānuyoga ↑ dukkara kiriya): avoiding both, keep to the middle way ↑ majjhima patipadā (= noble eightfold path ↑ ariya ath’tāṅgika magga) ↑ Dhamma, cakka Pavattana S (G 56.11, 2-3) + SD 1.1 (3.1) ↑ SD 29.6a (4.1).

anta 2 (2) – extreme views of

1. eternalism (↑ ucccheda, diṭṭhi) and

2. annihilationism (↑ ucccheda, diṭṭhi) – and keeping to the middle way (↑ majjhima patipadā) = noble eightfold path ↑ ariya ath’tāṅgika magga) ↑ SD 1.1 (3.1); = dependent arising ↑ paṭicca samuppāda;

↑ (Pabbajjā) Acela(ka) Kassapa S (S 12.17) SD 18.5

↑ SD 51.1 (1.2.1.3 + 1.2.1.4).

2 related theistic wrong views ↑ Titth’ āyatanā S (A 3.61, 1-4) SD 6.8.

anta 2 (3) – extremes of

1. indulgence (āgāhā) and

2. burning (nijjñhāmā);

the 3rd way (↑ paṭipadā 3) is the middle way (↑ majjhima patipadā) ↑ (Sabbha) Jānuṇsoṇi S (G 12.47) SD 68.6.

anta 2 (4) – extreme views:

1. “all exists,” sabbam atthi and

2. “nothing exists,” sabbam n’atthi:

avoiding both, one keeps to the middle way ↑ majjhima patipadā (= dependent arising ↑ paṭicca samuppāda)

↑ Sabba) Jānuṇsoṇi S (S 12.47) SD 68.6.

anta 2 (5) – extreme views:

1. the doer is the same one who feels the fruit, so karoti so paṭisāravediyyati +

2. the doer and the one who feels the fruit are different, aṅño karoti aṅño paṭisāravediyyati; avoiding both, keep to the middle way ↑ majjhima patipadā (= dependent arising ↑ paṭicca samuppāda)

↑ (Sabbha) Jānuṇsoṇi S (S 12.47) SD 68.6.

anta 2 (6) – extreme views

1. the doer and the one who feels the fruit are different, aṅño karoti aṅño paṭisāravediyyati;

avoiding both, keep to the middle way ↑ majjhima patipadā (= dependent arising ↑ paṭicca samuppāda)

↑ Aññatara Brāhmaṇa S (S 12.46) SD 83.9. → anattā.

antarā, bhava – (ts) intermediate state, a disembodied existence in between birth-planes ↑ Is rebirth immediate? SD 2.17 (3+4) ↑ SD 2.7 (1.2.2).

Duration ↑ Is rebirth immediate, SD 2.17 (9.1).

Fuel for the intermediate being ↑ Kutūhala, sālā S (G 44.9, 15), SD 23.15, also 2.17 (4.4).

Gandhabba as ~ ↑ Mahā, nidāna S (D 15.4, 2) SD 5.17.

Life before life (LBL) ↑ SD 27.5a (5.4.2.3).

antarā, citta – ↑ citt’antarā.

antarā, gharā – “in a house, or amongst houses”↑ Bakkula S (M 124.14) SD 3.15.

antarā, parinibbāyi – an attainer of final nirvana in the interval [the intermediate state], one of the 5 kinds of non-returners ↑ anāgāmi 5.

antarāyika, dhamma – obstruction, stumbling-block (hindering the holy life), viz sexuality ↑ Alagaddūpama S (M 22.2) + SD 3.13 (1).

antevāsī – resident student, apprentice.

anthropomorphic image of the Buddha ↑ buddha, rūpa anubuddha – “after the Buddha,” a disciple ↑ Sambuddha S (S 22.58) SD 49.10. ↑ buddhānubuddha.

anugghatā samma, diṭṭhi 4 – 4 things that help right view:

1. moral virtue (sīla);

2. learning (sutra);

3. discussion (sākacchā);

4. (meditative) calm (samatha);

5. insight (vippassanā).

↑ Mahā Vedalla S (M 43, 14.4) SD 30.2.


anuloma/ paṭiloma (paṭicca, samuppāda) – (dependent arising & dependent ending ↑ Vipassi S (S 12.4, 2 header n) SD 49.9.

anuloma nāṇa – conformity knowledge ↑ SD 28.3 (1.3-1.4).

ānūmatic eso vajjesu bhaaya, dassavi – seeing danger in the slightest fault ↑ SD 51.1 (1.2.2.2).
Different from the 8 liberations, anupābba, vīhāra 7

anupābba, nīrodha – gradual cessation → anupābba, nāma 2.
anupābba, vihāra – the 7 contemplations (of insight) ↑ SD 15.1 (6.3.3) n ↑ SD 45.18 (2.1.3.2) ↑ SD 48.14 (3.3) n ↑ SD 54.5 (3.3.3.3) n.
anuppiyā, bhānī – a sweet talker: a false or bad friend (↑ pāpa, mitta 4) ↑ Sigālī’ovāda S (D 31,15+18) SD 4.1.
anupubba, nīrodha – gradual cessation ↑ saṁkhāra 3 (3.3).
anupubba, nīrodha 9 – gradual cessation = ↑ anupubba, vihāra.
anupubba, sikkhā – the gradual training ↑ M 107.3-11 (SD 56.3).
anupubba, vihāra 9 – progressive abodes or 9 progressive abidings or “9 dhyanas”; = anupubba, nīrodha; comprises: 4 form dhyanas ↑ rūpa jhāna + 4 formless dhyanas ↑ ārūpa samāpatti + cessation of perception and feeling ↓ saṁññā; vedayita, nīrodha or nīrodha, samāpatti ↑ Ariya Parīyesanā S (M 26,34.2-42) SD 1.11 ↑ Jhānābhīhiṇīna S (S 16.9) SD 50.7 (1.2.1.2) ↑ (Navaka) Jhāna S (A 9.36) SD 33.8 ↑ SD 1.8 (2.2.3) (3)n. → SD 33.8 (2).

Different from the 8 liberations ↑ vimokkha.

ānupubbī, kathā also ānupubbī, kathā, and very often anu-pubbī- or anupubbī- ↑ Mahā-padāna S (D 14.3.15) SD 49.8a. Pericope ↑ SD 49.8b (7.3 esp 7.3.2).

→ SD 21.6 esp (1) → SD 46.1 (4.1) → SD 30.8 (3.4.2): skillful means of speech.
anusāsani, pāṭihāriya – the “miracle” of instruction or education ↑ Kevaladhī S (D 11,8/1:214) SD 1.7 – iddhi pāṭihāriya 9 → abhiññā 7.
anusaya – latent tendency, usu (pl) latent tendencies ↑ Anusaya SD 31.3.

how an ↑ arises ↑ Sallāṭṭhena S (S 36.6,8) SD 5.5. evolution into 10 fetters ↑ SD 55.17 (2).
anusaya 3 – latent tendencies: basically sensual lust (kāma, rāga), aversion (paṭigha) and ignorance (avijjā). ↑ Sammā Diṭṭhi S (M 9,65-67) SD 11.14 ↑ Anusaya SD 31.3 (8.2).

On a preconscious level become ↑ akusala, mūla 3.
anusaya 5 – sensua lust, ill will, conceit, views and doubts ↑ SD 55.17 (2) + Table 2.
anusaya 7 – latent tendencies ↑ SD 54.2e (2.4.1.3) 1. ***
anussati – recollection (as meditation) → foll headers.

– Buddhānussati – Dhammānussati – Saṅghānussati.
anusāsani, pāṭihāriya – the “miracle” of instruction or education ↑ Kevaladhī S (D 11,8/1:214) SD 1.7 – iddhi pāṭihāriya 9 → abhiññā 7.
anusaya – latent tendency, usu (pl) latent tendencies ↑ Anusaya SD 31.3.

how an ↑ arises ↑ Sallāṭṭhena S (S 36.6,8) SD 5.5. evolution into 10 fetters ↑ SD 55.17 (2).
anusaya 3 – latent tendencies: basically sensual lust (kāma, rāga), aversion (paṭigha) and ignorance (avijjā). ↑ Sammā Diṭṭhi S (M 9,65-67) SD 11.14 ↑ Anusaya SD 31.3 (8.2).

On a preconscious level become ↑ akusala, mūla 3.
anusaya 5 – sensua lust, ill will, conceit, views and doubts ↑ SD 55.17 (2) + Table 2.
anusaya 7 – latent tendencies ↑ SD 54.2e (2.4.1.3) 1. ***
anussati – recollection (as meditation) → foll headers.

– Buddhānussati – Dhammānussati – Saṅghānussati.
anusāsani, pāṭihāriya – the “miracle” of instruction or education ↑ Kevaladhī S (D 11,8/1:214) SD 1.7 – iddhi pāṭihāriya 9 → abhiññā 7.
anusaya – latent tendency, usu (pl) latent tendencies ↑ Anusaya SD 31.3.

how an ↑ arises ↑ Sallāṭṭhena S (S 36.6,8) SD 5.5. evolution into 10 fetters ↑ SD 55.17 (2).
anusaya 3 – latent tendencies: basically sensual lust (kāma, rāga), aversion (paṭigha) and ignorance (avijjā). ↑ Sammā Diṭṭhi S (M 9,65-67) SD 11.14 ↑ Anusaya SD 31.3 (8.2).

On a preconscious level become ↑ akusala, mūla 3.
anusaya 5 – sensua lust, ill will, conceit, views and doubts ↑ SD 55.17 (2) + Table 2.
anusaya 7 – latent tendencies ↑ SD 54.2e (2.4.1.3) 1. ***
anussati – recollection (as meditation) → foll headers.

– Buddhānussati – Dhammānussati – Saṅghānussati.
anusāsani, pāṭihāriya – the “miracle” of instruction or education ↑ Kevaladhī S (D 11,8/1:214) SD 1.7 – iddhi pāṭihāriya 9 → abhiññā 7.
apāya duggati vinipāta niraya – “(a state of) deprivation, a suffering state, the downfall, hell,” in reference to “the 4 states of deprivation [loss]” (↑catu’paya) or the 4 subhuman states ↑apāya 4. →SD 2.22 (1.7).

The 5 destinies →pañca gati.

Wrong view destiny ↑(Sāla, vatika) Lohicca S (D 12,20) SD 34.8.

apāya, kosalla – skill in loss (understands ↑akusala, dhamma) one of ↑ti, kosalla).

apāya, pūraka – hell-filler ↑SD 3.12 (1.2) ↑SD 50.41 (1.2.1.2).

apāya, sahāya – destructive companion (a false or bad friend ↑pāpa, mitta 4) ↑Sigā’ovāda S (D 31,15+19) SD 4.1.
apology ↑confession.
apothesis – negative language (such as when discussing nirvana) ↑SD 40a.1 (6.3).
apostrophe – esp in a spiritual exercise or meditation practice, eg:

Cakkhu, pāla addresses himself as “Pālita” (DhA 1.1)
’↑SD 48.9 (4.3) ↑SD 17.8a (9.2.4) n.
Kisā Gotami Theri Vatthu (Comys) ↑SD 43.2c (6.6.1).
Buddha addresses Māra ↑SD 32.8 (3.1.4.1).
Tāla, puta ↑Tāla, puṭa Tha (Tha 1091-1145) SD 20.9.
apothesis ↓ buddha (2), deification.
apamāda – heedfulness, vigilance. Opp ↑pamāda.

Def ↑(Chakka) Appamāda S (A 6.53) ↑SD 42.22 (2)
↑Pamāda Vihāri S (S 35.97) SD 47.6 ↑(Dasaka) Appamāda S (A 10.15) SD 42.23 ↑Sāra, gandha S (S 45.143) SD 42.24 ↑Paṭissallāna S (It 45) SD 41.4 ↑Dh 150 SD 46.15 (2.7.2) ↑SD 46.15 (2.7.2) ↑SD 47.1 (1.1.2.5) ↑SD 47.17 (2.3.4.1) ↑SD 54.22 (4.6.1.2).

~ ariya, sāvaka (diligent noble disciple) ↑(Sotāpanna) Nandiya S (S 55.40,32-56) + SD 47.1 (1.1.2.2, 1.2.2)
↑Pamāda Vihāri S (S 35.97,11-30) + SD 47.6 (1).
Beneficial here and hereafter ↑(Chakka) Appamāda S (A 6.53) ↑SD 42.22 ↑Ubhay’attha S (It 23) SD 47.2 (2.1).

Benefits ↑Pamāda Vihāri S (S 35.97,11-18) SD 47.6.
Mindfulness of death Marana Sati Kathā (Vism 7,41.4) SD 48.14.
Diligence in wholesome states is the one state of great help (bahu, kāra) (D 34,12(1)) ↑SD 42.22 (opening quote).
Lion (fig), Buddha in solitude ↑Sela S (M 92,12.2) SD 45.7a.
= Moral virtue ↑SD 20.4 (1.4).
Negative sense ↑SD 13.1 (3.5.2.3).
Practice ↑(Yama) Deva, dūta S (A 3.35) ↑SD 48.10 (2.3.2).

Prayers do not work, diligence does (Pañcaka) Iṭṭha S (A 5.43) ↑SD 47.2 (2.1).
~ sámpadā (accomplishment in heedfulness) →yoniso manasikāra.
Signs (↑nimitta) ↑(Pañca) Deva, dūta S (M 130) ↑SD 2.23 (4.1).
“Skilled” (↑kusala) ↑(Catukka) Dhamma, kathika S (A 4.139 = Pug 4.7) ↑SD 46.10 (1.1.4.2).
Diligence and spiritual friendship ↑Kalyāṇa, mitta Appamāda S (S 3.18), SD 34.3.
Streamwinning ↓ sotāpanna ↑SD 47.1 (1.1.2.5).
With ↑viveka, nissita ↑Kalyāṇamitta Appamāda Sutta (S 3.18) SD 34.3 ↑Viveka, nissita (SD 20.4,1.4 + 4.1).
Foremost wholesome state ↑(Dasaka) Appamāda S (A 10.15) SD 42.23.
Yama’s role ↑(Majjhima) Deva, dūta S (M 130) ↑SD 2.23 (4).
apamāda gāravatā – respect for heedfulness [diligence] (one of 6 conditions for non-decline ↑aparihiṇiya dhamma 6) ↑SD 32.11 (1.1).
apamāṇa ceto, vimutti, maha-g, gatā ceto, vimutti – boundless freedom of mind, exalted freedom of mind →animitta ceto, vimutti.

↑(Ceta, vimutti) Anuruṣṭhita S (M 127), SD 54.10.
apanā – full samadhi ↑apana samādhi.
apāna jhāna – breathingless meditation ↑SD *** ↑SD 52.1 (18.4.5.3).
apāṇa jhāna – breathingless meditation, a method used by the Bodhisattva as part of his self-mortification ↑atta, kilamathā nyūyoga, as described, eg in Mahā Saccaka S (M 36,21-25/1:243 f) SD 1.12 (excerpt, SD 49.4).
↑The Buddha discovered dhāya, SD 33.1b (4.4.1.2).
apaṇṇa samadhi – full concentration ↑SD 15.1 (9.3) ↑SD 33.1a (3.1). ↑nimitta 3 (2).
apaṭīsāmaṇīvītā or paṭīsāmaṇīvītā? – a problem reading in Kara, ja, kāya Brahma, vihāra S (A 10.208) §§1.1 + 1.2 ↑SD 2.10 (3).
apaṇṇihita ↑suññata animitta ~
apatiṭṭha viññāna – unestablished consciousness ↑17.8a (11.3). →viññāna.
appaṭītumā – small self ↑maha’attā & appātumā.
appichchā (adj) ↑SD 4.7 (1.4).
→app‘icchatā (n).
app‘icchatā – fewness of wishes →yoniso manasikāra.
→ app‘icchā.
apsara ↑accharā.
araha, guṇa 9 → nav’arahaga, guṇa ↑buddha, guṇa.
arahanta – comy form of ↑arahata.
Dictionary of Early Buddhism

arahata (1) (description) = arahanta (m) – an arhat ↑(Ara-
hatta) Susima S (S 12.70) SD 16.8 ↑ SD 10.16 (14) →arah-
hatā 4.

After-death state ↑Catu,koṭi.

Arhat ideal ↑SD 3.15 (3.9).

Arhat’s 7 epithets ↑arahata guna 7.

Awakening the same for both ordained and lay (Mahā-
nāma) Gilañāṇa S (S 55.54,19) SD 4.10.

No need to become buddhas ↑Mahā Assa,pura S (M 39,21.6) SD 10.13; highest goal ↑Mahānīdiṇāna S (M 15,-36.3) SD 5.17 ↑ SD 30.8 (6.4.4) ↑ SD 27.6b (4.1.1): dealing with Buddha’s death.

Consciousness not found at death ↑Godhika S (S 4.23) SD 61.16.

Do ~s feel? ↑91.19 ↑“the 5 perceptions,” Metta,-
sahagata S (S 46.54,12-15) SD 10.11, & Tikānādīki S (A 5.144) SD 2.12 + Table 4 →Vedana, SD 17.3 (7.3-7.8)
↑SD 50.13 (3.2.3.3) ↑RI12.

Does the Buddha have feelings? ↑RI12.

Layman arhat dies within 7 days ↑R252.

Laymen ~s ↑Layman arhats.

Destiny of laymen ~ ↑ SD 8.6 (19) ↑Sabbha Kamma
jahasa (U 3.1) SD 39.3 (1.4.5).

↑Layman ~.

Morally virtuous by nature ↑Samaña,maṇḍika S (M 78) SD 18.9, ↑Beyond good and evil, SD 18.7.

Nothing more to do ↑Poṭṭhāpāda S (D 9,56.2/1:203)
n, SD 7.14 ↑ SD 15.10a (1.1.1).

How ~s perceive ↑ SD 17.13 (Table 3.3.3).

Perceptions: How ~s respond to sense-experiences
↑ SD 2.12 (Table 4).

Pericopes ↓arahatta.

Types and characteristics of ~s ↑ SD 4.25 (Table 6.3.3).

arahata (2) (controversies)

Recognizing an ~ ↑Satta Jātīla S (S 3.11) SD 14.11 →Cūla Hatthipadopama S (M 27.2-4.2.6) SD 40a.5 →Kāraṇa,pāli S (A 5.194,1.4) SD 45.11.

arahata 3 – ***

arahata 4 – 4 kinds of arhats ↑ SD 1.8 (2.2.3) ↑ SD 4.25 (6.3) summary.

arahata 5 – ***

arahata 6 – saddhā/vimutta, paññā, simutta, udbhato, bhā-
ga,vimutta, te, vijja, cha–abhiññā and pātisambhidā-p-
patta (Vism 23.58) ↑ SD 56.15 (1.2.1.5).

arahata 60 – ↑The great commission, SD 11.2 ↑ SD 45.16 (1.3.1).

arahata 80 – the 80 great elders ↓mahā,thera 80.

arahata 90 →mahā,thera 80.

arahata 1250 – the number of arhats at the 1st Māgha
Pūjā ↑ SD 16.1 (6) ↑ SD 45.16 (1.4).

A large gathering ↑Samañña,phala S (D 2,8/1:48) SD 8.10.

arahata, cha-|abhiññā – the 6-knowledge arhat ↑ SD
10.16 (14.5) → SD 4.25 (Table 6.3.3).

arahata guna 7 – qualities of an arhat:
1. one who has lifted the cross-bar (ukkha, paligha),
2. filled in the moat (saṅkīna, parikha),
3. broken the pillar (abbūjhesika),
4. unlocked the bolt (niragalla),
5. the noble one whose banner is lowered (panna,-dhaja),
6. has put down the burden (panna, bhāra),
7. is unfettered (viṣānyutta)

↑ Alagaddūpama S (M 22,30-36) SD 3.13.

arahata, paññā, vimutta – the wisdom-free arhat ↑***.

→ SD 4.25 (Table 6.3.3).

arahata, te, vijja – the 3 knowledge arhat ↑ SD 10.16 (14.4) → SD 4.25 (Table 6.3.3).

arahata, ubhato, bhāga – the twice-free arhat ↑***.

→ SD 4.25 (Table 6.3.3).

arahatta – arhathood.Defs ↑D 9,56.4 n, SD 7.14.

Abbaññāsi pericope ↑ D 9,56.3 (SD 7.14).

Essential ~ pericope ↑ SD 12.4 (5) ↑ SD 51.18 (2.3.2.2).

Full ~ pericope ↑Poṭṭhāpāda S (D 9,56.3) SD 7.14.

Right going-forth pericope ↑ Poṭṭhāpāda S (D 9,56.3)
SD 7.14.

Impartiality to one another ↑(Saṅgaha) Bala S (A 9.5,6(4)) SD 2.21.

~ needs jhāna ↑ Samatha & vipassana, SD 41.1
(2.2.2.4) → Bhāvanā, SD 15.1 (13) → Samadhi, SD 33.1a
(2.2-2.5) → The layman and dhyana, SD 8.5 (9).

Longer ~ pericope (refs) ↑ SD 47.1 (3.2.2.3) n.

More to be done ↑ SD 53.1 (3.2.2).

Nothing more beyond this ↑ Mahā Assa,pura S (M 39,21.6) SD 10.13.

Nothing more to be done (n’atthi c’ev’etha uttarim
caranSocial) ↑ Ānanda) Subha S (D 10,2.39) SD 40a.13.

Review knowledge ~ ↑ Poṭṭhāpāda S (D 9,56.4) SD
7.14 ↑ Mahā Assa,pura S (M 39,21.3), SD 10.13 ↑ SD
51.18 (2.3.2.2).

Shorter ~ formulas ↑ Poṭṭhāpāda S (D 9,56.4) SD
7.14.

Sufficient and complete ↑ Mahā Assa,pura S (M 39,-
21.3) SD 10.13.

arahatta pericopes – arhathood stock passages → magga
pericope.

Sutta Discovery (2002-2016) http://dharmafarer.org
full khīn'āsava ~ ↑Nibbāna, dhatu S (It 2.2.7,4+8) SD 50.13.
longer ~ (refs) ↑SD 47.1 (3.2.2.3) n.
paticca or shorter ~ ↑SD 47.1 (3.2.2.3).
ubhato,bhāga vimutta arhat 
↑Mahānīdāna S (M 15,36.2) SD 5.17.
arhat vimutti ~ (refs) ↑(Catukka) Samaṇa S (A 4.239,5,2) n, SD 49.14.
ārakkha ~ watchfulness, vigilence.
ārakkha,sampadā (accomplishment of ~) ~ ↑SD 4.1 (4.2.1). ↑Dīgha,jānu S (A 8.54) SD 5.10.
adharma ~ a park-monastery ↑Maha’padāna S (D 14,1), SD 49.81 ↑SD 44.18 (2.1) n, ↑SD 45.1 (3.1.2).
ārāma ~ a meditation condition; conditional basis (not-tt) ↑Cetanā S 1 (S 12.38,2.2+3.2+4.2) SD 7.6a ↑Cetanā S 2 (S 12.39,2.2+4.2) SD 7.6b ↑Cetanā S 3 (S 12.40,2+4) SD 7.6c ↑(Navaka) Samiddhi S (A 9.14) SD 74.8 = SD 32.10 (1.3.2).
ārāmaṇa (1) ~ meditation condition; conditional basis (not-tt) ↑Cetanā S 1 (S 12.38,2.2+3.2+4.2) SD 7.6a ↑Cetanā S 2 (S 12.39,2.2+4.2) SD 7.6b ↑Cetanā S 3 (S 12.40,2+4) SD 7.6c ↑(Navaka) Samiddhi S (A 9.14) SD 74.8 = SD 32.10 (1.3.2).
ārāmaṇa (2) ~ mental object (sutta) ↑Samādhi Mūlaka Ārāmaṇa S (S 34.5) SD 41.20.
ārāmaṇa (3) ~ mental objects (late) ↑SD ***.
araṇa ~ ↑M 139,2 n (SD 7.8).
āraṇīna – forest ↑SD 54.2i (2.1).
āraṇīka, araṇīka, araṇīka, araṇīka – forest monastics, esp monks.
Contemporary ~ ↑Alagaddūpama S (M 22) SD 3.12 (1.4).
Fellowship ↑SD 3.15 (3.6).
archetype ~ (Jungian) ↑SD 8.7 (4)n.
arhat ~ (Skt; angli; P ↑arahata, also arahanta; “worthy”) the fully awakened saint, incl the Buddha, in early Buddhism ↑arahata. ↑layman arhat
arahatho ↑arahatta. ↑arahatta pericope(s).
arahatho pericope(s) ↑arahatta pericope(s).
aris, should be made to ↑ should be made to arise.
aritta-ajjhāna ~ “whose meditation is not in vain,” found eg in Eka,dhamma Accharā Saṅghāta S (A 1.20) SD 33.1b (1.1.2 + 4.4.3.3) ↑SD 41.4 (3).
arīya ~ ("noble") saint, one awakened or on the path to awakening. ↑sainthood. ↑ariya,puggala. ***
Impartiality of ~s ↑ Saṅgha Bala S (A 9.5,6(4)) SD 2.21.
Not momentary ↑Dakkhiṇa Vibhaṅga S (M 142,5(10) n) SD 1.9 ↑SD 2.3 (1.1.3(2)) ↑(Hatthi,gāmaka) Ugga S (A 8.22,10) SD 45.15.
The 4 ~ truths ↑ariya,sacca 4
ariya ~ kinds of saints:
1. arhat (↑arahata), 2. non-returner (↑anāgāmi), 3. once-returner (↑sakadāgāmi), and 4. streamwinner (↑sotāpatti).
10 fetters ↑SD 20.14.
parable of the desert ↑(Musila Nārada) Kosambi S (S 12.68,60) SD 70.11.
parable of the shipwreck ↑Udakūpama S (A 7.15) SD 28.6.
ariya 5 ~ kinds of saints (those who “win their goal here and now,” viz: 1. the seven-at-most ↑satta-k,khattu-parama, 2. the clan-to-clan goer ↑kola,m,kola; 3. the single-seeder ↑eka,bhi; 4. the once-returner ↑sākādāgāmi; and (5) the arhat ↑arahata) ↑***.
5 kinds of non-returners ↑anāgāmi 5.
ariya 6 ~ kinds of saints (those assured or awakening or liberation, viz: 1. arhat ↑arahata, 2. non-returner ↑anāgāmi, 3. once-returners ↑sākādāgāmi, 4. Streamwinner ↑sotāpanna, 5. truth-follower ↑dhammānussāri, 6. faith-follower ↑saddhā’nusāri) ↑(Sekha) Uddesa S 5 (A 4.85) SD 3.3(2) ↑SD 3.6 (2).
→cūla,sotāpanna.
ariya 7 ~ puggala 7 ~ kinds of noble persons:
1. The one freed both ways or “dual-freed” (ubhato,bhāga,vimutta)
2. The wisdom-freed (paññā, vimutta)
3. The body-witness (kāya, sakkhi)
4. The view-attainer (diṭṭhi, patta)
5. The faith-freed (saddhā, vimutta)
6. The truth-follower (dhammānussāri)
7. The faith-follower (saddhā’nusāri)
↑Kīṭa,giri S (M 70) + SD 11.1 (5.2).
ariya 8 ~ ariya,puggala 8 ~ kinds of saints
1. streamwinner-path, 2. streamwinner-fruition, 3. once-returner-path, 4. once-returner-fruition, 5. non-returner-path, 6. non-returner-fruition, 7. arhat-path, 8. arhat-fruition:
on path & fruition ↑magga,pha; ↑Aṭṭha Puggala S 2 (A 8.60) SD 15.10a(2).
→ariya 4 ~ ariya,puggala
ariya 9 (1) ~ the 9 kinds of saints:
3 kinds of streamwinners ↑sotāpanna 3 + 1 kind of once-returner ↑sākādāgāmi + 5 kinds of non-returners ↑anāgāmi 5;
↑Sā,upādi,sesa S (A 9.12) SD 3.3(3); SD 21.6 (4.5).
ariya 9 (2) ~ the 9 kinds (or qualities) of saints

Dictionary of Early Buddhism

**Dictionary of Early Buddhism**

1. ***
   ↑S 12.27,16 (SD 39.12)...

ariya aṭṭhāṅgika magga – noble eightfold path ↑Ariya aṭṭhāṅgika magga, SD 10.16.
   (1) For a def and details of the 8 limbs ↑SD 10.16.
   (2) Defined: ↑Sacca Vibhaṅga S (M 141,23-31) SD 11.11. ↑Mahā Satipaṭṭhāna S (D 22,21) SD 13.2 ↑Mahā Cattārīśaka S (M 117) SD 6.10 ↑(Magga) Vibhaṅga S (S 45.8) SD 3.3.
   (3) Listed: Dhamma, dāyāda S (M 3,8-15) SD 2.18.
   (4) The best of conditioned things ↑saṅkhārā (1.9).
   (5) the “one going” ↑ekāyana.
   (6) the 3 trainings (diag) ↑SD 10.16 (Table 1.5.2).

ariya, dhana 7 – the 7 noble treasures 1. ***
   ↑Ariya Dhana S (A 7.5 + 6) + SD 37.6 (1.1-2).

ariya, kantāni sīlāni – (p, pl) “moral virtues dear to the noble ones,” often said of a streamwinner (also ariya,-kanta sīla) ↑Pañca Vera Bhaya S (S 12.41,14) SD 3.3-.4.2.
   A streamwinner’s virtue ↑sotāpannassa āṅgāni 4.
   → akhaṇḍehi acchiddehi asabalehi akammañëhi.

ariya, kanta sīla – (p, sg) “moral virtue dear to the noble one,” pl ↑ariya, kantāni sīlāni.

ariya āñāya – the noble method or way ↑Pañca Vera Bhaya S (S 12.41) SD 3.3(4.2).

ariya panna, dhaja – “the noble one whose banner is lowered,” one of the 7 epiphanies of an arhat ↑Alagaddūpama S (M 22,30+35) SD 3.13.

ariya parīyesanā – “noble quest” ↑parīyesanā.

ariya puggala – “noble individual(s),” “saint(s):
   2 noble individuals ↑ariya 2;
   4 noble individuals ↑ariya 4;
   7 noble individuals ↑ariya 7;
   8 noble individuals ↑ariya 8.
   → ariya.

ariya ratana 7 – the 7 noble jewels ↑ratana 7 (1).

ariya, sacca – “the truth that ennobles,” noble truth.
   Functions 12 ↑dvādasākāra.
   Nature of ~ ↑SD 1.1 (5).
   Phases 3 (ti, parīvāṭṭa) of ~ ↑dvādasākāra.
   Translation ↑SD 1.1 (4.4, 5.2).

ariya, sacca 4 – noble truth(s) or truths that ennoble: 1. truth, that is, suffering ↑sacca, 2. arising of suffering ↑samudaya, 3. ending of suffering ↑nirodha, and 4. path leading to the ending of suffering ↑magga, ↑(Khandha) Dukkha S (S 22.104) SD 42.20.
   → ariya. sacca ↑dvādasākāra ↑samudaya ↑sacca 4 ↑ti, parīvāṭṭa.

Brief presentations ↑Sammā Diṭṭhi S (M 9,14-18); detailed ↑Sacca Vibhaṅga S (M 141) SD 11.11.
   Buddha’s experience ↑Bhaya, bherava S (M 4) SD 44.3; ↑Mahā Saccaka S (M 36,42) SD 1.11.
   Buddha’s special teaching (Majjhima) Īvaka S (M 56,18) SD 43.4.
   First discourse ↑Sacca Vibhaṅga S, M 141,2) SD 11.11.
   Karma ↑(Nava Purāṇa) Kamma S (S 35.147) SD 4.12.
   Mastery of the 4 truths ↑SD 1.1 (6).
   Meaning and purpose of life ↑SD 1.1 (4.0).
   Medical model ↑SD 1.1 (5.3).
   ↑Samudaya tr as “arising” and ↑niruddha as “non-arising” ↑SD 1.1(4.3).
   Sāriyukta Āgama version (SĀ 379) ↑SD 1.1 (6.2.2.1, 6.2.2.3).
   Sāriputta ↑Mahā Hatthi, padopama S (M 28) SD 6.16.
   Sequence of ~ ↑sacca 4.
   Translation of ~ ↑ariya, sacca.
   True ↑Tathā S 1 (S 56.20); ↑Tathā S 2 (S 56.27).

ariya, saccāna, dassana—vision of the noble truths ↑SD 58.1 (1.1.2.1).

ariya, saṅgha – the noble santhia, or the holy community of saints, comprising of ↑ariya, saṅhāra, or the 4 kinds of saints, viz streamwinner, once-returner, non-returner and arhat. ↑Atṭha, puggala S (A 8.63) SD 46.4
   ↑Saṅghānussatti, SD 15.10a.

ariya saṅhāra – noble disciple. *** → ariya 4

ariya, tuṇhī, bhāva – the “noble silence” ↑SD 8.4 (5.1.3)
   ↑SD 44.1 (4).
   ↑ Buddha’s silence: spiritual liberation & limitations of language SD 44.1.
   ↑ Kolita S (S 21.1) Moggallāna & noble silence, SD 24.12b
   ↑ Sama, citta S (A 2.4.7) silence of speech & mind SD 68.5
   ↑ (Vaccha, gotta) Ānanda S (S 44.10) Buddha’s silence SD 2.16(5).
   → silence.

ariya, vaḍḍha = ariya, vuddha – the (fourfold) noble growths, ie, faith (saddhā), moral virtue (sīla), charity (cāga) and wisdom (paññā) ↑(Upāsaka, sampada) Mahānāma S (M 55.37) SD 6.2; also known as the 4 assurances ↑assāsaniyā dhammā (M 55.37) SD 6.2.
   *** Sampadā S (A 5.46) adds “learning” (suta) and calls them “the 5 accomplishments” → sampada 5.
   Dhana S (A 5.47) calls them “the 5 treasures” → dhana 5.
   As 7 noble treasures ↑ariya, dhana 7 ↑Ariya Dhana S (A 7.5 + 6) + SD 37.6 (1.1-2).

Sutta Discovery (2002-2016) http://dharmafarer.org
ariya, vuḍḍhi, “noble growth” ↑(Tadah’) Uposatha S (A 3.70,8.2) SD 4.18; ↑Sambadh’okāsa S (A 6.26,8) SD 15.6  
↑Pañca Vaḍḍhi S 1 (A 5.63) SD 3.4(3)  
↑Pañca Vaḍḍhi S 2 (A 5.64) SD 3.4(4). = ↑sotāpatti-y-ānāga 4.
ariyūposatha—the observance of the noble ones: the 1st 3 of the ↑uposatha 8., ***. →uposatha →↑uposatha 3, etc.

army—esp the four-limbed army ↑catu-r-ānāga senā.
ārogya, paramā lābha—(P) health is the highest gain ↑SD 29.6a (4.2).

Artist—one who present truth and beauty so that we can enjoy and benefit from it ↑SD 50.16 (1.1.4).
arūpa jhāna—formless dhyana ↑arūpa samāpatti 4.
arūpa khandha ↑khandha 4.
→the formless world ↑*** →rūpa, loka.
arūpa samāpatti 4 the formless attainments:
1. the base of infinite space ↑ākāsānañc’-āyatana
2. the base of infinite conscious ↑viññānañc’-āyatana
3. the base of nothingness ↑ākīñcañc’-āyatana
4. the base of neither-perception-nor-non-perception ↑n’eva, saññañc’-āyatana

↑Pañchama Jhāna Pañha S (40.1) SD 24.11 (5).
Arūpī ↑SD 53.23 (2.1.3).

āruppa 4— the formless dhyanas ↑arūpa samāpatti 4.
arya— Angola ↑ariya, “noble.”
asā—(P) hope ↑***.

Āsālha Pūja—Dharma Day ↑SD 1.1 (1.2) ↑Visākha Pūja.
asajjhāya—non-recitation (of mantras)
play on “non-meditation” ↑Aggañña S (D 27) SD 2.19.
asamaya—timeless, time-free ↑SD 4.25 (2.1.2.2).
asamaya, vimokkha—permanent liberation (ie, the 4 paths, the fruits, nirvana; ↑ magga 4) ↑SD 2.10 (3.1) n  
↑SD 4.25 (2.1.2) ↑SD 11.4 (3.2) ↑akuppā ceto, vimutti  
→samayam, vimokkha.

↑(Chakkha) Migas, sāla S (A 6.44,5.2) n SD 3.2(6).
a,sampajāna—without deliberation, unconsciousness.
Of formations (Abh: ↑sa, sañkhārika) ↑sañkhāra 3 (1.2). Opp: ↑sampajāna.
a, sañkhārā—with effort, in ↑asañkhāra, parinibbāyi  
→sañkhāra (1.5c).
asañkhāra, parinibbāyi—attainer of nirvana without exertion, one of the 5 kinds of non-returners. Opp  
↑sa, sañkhāra, parinibbāyi. →anāgāmi 5. →sañkhāra (1.5c).
asañkhāta—unconditioned: of nirvana ↑sañkhāra  
(1.10).
asañkhāta lakkhaṇa 3—characteristics of the unconditioned (nirvana):
1. ***

asañkhaya—incalculable ↑SD 2.19 (9.3).

asañña, satta—non-percipient (non-conscious) being(s)  
↑Brahma, jāla S (D 1.68) SD 25.2 ↑SD 23.14 (3.2.6)  
↑SD 53.23 (2.1.5).
Location in the 31 planes ↑App 3 ↑SD 1.7 (table).
asappurisa—lit “non-person,” false person. →fool.
qualities ↑Bāla Paññita S (M 129.2-26) SD 2.22.

asaṭi, amanasiṅkāra—“not minding, disregarding (thoughts),” one of the 5 methods of stilling the mind  
given in Vitakka, saṅkhāra S (M 20) SD 1.6  
↑vitakka, saṅkhāra.
asati paritassanā 2—2 kinds of anxiety over the non-existence  
1. the internal (the 5 aggregates ↑khandha 5), and  
2. the external  

↑Alagaddūpama S (M 22,18-21) SD 3.13.
āsava—asa, anga, ↑influx ↑SD 30.3 (1.3) ↑SD 4.25 (5)  
↑SD 50.12 (2.5.2) ↑SD 55.9 (1.3.2.5).

arahathood ↑āsava-k, khaya ↑arahatta.

fetters + ~ ↑SD 30.3 (1.3) ↑SD 50.12 (2.5.2) ↑SD 56.1 (2.1.1.3).

graspings 3 ↑ti, gaha.

sets ↑SD 17.4 (8.3): āvijjāsava set, diṭṭh’āsava set.  
with influxes, subject to clinging ↑sāsava upādāniya.

āsava 3—the 3 influxes ↑SD 30.3 (1.3.2) ↑SD 56.4 (3.8).
1. sensual lust (kām’āsava),  
2. existence (bhav’āsava),  
3. ignorance (avijj’āsava).

↑D 2,99.1 n (SD 8.10) ↑M 11,9 n (SD 7.13).

Sañyyojana & ~ ↑SD 30.3 (1.3.3).

āsava 4—the 4 influxes or “floods” ↑(oha 4) or “yokes”  
(↑yoga 4) ↑D 16,10.4 n (SD 9) ↑SD 70.18 (2.4.1 n).
The lists of āsava, ogha and yoga ↑SD 30.3 (1.4.2) ↑SD 56.4 (3.8).
1. sensual desire kām’āsava (kām’oghā, kāma,yoga),  
2. existence bhav’āsava (bhav’oghā, bhava,yoga),  
3. views diṭṭh’āsava (diṭṭh’oghā, diṭṭhi,yoga),  
4. ignorance avijj’āsava (avijj’oghā, avijj’ya,yoga)
A list of 3 ~ (omitting views) is prob older ↑āsava 3.  
3 or 4 influxes? ↑SD 30.3 (1.3.2) →āsava (2).

As floods (ōgha) ↑Ogha Pañha S (38.11) SD 30.3- 
(1.4) + (1.4.2).

As yokes (yoga) ↑SD 30.3 (1.4.2 n).

Sañyyojana & ~ ↑SD 30.3 (1.3.3): 3 influxes. ↑SD 50- 
12 (2.5.2.2) + Table.

āsava 5—the 5 mental influxes (which condition rebirth  
leading (gamaniya) to:
1. the hells, ↑niraya;
assāda ādīnava nissarāna – gratification, danger and escape ↑Assāda S (A 3.101) + SD 14.6a (2) ↑SD 47.4 (1.33).
→samudaya atthānaggama assāda ādīnava nissarāna.
assāda triad — the gratification triad: the arising, danger and escape ↑SD 56.19 (2).
assama (1) – (Skt āśrama; orig ancient usage) ashram or hermitage, ie a forest dwelling of an ascetic, usu jātīla, eg Uruvelā Kassapa (V 1:24, 26), other jāṭilas (V 1:246, 4:109; D 2:339), or brahmīn, eg Rammaka (M 26.2), Bāvari (Sn 979); often with leaf-hut (panna, sālā), am-bulatory (meditation path, cānkama) and not far from a “village suitable for almsround” (gocara, gāma) ↑Ariya Pariyesanā S (M 26.2) n, SD 1.11.
assama (2) – Later sense of “a stage in life” is found as the Pali term, ↑aśrama.
assāsaniyā dhammā - the 4 assurances (= ↑sotāpatti-yānya) ↑(Mahānāma) Gilāna S (S 55.54,5) SD 4.10.
assemblies 8 – ↑parisā 8.
assosum kho te ... samano khalu bho gotamo – “They heard, sirs, that the recluse Gotama ...” ↑D 6.1,3, SD 53.4.
assurance (US) ↑insurance.
asubha (1) – foulness (of the body), a body-based meditation, = cultivation of foulness (asubha bhāvanā) ↑Mahā Rāhulovātha S (M 62,22) SD 3.11. Also called perception of foulness (asubha, saññī) ↑Saññī S 1 (A 5.61) SD 62.-19, or sign of the foul (asubha, nimitta) ↑Āhāra S (S 46.-51,15) SD 7.15.
However, in the suttas, asubha, saññī, or simply asu-bha (the foul or asuci (the impure) refers to the observing of the 31 parts of the body (Comy: 32 parts) ↑Mahā Satipatthāna S (D 22,5) SD 13 ↑Anāpāna, sati S (M 10,-10) SD 13 = SD 7.13 ↑Pinḍolā Bhāradvāja S (S 35.127,6) SD 27.6a(2.4) ↑Giri-m-ānanda S (A 10.60) SD 15.15.
A slightly different list on the body meditation is given in Vijaya S or Kāya, vicchandanika S (Sn 1.11/193-206) SD 3.8 (6).
In Mahā Rāhulovātha S (M 62,22) SD 3.11, asubha bhāvanā may refer either to the 9 stages of bodily de-composition or channel-ground or cemetery meditations (↑sivathikā) ↑(M 62,14-30), SD 3.1, or to the medita-tion on the 31 parts of the body ↑(M 62,10-11), SD 3.1. Canonical usage suggests that it more likely refers to the latter. →asubha (2).
asubha (2) – (P) = asuci (impurities): the 32 body-parts ↑Giri-m-ānanda S (A 10.60,6) SD 19.16. →asubha, saññī →body-parts 32.
  →nimitta ↑(Pañcaka) Nāgīta S (A 5.30,14) SD 55.12a.
asubha, bhavanan – cultivation of foulness = perception of foulness ↑ asubha, saññā: for details ↑ asubha.

asubhānupassi kāye — contemplating impurity in the body ↑ (Pañcaka) Āsava-k.khaya S (A 5.70) SD 56.13a(6).
asubha, saññā – (P) = ↑ asubha; perception of foulness, a meditation on the foul, impermanent and conditioned nature of our physical body: for details ↑ asubha, bhāvanā → saññā → kāya, gata sati.
asuci = ↑ asubha.
asura – (ts; angli) drunken gods overthrown by Sakra and the 33 devas. ↑SD 57.28 (1.2).
(As a psychological state) an embodiment of a violent narcissistic demon ↑↑ SD 39.2 (1.3) ↑↑ SD 40a.1 (11.2.2) ↑↑ SD 59.9a (2.2.3.1) → devāsura saṅgama.
Deva-asura war ↓ devāsura saṅgama.
Devas vs asuras (battle) ↑ Dhaj’agga S (S 11.3) SD 15.5 (3.7.1).
Origins ↑ SD 15.5 (3.7.1) ↑ SD 39.2 (1).
Overcome by charity, lovingkindness and wisdom ↑ Yava, kalāpi S (S 35.248,6-7) SD 40a.3 ↑ Myth in Buddhism, SD 36.1 (1.3.3; 4.3.1+2) → Pañcika, gati S (A 9.68) @ SD 2.20 (2) → The body in Buddhism, SD 29.6a (4.1.2 +4).
~ s overthrown by the devas ↑↑ SD 15.5 (3.7.1) ↑↑ SD 39.2 (1.1).
On the subhuman realms ↑ pañcika, gati.
as we sow, so we must reap ↑ kamma (1): as we sow, so we shall reap.
atakkāvacara – beyond reasoning ↑ Musila Narada) Kossāmī S (S 12.68) SD 70.11 ↑ The Buddha discovered dhyanā, SD 33.1b (6.2.2).
athiti, bāli – offerings to guests ↑ bāli 5.
atiyaka, lābhā – extra gains, optional support ↑ Anāannya S (M 5) SD 37.7 (3.2) ↑ Anubuddha S (S 47.3) SD 24.6a (2.3.1(2)).
atitāṁsā nāna – knowledge of the past (one of the 3 knowledges, in terms of time) ↑ nāna 3.
atitānagata, paccupannām ajjhattāṁ vā bahiddhā vā ojarikā vā sukhumā vā hitam vā panittām vā yam dūre santike vā – “whether past, future or present, internal or external, gross or subtle, inferior or superior, far or near” (“the totality formula” on the nature and extent of the 5 aggregates ↑ pañcika-k, khandha) ↑ (Dve) Khandha S (S 22.48) + SD 17.1a (3) ↑ Anatta, lakkhaṇa S (S 22.59,17-21) SD 1.2.
attā – self, soul ↑ Is there a soul? SD 2.16 ↑ Self and selves SD 26.9. For views based on the self ↑ atta’nu- diṭṭhi ↑ sakkāya, diṭṭhi. There is also the late form, atta- diṭṭhi (not found in the 4 Nikāyas)..
Great self ↑ Is there a soul? SD 2.16 (13+14) ↑ Na Kuhana S (It 35) SD 2.15(13) → mahāttā.
Self as the mind ↑ SD 26.9 (1.6.2, 2.1.2); words ↑ SD 26.9 (2.1).
Quotes ↑ SD 2.16 (11.2) ↑ SD 26.9 (2.1.2.4).
Refuting views of ~ SD 3.13 (4) ↑ (Vaccha, gotta) Ānanda S (S 44.10) SD 2.16(5).
How self-notion develops ↑ Is there a soul? SD 2.16 (4).
→ anattā.
atā or → attānudīṭṭhi 4 – views of the self or soul (in terms of the 5 aggregates ↑ pañcika-k, khandha:
1. the self = aggregate,
2. self possesses the aggregate,
3. the aggregate is in the self,
4. the self is in the aggregate:
↑ Is there a soul? SD 2.16 (15), details (15.2.1). Also called self-views → attā, nudiṭṭhi 20.
attabhāva — lit, “selfhood”; being a person; personhood, usu as attabhāvo patilābho ↑ Sañcetana S (A 4.171) SD 51.20 ↑ SD 57.10 (3.2.5.2).
attachment ↑ ālaya.
atta, dīpa viharatha — ↑ dīpa.
atthi attano nātho ... Dh 160 ↑ SD 26.3 (2.1.2) ↑ SD 26.9 (3.1.6) ↑ SD 27.3 (3.1.1) ↑ SD 34.1 (56.2.1) ↑ SD 54.2e (2.3.6.5) ↑ SD 56.1 (4.4.1.4) ↑ SD 52.1 (17.2.2). Dh 380 ↑ SD 49.21 (2.1.4.2) ↑ SD 64.17 (3.2.8).
Tālapuṭa Tha 1138 ↑ SD 20.9 (Tha 1138).
atta, kilamathānuyoga – “devotion self-mortification,” one of the 2 extremes (↑ anta 2) → kāma, sukh’ālikānu-yoga. ↑ Dhamma, cakka Pavattana S (S 56.11,3) SD 1.1 ↑ Mahā Saccaka S (M 36,19-33) SD 1.12 (excerpt) + SD 49.4.
6 years ↑↑ SD 36.5 (1.1.3) ↑↑ SD 49.19 (2.4) ↑ SD 1.11 (2.1.2) ↑ SD 52.1 (9.1.2.2).
→ ascetic pericope.
The Bodhisatva’s ~ ↑ SD 1.11 (2.1).
Cases of ~ ↑ Kassapa Sīha, nāda S (D 8,14) SD 77.1 = Udumbarikā Sīha, nāda S (D 25,8.2) SD 1.4 = Mahā Sīha,- nāda S (M 12,45) SD 49.1 = Kandaraka S (M 51,8) SD 32.9 = Apanāṭika S (M 60,36) SD 35.5 = Ghoṭa, mukha S (M 94,10) SD 77.2 = Acelaka Paṭipadā S (A 3.151) SD 78.1 = Atta, danṭa Sutta N (Nm 15).
Middle way ↑ majjhima paṭipadā.
Nirgranta’s ~ ↑ Cūḷa Dukkha-k, khandha S (M 14,15-18) SD 4.7.
attamanā ... abhinandum – (P) well satisfied, ... (they) rejoiced ... ↑ Brahma, jāla S (D 1.149) SD 25.2 ↑ Go, sīnga
S (M 32,17.2) SD 44.12 ↑ Mahā Saccaka S (M 36,56) SD 49.4.
Unsatisfied ↑ Mūla, pariya S (M 1,195) SD 11.8.
attha gaveseyātā – (P) seek the self.
↑ Bhadda, vaggia Sahāyaka Vatthu (Mv 1.4,3) SD 48.3.
attha nudiṭṭhi – self-based view(s) (belief in an enduring self or soul). Applied to the 6 sense-faculties.
↑ Attha nudiṭṭhi Pahāna S (S 35.166) SD 53.13. = ↑ sakkhāya, diṭṭhi (comy at Sn 1119).
↑ atta nudiṭṭhi 3. = ↑ attā, vaddha sākāya, diṭṭhi 4.
Self-identity ↑ sakkhāya, diṭṭhi.
attha nudiṭṭhi 3 = ↑ gaha 3. ↑ SD 53.14 (2.2.2.1).
attha nudiṭṭhi 4 – self-centred views (views related to a self or soul) ↑ Pārileyya S (S 22.81,14-24) SD 6.1 ↑ SD 53.5 (2.2.1.2) → attā 4. → sakkhāya, diṭṭhi 4.
atta sampadā – accomplishment in self-realization → yoni-iso manasikāra.
atta, saraṇa – self as refuge, self-reliance ↑ The one true refuge, SD 3.1 (3.2) ↑ SD 27.3 (3.1.1).
Internal locus of control ↑ SD 47.15 (2.1.3.4).
atta, vāḍa – self-views → atta nudiṭṭhi.
↑ Sallekha S (M 8,3), SD 51.8.
attention ↑ manasikāra.
attha – meaning ↑ SD 35.6 (4.2.1.2). → anuvayañjana.
attha 3 (1) – (ethical) ***.
attha 3 (2) – (teleo) goals in life goals in Buddhism: study, practise and realize the true teaching (↑ saddhama) ↑ saddhama 3.
↑ phil learn, do, be ↑ ***.
atthā'akkhāyi – a good counsellor (a quality of a true-hearted friend ↑ suhadā, mitta 4) → duṭṭa ↑ Sigālōvāda S (D 31,23) SD 4.1 ↑ Dūta S (A 8.16) SD 46.7.
atthāni ājīnissāmi: bhagavato santike etassa bhāsītassā atthāni ājīnissāmīti (or ājīnissāmī) – (P) We will learn in the Blessed One’s presence the meaning of what has been said here ↑ (Bojjhaṅga) Aggi S (S 46.53,10) SD 51.13.
atthāṅga, sīla – the 8 precepts, usu observed during the ↑ uposatha; hence also cvalled ↑ uposatha, sīla.
atthāṅgika magga – ariya atthāṅgika magga.
atṭha arīya, puggala – the 8 noble individuals = ↑ atṭha purisa, puggala. ↑ arīya 8.
atṭha purisa, puggala – the 8 individuals ↑ SD 15.10a (1.0.4) ↑ SD 16.7 (1.1.2.1).
atṭha sīla – (P) the 8 precepts = atṭha sikkhāpada, ↑ sīla 8.
attha, vassa 10 – reasons or motives for promulgating the Vinaya training-rules ↑ SD 24.6a (2.3.2).
attha, veda dhamma, veda – “joy in the meaning, joy in the teaching,” joy in the meaning and purpose of the Dharma ↑ (Agata, phala) Mahānāma S (A 6.10,2.3) + SD 15.3 (4) ↑ SD 10.16 (3.4.3.2) ↑ SD 16.7 (2).
atṭha vimokkha – the 8 liberations. For full list ↑ Mahā Nidāna S (D 15,35) + SD 5.17 (10) ↑ (Āṭṭhaka) Vimokkha S (A 8.66) SD 95.11 ↑ SD 49.5b (3).
atthī, katvā manasi katvā sabbā, cetaso samannāharītavā ohi, soto dhammām sunāti – listens to the Dharma, fully attentive, fully receptive, all ears, minding it, directing his whole mind to it ↑ SD 58.1 (2.1.2.1) ↑ Sa, gāthā) Sāriputta S (S 8.6,2) n SD 58.7 (pl). atthi, sukhā – (“happiness of having”) joy of ownership.
Accomplishment ↑ SD 4.1 (4.2.1) ↑ Anāṇa S (A 4.62) SD 2.2.
atṭiyāmi harāyāmi jīgucchāmi – “I am pained, ashamed, disgusted” ↑ Kevaḍḍha S (D 11,5+7) SD 1.7 (3.1.1); 3rd sg atṭiyāti harāyati jīgucchati, “he is pained, ashamed, disgusted” ↑ Nibbidā S (D 20.1 (2.3) ↑ SD 54.14 (2).
Disapproval ↑ Pīṇḍola Bhāra, dvāja, SD 27.6a.
↑ atṭiyātabba harāyātabba jīgucchitabba.
atṭiyātabba harāyātabba jīgucchitabba – “(which one) should be pained with, ashamed with, disgusted with.”
Teaching to Rāhula ↑ Amba, laṭṭhika Rāhulovada S (M 61,17) SD 3.10.
↑ atṭiyāmi harāyāmi jīgucchāmi atṭūpanāyika dhamma, pariya – a teaching for self-application ↑ Velu, dvāreyya S (S 55.7,5) SD 1.5.
auspicious sal tree ↑ bhadda, sāla.
aura – ↑ *** raṁsī.
austerity – refers to a variety of ascetic or self-mortifying practices.
Asceticism in general ↑ tapa.
Bodhisattva’s self-mortification ↑ atta, kilamathanūyoga.
Self-mortification ↑ dukkara, kiriya.
austerity pericoke ↑ Kassapa, sīha, nāda S (D 8,14) SD 77.1 = Udumbarikā Sīha, nāda S (D 25,8,2) SD 1.4 = Mahā Sīha, nāda S (M 12,45) SD 49.1 = Kandaraka S (M 51,8) SD 32.9 = Apanṇāka S (M 60,36) SD 35.5 = Ghoṭa, mukha S (M 94,10) SD 77.2 = Acelaka Paṭipadā S (A 3.141) = Atta, daṇḍa Sutta N (Nm 15).
authorities 4 ↑ mahāpadesa 4.
avacara – (mental or meditative) sphere = ↑ āyatanā ↑ SD 17.8a (5.2) (11.2) ↑ SD 39.1 (1.4).
avanīja – not fruitless, usu spoken of wholesome acts or habits, eg keeping to training-rules ↑ (Sekha) Uddesa S (A 3.85,6) SD 3.2.
avassuta – “drenched in desire” ↑ SD 52.12 (5) n.
anavassuta ↑ SD 2.10 (3.2.3.4) n.
aveca-p, pasada – wise faith ↑ Pañca Vera Bhaya S 1 (S 12.41,11 n) SD 3.3 (4.2).

Sutta Discovery (2002-2016) http://dharmafarer.org
Dictionary of Early Buddhism

Part of stock def of streamwinner ↑SD 3.3 (4.1.4).
āvenika,(buddha,hdhama 18 – unique qualities (of the Buddha) ↑Sal-āyatana Vibhāṅga S (M 137.21 n) SD 29.5 ↑SD 36.2 (5.1.1.5).
aversion therapy ↑vitakkanām ādinavo.
avici – “without a break,” the lowest hell-state →niraya.
↑SD 36.1 (4.3.8.2) n.
Rebirth in heaven after brief time in ↑Mahā Kam-ma Vibhāṅga S (M 136.20) n, SD 4.16.
avihimsā, vitakka – thought of non-violence →kusala vitakka
avinījā – ignorance ↑SD 50.12 (2.4.6) ↑Anusaya, SD 31.3 (8) The latent tendency of ignorance.
Blind, craving is lame ↑avinījā tānḥā.
~ and craving ↑avinījā tānḥā.
Influxes & ~ SD 53.15 (3).
How ~ arises from neutral feeling ↑Sall’āṭṭhena S (S 36.6.8.5) SD 5.5.
avinījā tānḥā—the twin roots of suffering ↑Bālana Paṇḍī-ta S (S 12.19,2) SD 21.2 ↑SD 40a.8 (2.1.1).
~ is blind, craving lame ↑SD 40a.8 (2.1.1.1).
avinipāṭa – “not falling into a lower world,” ie, not desti-
tined for birth in a suffering state; opp ↑vinipāṭa, “the world of suffering,” a term for the 4 “woeful courses” (↑duggati) or the 4 subhuman planes (↑apāya) (Vism 13.92 f). ↑foll.
→apāyani duggatī vinipātair nirayam.
avinipāṭa,dhammo nīyato sambodhi,parāyaṇo – “no longer bound for the lower world, sure of going over to self-awakening”:
↑Sampasādaṇīya S (D 28,14(1)), SD 14.14.
↑Naṭaka,pāna S (M 68,13), SD 37.4;
↑Poṇca Vera,bhaya S 1 (S 12.41,3.3), SD 3.3(4.2) 1st person;
↑Sikkhā S 1 (A 3.85,2.5), SD 3.3(2).
Briefly, “not bound for the lower world” (↑avinipāṭa)
↑Mahā,parinibbāna S (D 16.2.7) SD 9.
āvuso – (sg & pl) (angl as “avuso,” pl”avusos”) “Friend!”
“Sir!” ↑Mahā,parinibbāna S (D 16.6.2) ≈ n, SD 9 →āyas-
mā →bhante.
Buddha addressed as ~ ↑Mv 1.6.11 (SD 1.1(9) ↑Dhā-tu Vibhāṅga S (M 140.3,2) SD 4.17.
āvyakata 10 – “undetermined, undeclared, unanswered,”
ref to the 10 undeclared statements, ie theses or specula-
tions that are “set aside” (↑ṭhapaniya), because they are not related to the quest for awakening. ↑Silence of the Buddha SD 44.1 (S).
For a different list of 16 speculative views ↑Mahā Tanhā,saṅkhaya Sutta (M 38,23) SD 7.10.

The 10 theses ↑Aggi Vaccha,gotta S (M 72) SD 6.15
↑Cūḷa Māḷaṇkyā,putta S (M 63 passim) SD 5.8 (2)
↑Vaccha,gotta S (M 72 passim) SD 6.15 ↑Vacchagotta Saṇṇutta (S 33) ↑Nāṇā Tithiyā S 1 (U 6.4) SD 40a.14
↑Titthā S (U 6.5) SD 5.8 (2+4).
On avyākata theses and the 62 grounds for wrong views ↑Brahma,jāla S (D 1) SD 25.1 (6.1).
Grounds for views ↑Brahma,jāla S (D 1,1.29-31), SD 25 ↑Mahālī S (D 6,16-19) only on “the self” (jīva)
↑Poṭṭhāpāda S (D 9,25-30) SD 7.14 ↑Pāsādikā S (D 29,30-33) only on the tathāgata’s state.
Buddha’s knowledge and ~ ↑SD 53.14 (2.1.2).
avyāpada,vitakka – hate-free thought ↑kusala vitakka.
avyāpajjā [avyāpajjā]—also abyāpajjā, abyapajjā
↑Saṅcetanīka S 1 (A 10.206,10 = A 10.207) §10(9) SD 3.9 ↑(Iti) Vitakka S (It 38,3) SD 55.9 ↑SD 38.5 (3.1.1).
avyāseka, sukha – undefined joy ↑Sāmaṇīna,phala S (D 2.64 = D 11,31) SD 8.10. →anavajjā,sukha.
awakened one ↑Buddha
awakening – considering the great diversity of Buddhisms and Buddhist ideas that characterize post-Buddha times, it is helpful to distin-
guish btw awakening (↑bodhi) as taught in the early Indian texts, and ↑enlightenment (esp as licenced attainment) in later forms, eg Mahā-
āyaṇa, esp Chan, Zen or Tibetan Buddhisms.
Early Buddhism – bodhi ↑SD 50.13 (2.4.4).
No difference between that of a monastic and a lay person ↑SD 4.9 (1.2).
No sudden awakening ↓bodhi.
Axial Age—*** ↑SD ***.
āyācana – prayer. On wishing →patthāna
~ does not help ↑Ādiya S (S 5.41) @ SD 2.1 (3)
↑(Paṇcaka) Iṭṭha S (A 5.43), SD 47.2 →Brahma,deva S (S 6.3) SD 12.4.
~ that helps ↑Ādiya S (A 5.41) SD 2.1 (4).
āya,kosalla – skill in growth (one of ↑ti,kosalla).
apāya,kosalla – skill in loss = understands akusala,dhamma; one of ↑ti,kosalla..
āyasāmā (voc) – “the old one, the venerable.”
Laymen addressed as ~ ↑SD 4.9 (5).
āyasāmā – venerable (voc).
Layman addressed ~ ↑(Mahānāma) Gilāyana S (S 55.54,7 etc) SD 4.10 (3) ↑4.9 (5).
āyatana (1) – (sense-) base, faculty. ↑Saḷ-āyatana Vi-
ḥāṅga S (M 137) SD 29.5. →dhātu 18
5 ~ ↑paṇc’indriya.
6 contacts ↑Dhātu Vibhāṅga S (M 140,9) SD 4.17.
External ~ ↑bāhiddh’āyatana 6.
Internal ~ ↑ajjh’āyatana 6.
Internal & external sense-bases ↑SD 13.1 (3.7.7).

Mind-base ↑(Āsava-k, khaya) Jhāna S (A 9.36) @ SD 33,8 (2.2).

āyatana (2) – (mental) “base” of meditation or the realm itself. ↑SD 17.8a (11.2). →avacara.

āyatana 6 – the 6 sense-bases or “internal senses” ↑ajjh’-āyatana 6. →āyatana 12. ↑Sabba S (S 35.23) SD 7.1.

āyatana 10 – the 5 sense-faculties + 5 sense-objects ↑Sañña Manasikāra S 3 (A 11.9,1.2) (1-10), SD 53.21.

āyatana 12 – the 12 sense-bases (6 internal sense-bases + 6 external sense-objects) ↑Sabba S (S 35.23) SD 7.1 ↑Saḷ-āyatana Vibhaṅga S (M 137,4+5) SD 29.5 ↑SD 26.1 (3.2) ↑SD 56.11 (2.1.2). →ajjh’āyatana 6 →bahid-dh’āyatana 6. →dhātu 18.

āyatana 18 ↓dhātu 18.

āyatim saṁvarāya – (In confessions) “for restraint in the future” ↑Sāmañña,phala S (D 2,101,4) SD 8.10.

ayoniso, manasikāra – unwise attention. Opp ↑yoniso,-manasikāra.

The one thing that conduces to decline (↑hāna,bhāg-iya).

āyūhāna – vb n of āyūhātī: straining; later sense: accumulation ↑SD 54.2.1 (2.2.2).

āyu,kappa – (P) ***

āyu, saṅkhāra – life-formation, will-to-live, “life-term” ↑saṅkhāra (3.3).

ayya, putta – young master (voc) ↑(Arahatta) Nanda S (U 22,7) SD 43.7.
**B**

bad or evil? ↑pāpa.
bad friend + friendship ↑pāpa,mitta.
bad karma — ↑akusala,kamma.
bad monastics
  ↑Bad friendship SD 64.17.
  ↑Cult Buddhism SD 34.5.
  ↑The Three Roots, Inc SD 31.12.
bads — countable pl of bad ↑pāpa.
bahiddh’āyatana 6 — the 6 external sense-objects 1. sights, 2. sounds, 3. smells, 4. tastes, 5. touches and 6. thoughts) ↑Salāyatana Vibhaṅga S (M 137,5) SD 29.5 →āyatana 12.
bāhira — sometimes ↑bāhira,kāra, “outsider,” those not yet on the path ↑Cūḷa Hatthi,padô-pama S (M 27,25.4) n + SD 40a.5 (1.1.2) ↑Dakkhīna Vibhaṅga S (M 142,5(11)) + nn, SD 1.9 ↑SD 47.1 (1.1.2).
  Outsiders attaining dhyāna and past-lives recall ↑Brahma,jāla S (D 1,31-37) + SD 25.1 (5.2) + 25.2.
  Only streamwinners and saints are not ~
  ↑(Sotāpanna) Nandiya S (S 55.40,4) + SD 47.1 (1.1.2).
bāhiรāka — an outsider (to Buddhism) ↑SD 10.16 (1.2.3.2) ↑SD 51.17 (3.4.2.3).
  →bāhira, an “outsider,” one not yet a streamwinner (↑sotāpanna), not yet attained the supermundane path (↑lok'uttara magga).
bāhīr’āyatana — the 6 external sense-bases or sense-objects ↑***.
bahu,kāra ↑foll.
bahu,kāra dhamma — virtues of great assistance ↑Tālapuṭa Tha (SD 20.9) 1106 n ↑Kisā Gotmī Thī (SD 43.2b) 213 n.
  Diligence in wholesome states ↑appamāda.
bahu,kāra dhamma 2 — virtues of great assistance:
  1. mindfulness, ↑sati, and
  2. full awareness, sampajāñña or ↑sampajāña, ↑sati,sampajāña) ↑SD 13.1 (3.6.3).
bahu,kāra dhamma 10 — virtues of great assistance (1. ***) ↑Meghiya S (A 9.3,13) n SD 34.2.

bahu,s,suta — “heard much,” deeply learned (in Dharma) ↑SD 58.1 (1.2.1.1).
bahuvihi — P bahubhīhi, ↑SD 18.8 (2.1 n) ↑SD 10.6 (8.6) ↑SD 20.7 (34 n) ↑SD 38.3 (5.2.0).
bāla — fool, foolish person.
  Def ↑Bāla Paṇḍita S (M 129.2-26) SD 2.22.
  Characteristics of ~ ↑bāla,lakkhaṇa 3.
  Perfect ~ ↑Bāla Paṇḍita S (M 129,25) SD 2.22.
  →mogha,purisa.
bala 4 — powers (of conciliation) (1. wisdom ~paññī,balla, 2. energy ↑viriya,balla, 3. blamelessness ↑anavajja,balla, 4. conciliation ↑saṅgaha,balla) ↑Saṅgaha Bala S (A 9.5) SD 2.21 ↑Paññā Bala S (A 4.153) SD 2.21(1).
bala 5 = pañca,balla, the 5 powers (of a sain of the path) ↑SD 10.5 ↑SD 56.4 (3.1.2.4).
bala 10 — the (Buddha’s) 10 powers, also called the Tathagata’s powers (tathagata bala):
  (1) ***
  ↑Mahā Siha,nāda S (M 12,9-21) + SD 49.1 (3.5).
bāla,lakkhaṇa 3 — 3 characteristics of a fool (he does bad acts of 1. mind, 2. speech and 3. body ~dvāra 3) ↑Bāla Paṇḍita S (M 129,2) SD 2.22. Opp: 3 characteristics of a wise man ↑paṇḍita,lakkhaṇa.
bāli 5 — pañca,bali, “the fivefold offerings,” to
  1. relatives, φātī,bali,
  2. guests, atithi,bali,
  3. the departed, pubba,peta,bali,
  4. the king, rāja,bali, and
  5. the deities, devatā,bali,
  ↑Pattā Kamma S (A 4.61,12) SD 37.12
  ↑Ādiya S (A 5.41,5) + SD 2.1 (2+3): Vedic pañca mahā,yajña.
  →Devatā’nussati SD 15.13.
base(s) — sense-bases ↑āyatana 6.
base(s) of contact — ↑phass’āya, ↓āyatana 6.
bases of welfare — saṅgaha,vatthu 4.
battle parables & imageries ↑Cūḷa Dukkha-khandha S (M 14,11-12) SD 4.7.
beautiful in the beginning, ... in the middle, ...
  in the end ↑ādi,kalyāṇa majjhe, kalyāṇa pari-yosanā,kalyāṇa.
beating with spears ↑satti: beating with ~.
beautiful in the beginning ... ↑ādi,kalyāṇa majjhe kalyāṇa pari-yosanā,kalyāṇa.
bhagavāṁ mūlaṁ no dhamaṁ... paṭisaraṇaṁ — our Dharma is rooted in the Blessed One... our refuge ↑Sambuddha S (S 22.58,9) SD 49.10.

bhāṇaka — reciter/s (of suttas and ancient texts) ↑SD 26.11 (3.2.1.1).

bhāṇavāra — a section (of a sutta) for recital ***

bhaṇe — “look here” (voc to inferior) (who answers “bhante”) ↑Nandaka Licchāvī S (S 55.-30,13) SD 70.18.

bhanta,gavi — amok cow

Pukkusāti killed by ↑Dhātu Vibhaṅga S (M 140,35) SD 4.17.

bhante — (sg+pl) “sir; venerable sir.” →āvuso →āyasmā.

Laymen addressed as ~ ↑SD 4.9 (5).

bhava — existence.

Nirvana, the state before attaining ↑Is rebirth immediate SD 2.17 (6.1).

bhava 3 — the kinds of existence: the sense-world, the form world and the formless world ↑Chakka) Bhava S (A 6.105) SD 57.24.

bhāvanā — “cultivation,” meditation.

Meditation overview ↑Bhāvanā, SD 15.1.

↑Meditation places.

↑Meditation problems.

Meditation sign ↑Nimitta, SD 19.7.

bhāvanā — 2 kinds of cultivation. ***

bhāvanā 3-3 kinds of cultivation = ↑ti,sikkhā
t1. training in moral virtue, ↑śila,sikkhā;

2. training in concentration, ↑samādhi,sikkhā;

3. training in wisdom, ↑paññā,sikkhā.

bhavanā,maya paññā — wisdom through mental cultivation ↑paññā 3.

bhava,netti — birth-leader ↑SD 53.34(2).

bhav’āṅga — life-continuum ↑SD 17.8a (6.1)

↑SD 32.1 (3.8) ↑SD 48.1 (9.2.1.3).

→viññāṇa 2: existential consciousness.

→saṅkhāra (3.7).

Vacuum states of consciousness ↑SD 17.8b (4.4).

bhava,saṅkhāra — existence formation = ↑āyu,-saṅkhāra. ↑saṅkhāra (3.7).

bhava,taṇhā ↑taṇhā 2 (***)

bhāvetabba — to be cultivated.

(1) The one thing to be cultivated: Mindfulness relating to the body (D 34,1.2(2)) ↑kāya,gata sati.

beauty ↑sobhaṁ,karaṇa dhamma.

beauty and truth ↑SD 40a.1 (8.1.2).

Aesthetics ↑SD 46.5 (2.4.2).

Beauty is truth, and truth beauty ↑SD 40a.4 (8.2) ↑SD 50.16 (1.1.1.4) ↑RI.

Dharma progress ↑SD 10.16 (3.5.5).

Dying → SD 10.16 (5.3.2) ↑SD 37.8 (2.3;6.1.2.7) ↑(R) No views frees, R255.

becoming other — ↑vipariṇāmata ahaṁ nāthā hoti.

dying in bed, not sleeping in a ↑nesajjika.

Dying person taught divine abodes (↑brahma,vihāra) ↑Dhānaṁjāni S (M 97,32-35) + SD 4.9 (4).

Monk visits sick layman ↑Dhānaṁjāni S (M 97) SD 4.9.

being and having — ↑Loṇa,phala S (A 3.99) SD 3.5 ↑Esukāri S (M 96/2:177-184) SD 37.9

↑Kuṭa,danta S (D 5) SD 22.8.

How actions become karma ↑SD 3.5 (1).

→Myth in Buddhism SD 36.1 (1.3.2).

→Love SD 38.4 (2.3 & 8).

beings, classification

Deva, gandharva, yaksha, non-human, human, quadruped, the winged, and reptile

↑Mahā,nidāna S (D 15,4.2), SD 5.17, but in this Sutta, gandharva probably refers to “intermediate state” ↑antarā,bhava.

beings are owners of karma, heirs to karma, born in karma, bound by karma, have karma as their refuge ↑kamma-s,sakā sattā kamma,dāyādā kamma,yonī kamma,bandhū kamma,patisaraṇaṁ.

believe: to ~ is to understand? ↑49.2 (3.5.2)

↑SD 56.18 (1.2.1.2).

beluva — (angl) bilva or vilva ↑M77,29.2 (SD 49.5a).

beyond reasoning ↑atakkāvacara.

bhabba — (of karma) operative ↑bhabbābhava.

bhābbābhava — (of karma) operative and inoperative ↑Mahā Kamma Vibhaṅga S (M 136,17-21) + SD 4.16 (2).

bhadda,sāla — auspicious sal tree

Pārileyyaka forest ↑Pārileyya S (S 22.81,5) + SD 6.1 (3).
bhāvīta, cittā – (P) “mentally cultivated” (in concentration); often with →bhāvīta,kāya. ↑Piṇḍola Bhāra,dvāja S (S 35.127,7), SD 27.6a.

bhāvīta,kāya – (P) “bodily cultivated” (in moral virtue); often with →bhāvīta,cittā. ↑Piṇḍola Bhāra,dvāja S (S 35.127,7) SD 27.6a.

bhaya 3 – 3 kinds of fears (of a fool ↑bāla):
1. past fears (psychological),
2. present fears (social), and
3. future fears (spiritual),
↑Bāla Paṇḍita S (M 129,3-5) SD 2.22. Opp 3 joys (of a wise man) ↑sukha 3.

bhaya – the 4th of the 4 (psychological) biases or personal motives ↑agati 4.

bhaya 4 – the 4 social biases:
1. greed, lobha;
2. hate, dosa;
3. delusion, moha; and
4. impetuosity, sārambha (↑SD 45.8 (4.2)); ↑(Licchavi) Bhaddiya S (A 4.193,3-4) + SD 45.8 (4.1.2). In a parallel passage in ↑Kesadhutitā S (A 3.65,4-6), SD 35.4a, sārambha is omitted, with only greed, hate, delusion (↑akusala.mūla 3).

bhaya 5 – 5 fears, ie,
1. livelihood, ājīvika bhaya;
2. disrespect, asilo ka bhaya;
3. facing an assembly, parisa,sārajja bhaya;
4. death, maraṇa bhaya; and
5. a bad destiny (rebirth), duggati bhaya;
↑Agati Ss 1-3 (A 4.17-19) SD 89.7-9 ↑Bhatt'uddesaka S (A 4.20) SD 89.10 ↑Saṅgha Bala S (A 9.5,7-9) + SD 2.21 (3.1).

bhaya vera – fear and hate, or hate and fear,
(pl) bhayāni verāni ↑(Bhaya) Vera S (A 5.174) SD 6.4. Syn →vera,bhaya 5.

bhikkhavo (voc) — ↑SD 59.7 (2.4).

bhikkhu - (Skt bhikṣu) monk, bhikshu (angl).
→bhikkhu parivāsa.
Addresses all attending ↑SD 4.9 (5.3) ↑SD 13.1 (3.1.1).
Elder ↑thera.
Etymology ↑SD 45.16 (4).
Lovesick ~ ↑SD 3.8 (5).
Addresses meditators ↑Satipaṭṭhāna S (M 10,3A) n, SD 13.3. →bhikkhu, bhāva.
→nava ka bhikkhu.
Non-bhikkhu addressed as ~ ↑Dhātu Vibhaṅga S (M 140,3.2) SD 4.17.

bhikkhu aparihāniya dhamma 6 – qualities for a monk’s non-decline:
1. the teacher (satthu,gāravatā),
2. the Dharma (dhamma,gāravatā),
3. the sangha (saṅgha,gāravatā),
4. the training (sikkhā,gāravatā),
5. tractability (suvacca,satthu),
6. spiritual friendship (kalyāna,mittatā);
↑(Kalyāna,mitta) Devatā S (A 6.69) SD 64.16 = SD 34.1 (3.3.4).
The first 4 qualities recur in ↑garavatā 6.

bhikkhu,bhāva – the state of “monkness,” monk-hood. ↓bhikkhu.

Laity attains ~ during meditation ↑Satipaṭṭhāna S (M 10,3A) + n, SD 13.3 ↑SD 13.1 (3.1.1.5) ↑SD 16.7 (1.1.1.2).

bhikkhu parivāsa – probationary monk(s) ↑Aggaṇña S (D 27,1.3) SD 2.19.

bhikkhuṇī (Skt bhikṣunī) nun. An ordained celibate female member of the Buddhist monastic community, ie, the conventional order. Women, admission of ↑SD 1.10 (2.2).
→bhikkhu. For details, see DoB: bhikṣu.
Mahā Pajā,patī and related issue, see Dakkhina Viṅghaṅga S (M 142) SD 1.9. On the Buddha’s positive attitude to the nuns, see Nandakovāda S (M 146) SD 66.12.

Buddhists do not go for refuge in such a person or order, but in the ↑ariya,sūngha.

bhikkhuṇaromin sikkhā,sājīva,samāpanna – “one possessing the training and way of life of monks” ↑Cūḍa Hatthi,paṭḍopama S (M 27,13) +n (refs) SD 40a.5 ↑Mahā Taṅhā, saṅkhaya S (M 38,33) SD 7.10 ↑Kandarakā S (M 51,14), SD 32.9.

bhikkhuṇī – nun

s before Mahā Pajā, patī Gotamī ↑ SD 1.9 (5).
def of ↑ (V 4:214) ↑ SD 1.9 (6).

ordination, ~ – 1st ↑ SD 1.9 (1-2) + (6).

revival of ~ order, 2000s ↑ SD 1.9 (7).

bhikshu – angl of ↑ bhikkhu ↑ monk.

bhoganām apāya, mukha 4 – 4 ways of losing wealth ↑ Dīgha, jānu S (A 8.54,8) SD 5.10
↑ (Cira-ṭ,ṭhita) Kula S (A 4.255) SD 37.10.
bhoganām apāya, mukha 6 – 6 ways of losing wealth ↑ Sigal’ovāda S (D 31,8) SD 4.1
↑ (Cira-ṭ,ṭhita) Kula S (A 4.255) SD 37.10.
bhoga, sukha – enjoyment of wealth ↑ SD 4.1 (4.2.1) ↑ Anāna S (A 4.62) SD 2.2 ↑ (Cira-ṭ,ṭhita) Kula S (A 4.255) SD 37.10.
bhojane maddaṅñatā – moderate eating ↑ Kaka-cūpama S (M 21,7,2) SD 38.1 ↑ Bhaddāli S (M 65,2) SD 56.2 ↑ Mahā Assa, pura S (M 39,9) SD 10.13 ↑ Kiṭa, giri S (M 70,4) SD 11.1 ↑ Āma, gandha S (Sn 2.2) SD 4.24 (3.4.1) ↑ SD 32.2 (5.1) ↑ SD 37.13 (1.2). → food.

Overcoming gluttony ↑ SD 37.13.

Health ↑ Subha S (D 10,1.2) SD 40.13 = Mahā, parinibbāna S (D 16,1.2) SD 13.

Night, not taking food at ↑ Kiṭa, giri S (M 70,2) SD 11.1.

Stopping to eat before we are full ↑ Doṇa, pāka Sutta (S 3.13), SD 37.13 (3.2.4).

bhūmi 31 – ↑ SD 1.7 App ↑ SD 57.10 (2.2).

bhūta, rūpa ↑ mahā, bhūta rūpa.

biases ↑ agati 4.

bīja – seed/s.

Consciousness as ~s ↑ Bīja S (S 22.54/3:54 f); as ~ ↑ Bhava S (A 3.76).

Karma as ~ ↑ (Kamma) Nidāna S (A 3.33, 1.5-1.8) + SD 4.14 (2.4).

Seeds & fields ↑ Kiṭa, danta S (D 5) SD 22.8 (3.2).

Seeds & fruits ↑ kamma ↑ (Kamma) Nidāna S (A 3.33) + SD 4.14 (3).

→ vegetation parable.

bile disorder ↑ vyāpāda.

bilva (angl) ↑ beluva.

birth ↑ jāti.

birth, 3 conditions – for conception to occur:
1. the union of mother and father,
2. the mother’s fertile period, and
3. the gandharva (↑ gandhabba) is present.

Mahā Taṇha, saṅkhaya S (M 38,26) SD 7.10.

birth 4 ↑ yoni 4.

birth, decay, sickness, death, sorrow, defilement – the quest for what is subject to ~ is said to be ignoble ↑ pariyemanā.

birth-guide = birth-leader ↑ bhava, netti.

“birth is destroyed ... there is no more of this state of being” – the non-returner’s pericope ↑ Dha Vibhaṅga S (M 140,22.3) SD 4.17.

birth-leader – ↑ bhava, netti.

black holes – ↑ ***.

blameless joy ↑ anavajja sukha.

blamelessness – ↑ anavajja.

Joy of ~ anavajja, sukha.

blind men – parables:

The blindfolded looking for a non-existent black cat in a pitch-black room ↑ SD 40a,8 (4.1.1).

The blind men and the elephant ↑ Nānā Titthiyā S (U 6.4,10-19) + SD 40a.14 (1.1).

A file of ~ ↑ Te, vijja S (D 13, 15) + SD 1.8 (3).

blind turtle, parable ↑ Bāla Paṇḍita S (M 129-24) SD 2.22 ↑ SD 36.1 (4.3.3).

blue eyes – Does Buddha have blue eyes?

↑ Lakkhaṇa S (D 30,2.10.3) SD 36.9.

bodhi – ↑ awakening (early Buddhism).

→ enlightenment.

5 ways to ~ ↑ Vimutt’āyatana S (A 5.26) SD 3.2(5.2).

Arhat and Buddha, same ~ ↑ Sambuddha S (S 22.58) SD 49.10.

Awakening or enlightenment ↑ awakening.

Buddha’s awakening ↑ ***.

Great awakening ↑ Ariya Pariyemana S (M 26,18) SD 1.11. Details: ↑ Mahā Saccaka S (M 36,34-44) SD 49.4, excerpt: SD 1.12.

Bodhi and nibbāna ↑ SD 50.1 (3.4.1.2) ↑ SD 50.13 (2.4).

No difference btw ~ of monastic and laity ↑ SD 4.9 (1.2).

Post-Buddha Buddhism → enlightenment. Search for ~ by Buddha ↑ Ariya Pariyemana S (M 26,13) SD 1.11.

No sudden awakening ↑ (Hatthi, gāmika) Ugga S (A 8.22,10) + SD 45.15 (3.2.2).

bodhi, pakkhiya dhamma ↑ bodhi, pakkhiya dhamma 37.

bodhi, pakkhiya dhamma 37 = satta, tiṇsā bodhi,-pakkhiya dhamma, factor(s) conducive or lead-
ing to awakening: the wings of awakening = the 7 sets (↑sets 7):
4 focuses of mindfulness ↑satipaṭṭhāna 4
4 right efforts ↑samma-p. padhāna
4 bases of success ↑iddhi, pāda 4
5 spiritual faculties ↑pañc’indriya
5 spiritual powers ↑pañca bala
7 limbs of awakening ↑bojjhaṅga 7
noble eightfold path ↑bojjhaṅga 7
Bodhisattva – def – (historical) Bodhisattva, being towards self-awakening as the historical Buddha (↑buddha) ?↑SD 49.6 (2.1) ↑SD 52.1. →Bodhisatta →Bodhisattva
Bodhisattva – (MY) a celestial or cosmic being, usu embodying certain qualities (not found in EBT) ↑bodhisattva →Buddhas.
body – def ↑kāya.
body and shell – (parable) ↑body-cleansing.
body-based meditation – contemplation of the body ↑kāyānupassanā.
body-cleansing – (parable): with shell & chunam ↑(Tad-ah’) Upasotha S (A 3.70,5.2-3) SD 4.18.
body, mindfulness regarding the ↑kāya.gata,-sati.
body-parts 31 ↑Giri-m-ānanda S (A 10.60,6) SD 19.16. →asubha.
body-parts 32 – (P) ↑dva-t,tiṁs’ākāra.
body, with the ↑kāyena phassitvā.

bohemianism ↑(Dullāha) Mahā Cunda S (A 6.46) SD 4.6.
bojjaṅga 7 – satta bojh’āṅga, the 7 awakening-factors, ie, those of
1. mindfulness ↑sati sambojjhaṅga,
2. investigation of states ↑dhamma, vicaya sambojjhaṅga,
3. effort ↑vīrya sambojjhaṅga,
4. zest ↑pīti sambojjhaṅga,
5. tranquillity ↑passaddhi sambojjhaṅga,
6. concentration ↑samādhi sambojjhaṅga, and
7. equanimity ↑upekkhā sambojjhaṅga,
↑(Bojjhaṅga) Sila S (S 46.3) SD 10.15 ↑Mahā Sakul’udāyi S (M 77,20) + SD 6.18 (7) ↑Aggaṅña S (D 27,30) SD 2.19.
Applicable to all social classes (↑vanna 2)
↑Aggaṅña S (D 27,30) SD 2.19.
Sāmaññaphala formula describes ~ ↑SD 10.15 (6.2).
Treasures (ratana) ↑Pahārāda S (A 8.19,-17.2) SD 45.18.
bond – *** borrowed goods – parable for avoiding sensual desire ↑Alagaddūpama S (M 22,3.5) SD 3.13.
bowl-turning — ***
brahmā – (ts) angl brahma; a god of the form dhyānic world ↑SD 49.8 (14). Def ↑SD 54.18 (2.1.1.1). High God → DEBN: Mahā Brahmac God, parents as ~ ↑SD 54.2e (2.3.6.6).
Nature of brahmā ↑Te,vijja S (D 13,80-81) SD 1.8.
brahma, brahman, brahmaṇa brahmin ↑Te,-vijja S (D 13) SD 1.8(2).
brahma,carīya (1) – celibacy ↑SD 29.6b (1.3.5).
brahma,carīya (2) – chastity
Nakula,mātā ↑Nakula S (A 6.16,2.2) SD 5.2.
brahma,danda – a total boycott of a monk who is scurrilous (mukhara) and uncivil to other monks.
Channa ↑(Dvi,lakkhaṇa) Channa S (S 22.90) SD 56.5.
brahma,jaḷa— the perfect net (of views) ↑ SD 38.5 (1.1.1).
Brahman (brahminical concept) — summum bonum of the brahmins (not mentioned in EBT) ↑SD 1.8 (1.1.2).
brāhmaṇa (1) – brahmin, priest (a class member).
Origins ↑Aggañña S (D 27,22) + SD 2.19. Forget their past ↑Aggañña S (D 27) + SD 2.19 (6).

samana, brāhmaṇa, paribbājaka. Various related terms ↑SD 38.6 (2.1).

brāhmaṇa (2) – a true brahmin (a spiritually liberated individual, arhat) ↑Dh 382 SD 5.11 = SD 20.9 (II Mod Comy: Tha 1119) ↑Dh 388 SD 36.14(3.3) ↑Dh 390 SD 17.8a(12.4) ↑Dh 392 SD 36.14(3.4) ↑Dh 395 SD 36.14(3.2) ↑Dh 396-423 SD 37.1 ↑Dh 396 SD 10.8(6.2) = SD 36.14(3.5) ↑Dh 399 SD 45.5(2) ↑Dh 402 SD 17.14(1) ↑Dh 407 SD 34.7(3.1.2.1) ↑Dh 412 SD 18.7(9.1) ↑Dh 414 SD 32.8(4.5) ↑Dh 421 SD 8.9(5) = SD 12.4(6.3) = SD 44.17(1.2) = SD 48.10(2.1.4.3) ↑Dh 422 SD 22.10b(2.7).

brāhmaṇa, gahapatika = brāhmaṇa, gahapatī ↑Velu, dvāreyya S (S 55.7,2) SD 1.5.

brāhmaṇa, gahapatika ↑gaha, pati.
brāhmaṇa, samāna ↑samāna, brāhmaṇa.
brahma, puropahta = ***


brahmā’ti māta, pitaro – “Parents are God” ↑Sa, brahmaṇaka S (A 3.31) SD 90.2 ↑SD 3.1 (1.4.4.2) n ↑SD 38.2 (4.4.1.2).

brahma, vihāra 4 – divine abodes:
1. lovingkindness or love ↑mettā,
2. compassion or ↑ruth ↑karunā,
3. gladness or joy ↑muditā, and
4. equanimity or peace ↑upekkhā.

↑Tevijja S (D 13,76-79) SD 1.8 ↑SD 51.14 (3.2.2.3). ↑Brahma, vihāra, SD 38.5. ↑love, ruth, joy, peace.

Dying person taught ~ ↑SD 4.9 (4).


~ as dynamic aspects of ↑mettā.

Positive emotions ↑SD 38.5 (2.1.1; 7.2.2).

Social emotions ↑SD 38.5 (2.3.2) Refrain as “immeasurable” ↑Udumbarikā Sīha, nāda S (D 25,17 etc SD 1.4.

Karma limited by ~ ↑Brahma, vihāra S (A 10.206) SD 2.10 →Te, vijja S (D 13,77) SD 1.8.

Leader’s qualities ↑SD 38.5 (2.3.3)

Love, ruth, joy and peace ↑SD 38.5 (2.3.2.1) ↑SD 48.1 (5.2.1.3).

Parables ↑Te, vijja S (D 13,76-79) SD 1.8.

Qualities of professionalism ↑SD 38.5 (2.3.4)

Relation to respect (gārava) ↑Gārava S (S 6.2) SD 12.3 (1.2.3).

Suttas on ~ ↑Karaja, kāya Brahmagha, vihāra S (A 10.208) SD 2.10.

brahmin pericope “A mantra-reciter a mantra-expert, a master of the Three ↑Vedas, along with their invocations and rituals, phonology and etymology, and the Iti, hāsa, purānas as the fifth; learned in the vedic pada, grammarian, and well versed in the ↑Lokāya [nature-lore] and the marks of the great man” (ajjhāyako manta, dharo tiṇṇam vedānam pāragū sa, nighantu, ketubhānam sākkhara-p, - pabhedānām iti, hāsa, pañcamānam padako veyyākarano lokāyata, mahā, purisa, lakkhanesu anavayo ↑Ambaṭṭha S (D 3.1.3) SD 21.3 ↑Soṇa, danḍa S (D 4.5(3)) SD 30.5 ↑Kūṭa, danta S (D 5,6(3)) SD 22.8 ↑Ti, kanḍa S (A 3.58,1) SD 94.5 ↑(Tevijja) Jānussoni S (A 3.59,1) SD 80.16 ↑Doṇa Brāhmaṇa S (A 5.-192,2) SD 36.14.

The M “brahmin pericope” omits “a mantra-reciter, a mantra-expert” (ajjhāyako manta, dharo) ↑Brahm’āyu S (M 91,2), an aged brahmin ↑Sela S (M 92 = Sn 3.7) ↑Assalāyana S (M 93,3), a 16-year-old brahmin youth.

→pun on ajjhāyaka as na ... jhāyanti, “they do not meditate,” hence, they are called “recitors” (ajjhāyaka) ↑Aggañña S (D 27,23) SD 2.19.

brahminical terms buddhicized by Buddha →natural adaptation. ↑Why the Buddha hesitated SD 12.1 (6).

brahmins – origins ↑Aggañña S (D 27) SD 2.19.

brahm’uposatha – divine observance ↑(Tad-ah’) Uposatha S (A 3.70,4.4) SD 4.18.

brain – ~ and mind (not the brain) ↑SD 17.2a (9.6.2). →hadaya, vatthu.

32 body-parts ↑SD 57.10 (5.4.1.2).

breaking the barriers in mettā bhāvanā ↑***
breath *** When the breath stops in meditation ***
breath meditation ↑ānāpāna,sati
breathlessness meditation ↑appendaka jhāna.
bright mind ↑pabhassara,citta.
bright states - ↑sukkha dhamma 2.
Buddha ↑DEBN.
buddha (1) – as a person (ts; angl) (generic) awakened one; historical ↑Buddha; self-awakened ↑sambuddha; fully self-awakened ↑sammā,sambuddha. →arahata →buddhas.

Only 1 Buddha in a world system ↑sammā,sambuddha.
First to awaken ↑Sambuddha S (S 22.58) SD 49.10 ↑Pavāraṇa S (S 8.7) SD 49.11.
Before awakening →bodhisatvā.
Earliest biography ↑buddha life, earliest record.
↑Blue eyes?
Brahma’s inviting the Buddha to teach the Dharma ↑Ariya Pariyesanā S (M 16,10) SD 1.11.
Said to be a true “brahmin” ↑Sn 622 643 646 SD 41.16↑brāhmaṇa (2).
Daily habits ↑SD 36.2 (5.6).
Significance of his death ↑SD 10.16 (1.3.2.1, 11.5.2.8) ↑SD 27.6b (4.1.1).
Emaciated ~ ↑***
Examine ~’s conduct for any wrong ↑M 47 (SD 35,6).
Foremost of beings ↑S 45.139, SD 49.17.
↑first to greet.
↑Fully self-awakened one (↑sammā,sambuddha) (historical) the only ~ in each dispensation
Our fully self-awakened arhat, viz, Gotama ~ ↑SIN.
No images of ~ allowed ↑SD 52.2 (3.4.1.2).
Knows what we are doing ↑Adhipateyya S (A 3.40) SD 27.3.
Language spoken by ~ ↑SD 55.8 (2.1.1.1) n.
How does ~ look like? (Not recognized by some) ↑SD 29.6b (4.2).
Parinirvana ↑Mahā,parinibbāna S (D 16) →parinibbāna.
Past ~’s ↑buddhas, past.
Past lives ↑(Puñña) Mettā S (A 7.58a) SD 2.11a ↑Ma Puñña Bhāyī S (It 22) SD 2.11b.

Points out the way (akkhātāra) ↑45.8(4.3.1).
Praising ~ (unqualified) ↑Cūla
Hathī, padopama S (M 27,2.4-6) SD 40a.5
↑Mahā Saccaka S (M 36,10.2) n, SD 49.4 ↑A 5.194,1.4+5 (SD 45.11).
Present world cycle, 5 ~’s ↑SD 36.2 (3.1.2)
↑SD 49.8b (15.2.2).
→Prophecies: Buddha’s ~.
Qualities of the ~ ↑SD 2.24 (1.2).
↑sāsana.
Voice ↑SD 36.2 (4.3.3.3) ↑SD 54.1 (1.1.2.4).
buddha (2) – as a spiritual being; (adj) who has understood; hence, awakened.
Apotheosis ↓deification.
Deification ↑SD 36.9 (4.6).
Who sees the Dharma, sees the Buddha ↑Dhamma (4).
Unique being ↑(Pāda) Doṇa S (A 4.36) SD 36.13 ↑SD 49.10 (1.3).
Unknowability: ~ cannot be known ↑***.

Buddha (3) – as teacher
Does not convert all whom he teaches ↑SD 1.4 (2.3).
Whether ~ arise or not, Dharma exists ↑Dhamma,niyāma S (A 3.134), SD 26.8.
↓Dismissing visitors.
The ~’s wager ↑Kesa,puttiya S (A 3.65,17-18) SD 35.4 (7.2) ↑SD 51.5 (5.1.3.7).
buddha, cakkhu – the “buddha-eye,” one of the 5 eyes (↑cakkhu 5) ↑SD 10.8 (2) ↑Miracles, SD 27.5a (5.4.1).
→dhamma, cakkhu.
buddha, dhamma – the Buddha’s teaching, the true teaching ↑dhamma (1).
protecting ~ ↑SD 1.10 (6.2).
buddha eye – buddha, cakkhu, one of the 5 eyes ↑cakkhu 5.
buddha, guṇa 9 – virtue(s) of the Buddha (navāraha, guṇa):
1. arhat (worthy), arahām ↑arahata;
2. fully self-awakened, ↑sammā, sambuddha;
3. accomplished in knowledge and conduct, vijjā, carana, sampanno;
4. well-gone [welcome], sugato;
5. knower of worlds, loka, vidū;
6. peerless guide of tamable persons, anuttaro purisa, dhamma sarathī;

7. teacher of gods and humans, satthā deva, manussānaṁ;
8. awakened, buddho → buddha; and
9. blessed, bhagavā.

↑ Buddhaṇussati SD 15.7 (3) ↑ Dhajaggā S (S 11.3) SD 15.5 (2) ↑ Pañca Vera Bhaya S (S 12.41,11) SD 3.3 (4.2). → dhamma guṇa → saṅgha guṇa.

Faith in the Buddha ↑ Vatthūpama S (M 7,5) SD 28.12.

↑ Navārahā, guṇa or fully satthu+ ↑ 36.2 (5.11.4) ↑ SD 49.5a (2.2.2.1).

Recollection of the Buddha ↑ buddhānussati.

Buddha, journeys ↑ carika 2
Buddha life, earliest record(s) ↑ Ariya
Pariyesanā S M 26 (SD 1.11).

Buddha, jilā – the Buddha’s grace in his “teaching method” (desanā, vidhi), a progressive affective sequence (↑ anupubbi, kathā ↑ SD 35.4a (3.1)). He is said to have “instructed” (sādasseti), inspired (samādapeti), roused (samuttejeti) and gladdened (sampahuṁseti) … with a Dharma talk ↑ Kesa, puttiya S (A 3.65) SD 35.4a(17).

Buddhānubuddha – the Buddha and his disciples ↑ SD 15.10a (1.1.1).

Buddhānussati – recollection on the Buddha ↑ (Mahānāma) Gilāyana S (S 55.54,5) SD 4.10 ↑ (Tad-ah’) Upasatha A (A 3.70,4) SD 4.18.

Upasatha as the “perfect observance” (brahmā uposatha) ↑ (Tad-ah’) Upasatha A (A 3.70,4) SD 4.18 → uposatha 8.

Buddha, rūpa (anthropomorphic image) ↑ SD ***.

Buddhas – (MY) a celestial or cosmic being, usu lording over their own Buddha-field or “paradise” (not found in EBT) ↑ buddha → Bodhisat tvas.

Buddhas → buddha → buddhas 6 → buddhas 7 → buddhas 28.

Past buddhas ↓ buddhas, past.

Buddhas 5 – of our fortunate cycle ↑ bhadda,- kappa: Kakusandha, Konāgamana, Kassapa, Gotama, and the future buddha, Metteyya ↑ SD 52.1 (9.1.1.2).

Buddhism

↑ Convert Buddhism.
False ~ ↑ Cult Buddhism SD 34.5.
Vague ~ ↑ (Dullābha) Mahā Cunda S (A 6.46) SD 4.6 (1).

Buddh’ovāda – the Buddha’s admonition = ↑ ovāda, pāṭimokkha.

Bull elephant – ↓ hatthi nāga.

Burden of meditation – (vipassanā dhura) ↑ dhura 2.

Burden of study – (gantha dhura) ↑ dhura 2.

Burdens 2 ↑ dhura 2.

 Burning (parable) ↑ parables

Burning coals, pit of – parable for avoiding sensual desire ↑ Alagaddūpama S (M 22,3,5) SD 3.13.

Burning house (parable) ↑ (Agāra) Āditta S (A 1.41), 2.8.

Butcher’s knife and block – parable for avoiding sensual desire ↑ Alagaddūpama S (M 22,3,5) SD 3.13.

Byāpāda, vitakka ↑ vyāpāda, vitakka. ↑...
cāga (1) – charity. ↑Ariya, dhana S 1 SD 37.6(2a) ↑Ariya, dhana S 2 SD 37.6.
As the 6th noble treasure but missing in saddhamma 7 list ↑ SD 37.6 (1.1.1.4) ↑ SD 52.13 (1.1.1.2, 2.3.2.2).
cāga (2) – letting go.
Foundation ↑ adhiṭṭhāna of an arhat ↑Dhātu Vibhaṅga S (M 140,27) SD 4.17.
cakka, vāḷa – the universe *** → parallel universes. ↑Kosala S 1 (A 10.29) SD 16.15.
cakka, vatti – wheel-turner, universal monarch ↑ SD 36.9 (3) ↑ SD 36.10 (3).
His special set of emblems, the 7 jewels ↑ rata-nā 7 (2). His 4 charismatic qualities ↑ iddhī 4.
cakkhu – the (conscious) eye ↑ SD 17.2a (9).
(Physical) eye → akkhī.
cakkhu S – “the 5 eyes” or wisdoms (of the Buddha):
1. physical eye, ↑ marīsa, cakkhu (or ordinary eye, pakāṭi, cakkhu),
2. divine eye ↑ dibba, cakkhu,
3. wisdom eye ↑ paññā, cakkhu,
4. buddha eye ↑ buddha, cakkhu, and
5. universal eye ↑ samanta, cakkhu ↑ Dhamma, cakkha Pavattana S (S 56.11,16 n) SD 1.1 ↑ Ariya Pariyesanā S (M 26,20.6* n) SD 1.1 ↑ SD 10.8 (2) omniscience (qv).
calm ↑ samatha. For tranquillity ↑ passaddhi.
calm and insight ↑ samatha, vipassanā.
campak – campaka, a big tree with fragrant white flowers (Michelia champaca): ↑ canon, early Buddhist ↑ SD 3.2 (1).
canonical primary ↑ SD 49.3 (4.4.3.7).
caravans, parable of the 2 -- ↑ ***
cardiac theory – ↑ ***
cārika -- ↑ mahā cārika.
cārika 2 – (religious) wandering, peregrination:
1. the short, turita cārika, and
2. the long, aturiya cārika;
↑ SD 27.6b (3.2.1.2) ↑ cārika caramāno.
carikaṁ caramāno – “walking in stages” ↑ Tevijja S (D 13,1) SD 1.8 ↑ Dhātu Vibhaṅga S (M 140,1-2) SD 4.17.
caring, the – ↑ anukampaka.
carita 6 – personality, character or character type ↑ SD 10.7 (2) ↑ SD 2.16 (15.2.3.1) ↑ SD 18.3 (3.8).
caste system – class by birth ↑ jāti; “colour” ↑ vānna.
catu, koṭi – (Skt catuṣ, koṭi) the tetralemmata or 4, possibly of truth or reality: is or is not, both ↑ Anurādhā S (S 22.86,4) SD 21.13 ↑ Čūla Māluṅka, putta S (M 63,2.2) + SD 5.8 (2+3). ↑ The unanswerd questions SD 40a.10 (3-4).
cātum, mahā, rājika – heaven (of the 4 great kings ↑ mahā, raja 4) ↑ SD 52.1 (9.1.1.1).
cātu pāda – the 4 footprints (of the Tthagata) ↑ *** S (M 27, *** ) SD 40.5.
elephant’s footprint ↑ hatthi, pāda.
catu, pārisuddhi, sīla – the fourfold purity of moral virtue (the 4 moral standards of renunciants):
1. the moral virtue that is the restraint of the monastic code (pātimokkha, saṁvara, sīla);
2. the restraint of the senses (saṁvara, sīla);
3. the purification of livelihood (ājīva, pari-suddhi, sīla); and
4. the moral virtue connected with the requisites (paccaya, saṇṇissita, sīla), ie, proper use of the basic supports of almsfood, robes, shelter, and medicine and health facilities.
↑ SD 10.16 (1.6.2.4). ***
catūpāya = cattaro apāya – “the 4 states of deprivation [loss]” ↑ āpaya 4 (1).
catu-r-aṅga senā – the fourfold army ↑ Cakka, vatti Siha, nāda S (D 16,6A), SD 36.10.
catuṣkoti (Skt) – ↑ catu, koti.
catuttha jhāna – the 4th dhyāna ↑ SD 3**. ↓ jhāna (2).
cease without remainder ↑ mahā, dhātu – cease without remainder.
celestial (adj; n), (MY) when applied to Buddhas and Bodhisattvas, is a neologism which qualifies (adj) or refers to such a being (n), who is beyond our space-time reality, often inhabiting their own sacred or mythical space. Sometimes, the term cosmic is used, esp in ref to divinized ↑ Buddhas and ↑ Bodhisattvas.
~ nymph (deva, dhītā) masc ↑ deva, putta.
~ year (cy) ↑ (Tad-ah’) Uposatha S (A 3.70,18-23) SD 4.18 (calculations) ↑ SD 52.1 (9.1.1.1).
certainty of rightness ~ sammatta, niyama.
cessation ~ nirodha.
cessation of perception and feeling ~ sañña, vedavya nirodha.
cetanā ~ intention, volition.
   ~ Sañcetanika S (A 10.206) SD 3.9.
   ~ need not be “conscious” ↓ kamma (1): unconsciously done.
cetanā'ham kammaṃ vadāmi ~ (P) “Karma is intention, I say” ↑ Nibbedhika (Pariyāya) S (A 6.63-3:415), SD 6.11 ↑ SD 48.1 (9.1.3).
cetanā, kāya 6 ~ classes of volition (according to the 6 sense-bases:
   1. volition regarding forms, rūpa,sañcetanā;
   2. volition regarding sounds, sadda,sañcetanā;
   3. volition regarding smells, gandha,sañcetanā;
   4. volition regarding tastes, rasa,sañcetanā;
   5. volition regarding touches, phoṭṭhabba,san
cetanā;
   6. volition regarding mind-objects. dhamma,-
sañcetanā
tāyata (6) ↑ SD 17.6 (5.3 (3)). As formations (↑ sañkhārā) ↑ (Upādāna) Parivatā S (S 22.56-16-18) + SD 3.7 (3.3) ↑ Satta-ṭ,ṭhāna S (S 22.57-22.1) SD 29.2.
cetasika 52 ~ mental factors ↑ SD 17.1a (4.3.2)
   ↑ SD 60.1b Table 13.
cetaso vinibandhā ~ mental bondages ↑ SD 51.10
   (2.2).
cetiya ~ a shrine ↑ SD 9 (7.3.1).
   pagoda ↑ SD ***.
   tree shrine ↑ SD 55.10a (5.6.1.1).
ceto pariya,ñāna ~ knowledge of another’s mind; more fully, parassa ~ ↑ Samañña, phala S (D 2,93.2) SD 8.10 = ???11.59 ↑ SD 1.7 (1.4). Cf thought-reading ↑ ādesanā pāthāhāya,
   → cittānupassanā.
ceto, vimutti ~ “freedom of mind,” mental liberat
   ↑ ↑ ceto,vimutti paññā, vimutti.
   ↑ appamāṇā “ maha-g, gata ~.
ceto, vimutti 4 ~
   (1) the immeasurable freedom of mind ↑ appa
   māṇā ceto,vimutti,
   (2) the nothing freedom of mind ↑ ākiñcañña ceto,vimutti,
   (3) the empty freedom of mind ↑ suññatā ceto,vimutti,
   (4) the signless freedom of mind ↑ animittā ceto,vimutti.
   ↑ SD 30.2 (3.2).
ceto, vimutti paññā, vimutti ~ freedom of mind, freedom through wisdom. In an arhat, this serves as a single cpd, referring to the attainment and wisdom of the fruition of arahathood ↑ Jhāna
   bhīñī S (S 16.9,29+30) SD 50.7.
   → ceto, vimutti → paññā, vimutti.
   4 formless attainments ↑ samāpatti 4.
   8 liberations ↑ atīha, vimokkha.
   attainment of cessation ↑ nirodha, samāpatti.
   differences btw the 2 types of liberation
   ↑ Mahā, nidāna S (D 15,36.2) + SD 5.17 (10.1)
   ↑ Kiāgiri S (M 70,14 etc) + SD 11.1 (5.2).
   liberated both ways ↑ ubhato, bhāga, vimutta.
cha anussati ~ the 6 recollections ↑ anussati 6.
cha-b, baṇṇa, rāmsī ~ the 6-coloured aura (rays) (of the Buddha ↑ SD 27.5b (3.1.1) ↑ SD 36.9 (4.5.2).
cha-ḷabhiñña ~ the 6 superknowledges ↑ abhiññā 6.
chān ~ Chinese 禪 for Skt dhyana ↑ jhāna
   ↑ SD 8.4 (1.1.3.1.). → zen.
chanda ~ will, desire ↑ SD 35.6 (4).
   One of ↑ iddhi,pāda 4.
   Will, will power ↑ SD 17.6 (9.4) n ↑ SD 56.17
   (9.1.1.1) (1).
chanda, samādhi, padhāna, sañkhāra ~ (P) the sam
   adhi based on zeal and determined striv
   ↑ iddhi, pāda 4.
chanda sampādā ~ accomplishment in will-power
   ↑ *** → yoniso manasikāra.
chandaso ~ *** (V 2:139,11 f)
changing, becoming other ~ vipariṇaṃati aññathā.
character, how to know a person’s ↑ Satta Jātīla S
   (S 3.11) SD 14.21 ↑ Thāna S (A 4.192) SD 14.12.
charisma ↑ SD 3.14 (4-8).
   Charismatic qualities 4 (of cakka, vatti) ↑ iddhi 4.
   Looks, voice, austerity, truth ↑ Rūpa S (A 4.65)
   SD 3.14(6) = SD 19.2a (6.5).
chiasmus ~ a mirror-patterned rhetorical device
   ↑ SD 55.12a (5) → anastrophe.
chīgala ~ a yoke-hole ↑ Chīgala S 1, SD 57.11.
child molestation by the Church ↑ ***
chunam ~ cuṇṇa.
cittâ, maya paññâ – wisdom through thinking  
⇒ paññâ 3.
circumambulation – ↑padakkhaṇa.
citta – ↑mind → citta mano viññâṇa. ***
citta, bhāvīta → bhāvīta, citta.
cittâlankâra, citta, parikkhār âthath dānam deti – “He gives an offering, thinking, ‘Let this be an adornment for the mind, a support for the mind’” ↑Dāna Maha-p, phala S (A 7.49) SD 2.3. This aspiration should accompany an act of giving to bring the best spiritual fruit, or as part of recollecting on charity ↑cāgânuṣsati and perception of impermanence ↑anicca, saññâ.  
⇒ cittassa parikkhâra

It is helpful to meditation ↑Sambâd’îkôsâ S (A 6.26) SD 15.6.
citta mano viññâṇa – synonyms for “mind”: in some contexts, citta = thought, mano = mind, and viññâṇa = consciousness. ↑SD 56.4 (3.4.2.5) ↑SD 60.1d (1.2.5.5).

Location ↑SD 56.20 (2.2.2.4).  
⇒ hadaya, vatthu  
Synonyms ↑Assutava S 1 (S 12.61, 4+8 with monkey simile) SD 20.2 ↑Assutava S 2 (S 12.61, -4+7), SD 20.3.

The 3 discerned ↑SD 17.8a (12), esp (12.5.4) summary.
citt’antara – intermediate state of consciousness,  
↑Kara, ja, kâya Brahma, vîhâra S (A 10.208, 2.2 + 3.7 + 3.15) SD 2.10 (2.2).
cittânapassanâ – “contemplation of the mind,” or mind-based meditation ↑SD 30.3 (2.6.2).
citta, sañkhâra – (always sg) thought-formation (mental process of arhat ↑arahata or non-returner ↑anâgâmi) ↑Cûla Vedalla S (M 44.13-15) + SD 40a.9 (2.4.3) ↑Kâmabhû S (S 41.6, 3) SD 48.7.
citta, sañkhâra – (pl, or sg sañkhâra) mental formations (mental processes of the unawakened)  
⇒ ***
cittassa ek’aggatâ = citt’ek’aggatâ – oneness of the mind (in dhyanâ) ↑ek’aggatâ.
cittassa parikkhâra – “a support for the mind,” in the sentence, “He makes a gift, thinking, ‘This is an adornment for the mind, a support for the mind’” ↑cittâlankâra, citta, parikkhâr âthath dânam deti.
citta, viññhi – the mental or cognitive process ↑SD 19.14 (2-3) ↑SD 47.19 (3.2.2.3).  

= viññâṇa, kicca, the cognitive function, cognitive process ↑SD 19.14 (3).

5-door mental process ↑SD 19.14 (2).
cognitive process or perceptual process? SD 17.1 (1.4) n
cittena vipulena maha-g, gatena appamâṇena averena avyâbajjhena – “with a heart attended by lovingkindness, vast, grown great, boundless, free from hate, free from ill will” ↑SD 38.1 (11.4).

On the last half of the phrase, beginning “vast ...” ↑Brahma, vîhâra, SD 38.5 (2.1.3).
city, parable of the ancient ↑Nagarâ S (S 19.21/-1:105 f) SD 14.2 ↑SD 7.9 (4.1.1.1).
cîvâra – robe (generic), esp outer robe ↑A 3.38, 1 SD 63.7.  
Robes, triple ↑ti, cîvâra,  
cîvâra 3 ↑ti, cîvâra.
cîvâra, kamma – robe-making ↑(Mâhânâma) Gîlana S (S 55.54, 2) SD 4.10.
classes of consciousness ↑viññâṇa, kâya.  
classes of volition ↑cetanâ, kâya.  
classes, social ↑vaṇṇa.  
cleansing paste – (parable) ↑head and cleansing paste.  
clinging – ↑upâdâna.
cloth-cleaning – (parable): with cleaning salt and lye ↑(Tad-ah’) Uposatha S (A 3.70, 6.2) SD 4.18.
cognition → viññâṇa  
Triangle of experience ↑Madhu, piñḍika S (M 18, 16) SD 6.14 ↑Mahâ Hatthi, padô[ama S (M 28, 27-38) SD 6.16.
cognition, affect, conation — psychological trilogy  
↑SD 56.22 (2.2.2).
cognitive consciousness ↑viññâṇa 2.  
cognitive fetters ↓saµyojana.  
cognitive dissonance  
⇒ saµvega  
cognitive process ↑viññâṇa, kicca  
colour(s) aspects of light or artist’s media ↑vaņṇa (1)  
colour(s) class ↑vaņṇa (2).  
commission – the great ~ ↑mahâ cārika.  
companion, destructive ~ ↑apâya, sahâya.  
compassion ~ ↑karuṇa  
compatible living ~ ↑sama, jîvi, dhama.  
compatibility 4 ~ ↑sama, jîvitâ 4.  

comprehensive awakening pericope ↑Sāmañña,-phala S (D 2,76) SD 8.10. ↑pericopes.
conceit ↑māna.
conceive (v) ↑maññati.
conceiving, conception ↑maññanā.
conceivings ↑maññanā.
concentration ↑samādhi
concept ↑paññatti
conception ↑maññanā.
conciliation ↑saṅghāha.

conditions for ~ ↑sāraniya,dhamma.
conditionality ↑dhamma (3).
corollaries of ~ ↑SD 49.8b (7.1.6).
conditioned thing ↑saṅkhāra.
condition for right view ↑sammā,diṭṭhi paccaya.
conduces to decline ↑hāna,bhāgiya.
conduces to distinction ↑viññāṇa,bhāgiya.

confession – For Vinaya cases ↑pāṭidesanīya.
→āyatiṃ saṃvarāya.

cases of confession or apology in the suttas
Ajāta,sattu is remorseful over having killed his own father ↑Sāmañña,phala S (D 2,101) SD 8.10.
Nigrodha the wanderer slights Buddha
↑Udumbarikā Siha,nāda S (D 25,22.1) SD 1.4.
Nun is infatuated with Ānanda, who counsels her ↑(Tānha) Bhikkhuṇī S (A 4.159.8) SD 10.14.
Pukkusāti does not recognize the Buddha and addresses him as āvuso ↑Dhātu Vibhaṅga S (M 140,33) SD 4.17.
Susīma joins the order under false pretences
↑(Arahatta) Susimā S (S 12.70,58) SD 16.8.
Two monks competing with one another to teach the Dharma ↑Ovāda S 1 (S 16.6) SD 88.3.
consciousness ↑viññāṇa.
consciousness 2 ↑Viññāṇa 3.
consciousness, preconscious, subconscious, and unconscious ↑SD 17.8a (6.1) ↑The unconscious, SD 17.8b (1).
   Cognitive consciousness ↑viññāṇa 2.
   Existential consciousness ↑viññāṇa 2.
   Iceberg diagram ↑SD 17.8b (Fig 2.2).
   “Eclipse: mind diagram ↑SD 17.8a (6.1) → iceberg diagram (prec).
   Preconscious as karma of body, speech and mind ↑SD 17.8b (2.2).
   Subconscious as rebirth consciousness ↑SD 17.8b (6).

Unconscious as latent tendencies (anusaya) ↑SD 17.8b (1.2).
conscious “of” – ↑SD 17.8a (7.1).
consequentialism – karma as “as we sow, so we shall reap” ↑Isayo Samuddaka S (S 11.10) SD 39.2 ↑SD 3.5 (1.1).
contact – sense-stimulus or sense-impression ↑phassa.
contentment ↑santuṭṭhi.
context, principle or rule of; or contextuality rule ↑SD 6.11 (2.1.2) ↑SD 53.5 (4.2.3) ↑SD 54.3b (2.3.2.3).
controversies (sexual, financial, etc) in modern Buddhism ↑Bad friendship SD 64.17 ↑Wanderers of today SD 24.6b ↑SD 17.8c downside of meditation, ↑SD 56.22 (92.3.2) meditation contrivery.
convert Buddhism ↑SD 49.8b (10.1.4.5).
coordinate verbs ↑verbs, coordinate.
cora – thief
   renunciants as ~ ↑Arahatta Susimā S (S 12.70,-58) SD 16.8 ↑Arahatta Susīma S 1 (A 10.29) SD 49.2 (1.1.3) recluses.
cordiality, virtues of ↑dhamma sāraniya 6.
cords of sensual pleasure ↑pañca kāma,guṇa.
correlation — ↑SD 50.11 (2.4.1.4).

cosmology, Buddhist ↑Early Buddhist cosmology
SD 57.10 ↑Aggañña S (D 27) SD 2.19 (8-10)
↑Kosala S 1 (A 10.29) SD 16.15 ↑SD 49.8b (15.1.3).
   5 realms ↑(Pañca) Gati S (A 9.68) SD 2.20.
   6 realms ↑(Pañca) Gati S (A 9.68) SD 2.20.
   31 realms ↑realms 31.
   Intergalactic void ↑SD 2.19 (10).
   Meditation: satipathana ↑(Pañca) Gati S (A 9.68) SD 2.20.
   →SD Appendix.
couches 3 – the Buddha’s 3 couches (sayana)
↑Venāga,pura S (S 3.68,5), SD 21.1.
council of 700 ↑saṅgīti.
counseling ↑bedside counseling.
counselor, good ↑atth’akkhāyī.
countries 16 ↑janapada 16.
courage, moral ↑vesārajja or vesārajja,ñāṇa.

Sutta Discovery (2002-2016)
courteous and friendly talk ↑sammodiṁsu sannaṁ kathāṁ sārāṇiṁśaṁ vītisāretvā.
cowherd’s observance ↑uposatha.
crawling around (like animals and subhuman beings) ↑Samśappaniya s (A 10.205) SD 39.7
creating our own world ↓world, creating our own.
Creator-idea – *** →Mahā Brahmā.
creep around ↓crawling around.
crowd – the house-life is crowded ↑Sn 406 + SD 49.19 ↑(Pañcāla, caṇḍa) Sambāḍha S (A 9.42), SD 33.2 (1.2) ↑SD 15.6 (2.3.3) for refs.
   An opening in the crowded ↑Sambādh’okāsa S (A 6.26), SD 15.6.
craving ↑tanha.
craving and ignorance— the twin roots of suffering ↑avijja tanha.
crowd and space ↑SD ***.
cubit – ↑ratana (2).
cûla in sutta titles ↑mahā & cûla in sutta titles.
cûla sotāpanna – lesser streamwinner, or “maturing” streamwinner (bā;sa, sotāpanna) ↑SD 3.3 (6) ↑SD 3.6 (4) ↑SD 8.6 (14.2) ↑(Anicca) Cakkhu S (S 25.1) SD 16.7 (1) esp (1.6).
culla sotāpanna ↑cûla sotāpanna.
cullaka sotāpanna ↑cûla sotāpanna.
cult → teaching: ~ above the teacher.
cultivation ↑bhāvanā 2.
cultivation of lovingkindness ↑mettā bhāvanā.
cunna – chunam (Skt cūrna, Tamil cuṇṇam), lime used esp with betel leaf to make pan ↑Bakkula S (M 124,31) SD 3.15.
cutī – fall (death of devas)
   5 signs of deva’s death ↑deva: death signs 5.
cutī, citta – death-consciousness.
   →paṭisandhi, cutta
   →viññāna 2: existential consciousness. ↑SD 7.10 (3.2) ↑SD 48.1 (9.2.1) ↑SD 48.2 (3.4.2+3.8.1).
   mind-process ↑SD 17.8b (5.1.3).
**Hierarchy of giving** (progressive benefits) ↑ **pāṭipuggalika dakkhiṇa 14.**

**Moral virtue** must attend giving ↑ (Saddha) Jāṇussoṇi S (A 10.177,10-26) SD 2.6a.

Motive behind giving ↑ (Aṭṭha) Dāna S 1+2 (A 8.31+32) SD 6.6 (6a+b).

Proper ways of giving ↑ Sappurisa Dāna S (A 5.148) SD 22.15 (2).

Mahā,pajāpati told to give robes to the sangha, not to Buddha ↑ Dakkhiṇa Vibhaṅga S (M 142,3) SD 1.9(3).

Share in giving ↑ dāna,saṅvibhāga,rata.

True individual’s giving ↑ Sappurisa Dāna S (A 5.148) SD 22.15.

**Types of donors** ↑ (Aṭṭha) Dāna S 1+2 (A 8.31 f) SD 6.6 (2).

→ dakkhiṇa

dāna 2 – kinds of giving:
1. material ~ (āmisa,dāna), and
2. spiritual ~ (nirāmisa,dāna),
↑ Udakūpama S (A 7.15) SD 28.6 (1.2.4.3).

dāna 4 – kinds of giving:
1. ***.

dāna 7 – 7 kinds of giving ↑ dakkhiṇa 7

dāna 8 reasons for giving. One gives:
1. compulsively (āsaja dānāri deti).
2. out of fear.
3. “He gave to me.”
4. “He will give to me.”
5. “It is good ot give.”
6. “I cook ... (the recluse) does not.”
7. “A good report (about me) will be spread about.”
8. As a support for the mind.

↑ (Aṭṭha) Dāna S (A 8.31)+32 SD 6.6 (2) ↑ Dāna Vatthu S (A 8.33) SD 6.6c.

**Grade of benefits from giving** ↑

**dāna 11** – an inverse scale of true practice:
1. Of greater fruit than making great gifts give to a single person of right view [a streamwinner].
2. Of greater fruit than all this, even giving to 100 persons of right view, is giving to a single once-returner.
3. Of greater fruit than all this, even giving to 100 once-returners, is giving a single non-returner.
4. Of greater fruit than all this, even giving to 100 non-returners, is giving to a single arhat.
5. Of greater fruit than all this, even giving to 100 arhats, is giving to a single pratyeka-buddha (↑pacceka,buddha).
6. Of greater fruit than all this, even giving to 100 pratyeka-buddhas, is giving to a single tathagata (buddha).
7. Of greater fruit than all this, even giving to a
sangha led by the Buddha, is build a monastery for the
sangha of the 4 quarters.
8. Of greater fruit than all this even building such a
monastery, is refuge-going in the 3 jewels
(↑ti, ratana) in wise faith..
9. Of greater fruit than all this is the keeping to the 5
precepts (↑pañca, sīla).
10. Of greater fruit than all this, is to cultivate
lovingkindness (↑mettā, bhāvanā) for just a
moment.
11. Of greater fruit than even all this, is to practise
the perception of impermanence (↑anicca, saññā).

↑Velāma S (A 9.20,5.2) SD 16.6
dāna 14 – giving to 14 kinds of individual gifts
(cuddasa pātipuggalikā dakkhiṇā) in descending scale, ie, giving
to:
1. the Buddha;
2. a pratyeka-buddha (↑pacceka, buddha);
3. an arhat;
4. an arhat of the path (arhat-to-be) (↑maggapaha);
5. a non-returner;
6. a non-returner of the path;
7. a once-returner;
8. a once-returner of the path;
9. a streamwinner;
10. a streamwinner of the path;
11. an “outsider” free from sensual lust;
12. a virtuous worldling;
13. an immoral worldling;
14. an animal.

↑Dakkhiṇa Vibhaṅga S (M 142,5-6) SD 1.9.
dāna saṁvibhāga, rata – delighting in having a share in
giving ↑Dīgha, janu S (A 8.54,14) SD 5.10 ↑SD 42.7
(3.2).
dāna sīla bhāvanā ↑puñña, kiriya vatthu 3.
danḍ’ādāna – “taking up the rod,” corporal punishment.
↑Aggañña S (D 27,19.8) SD 2.19.
danger in the slightest fault – ↑añumnattesa vajjesu bha-
ya, dassavi.
dante’bhidantam-ādhāya jivhāya tālum āhacca – “with
clenched teeth and the tongue pressing on the palate,”
last of the 5 methods of stilling the mind ↑Vitakka
Sanṭhāna S (M 20,7) SD 1.6.
For the 5 methods & parables ↑vitakka, sanṭhāna 5.
dark hole – lok’antara ↑Andha, kāra S (SD 56.46) SD 53.2.
dark states 2 ↑kañha, dhamma 2.
darkness – tama, from darkness to darkness ↓joti.
dart, man shot with a poisoned (parable) ↑Cūḷa Māluṅ-
kyā, putta S (M 63,5.2) SD 5.8 ↑Sunakkhatta S (M 105,-
19) SD 94.2.
dāsa – slave
~s and workers duties to employers & vice versa
↑Sigal’ovāda S (D 31,27+ 32) SD 4.1.
~s have privileges that employed labourers do not
↑SD 16.1 (2.2.2) ↑SD 40a.2 (3.2).
Parable for restlessness and remorse, one of the 5
hindrances (↑nīvaraṇa 5) ↑SD 3.12a (4).
dasa bala – the 10 powers (of the Buddha) ↓bala 10.
dassana – vision ↑SD 56.22 (8.4.2.2). →ariya, saccāna, →
dassana.
dawn – ↑Suriy’upamā S 1 (56.37S) SD 49.15.
dāyāda 2 – kinds of heirs:
1. heir to material things (āmisā, dāyāda), and
2. heir of the Dharma (dhamma, dāyāda);
↑Dhamma, dāyāda S (M 3.2) SD 2.18.
day as night, night as day – wrong view ↑night as day,
day as night.
dead – do the “~ have rights? ↑SD 48.1 (1).
dearth ↑marāṇa. Breaking up of the body →jarā.
↑kāya, bhedāsā param, maranā.
Arhat’s ← ↑parinibbāna.
Certainty ↑SD 3.8 (5 + 6) ↑Abhinīha Paccavekkhitab-
ba Thāna S (A 5.57,5) SD 5.12.
Death denial ↑SD 30.8 (6.4.4.2).
Fear of death ↑marana, bhaya.
Last thought ↑SD 58.2 (1.1.2.3).
dearth-free – (of nirvana) ↑amata.
dearth studies ↑SD 4.9 (1.4) ↑SD 4.10 (2).
debt ↑ānaṇa.
decay ↑jarā.
decay-and-death ↑jarā, maranā.
decay, disease, death – the 3 D’s ↑SD 50.9 (1.1.3).
decline ↑conduces to decline.
decline of Buddhism in India ↑SD ***.
dedication of merit ↑peta: dedication of merit.
defence mechanism ↑Khaluṅka S (A 8.14) + SD 7.9 ↑SD
24.10b (2).
Latent tendencies ↑Anusaya SD 31.3 ↑The uncon-
scious SD 17.8b.
defilements of conduct 4 ↑kamma, kilesa 4
define something into existence, we cannot ↑1.8
(4.2.2.6).
defification ↓buddha (2), deification.
delighting in having a share in giving ↑dāna, saṁvibhā-
ga, rata.
deliverance ↑liberation.
demeritorious karma-formations (apuññābhisaṅkhāra), one of ↑abhisankhāra 3 →saṅkhāra 3 (2).
demon ↑asura ↑yaksha.
demythologization ↑Sigālōvāda S (D 31) SD 4.1 (3) ↑SD 39.3 (3.3.4.3).
departed, the ↑peta.
dependence ↑Samaṅga Gadrabha S (A 3.81) SD 24.10B (2.4.1).
dependent arising ↑pañcik,saṃuppāda
dependent ending ↑*pañcik,anuppāda
derived form ↑upādāya,rūpa.
desanā →dhamma,desanā
desanā 2 (1) teachings:
1. implicit (neyy’attā), “whose meaning is to be drawn out,”
2. explicit (nīt’attā), “whose meaning has been drawn out”;
↑Neyy’atthā Nīt’atthā S (A 2.3.5+6) SD 2.6b ↑SD 47.20 (1.3) ↑SD 89.10 (1).
desanā 2 (2) (Comy) teachings, based:
1. on the person (puggalādhīṭhāna desanā), and
2. on a concept (idea) or “truth-based” (dhammādhīṭhāna desanā) ↑SD 36.1 (11.1.2) ↑SD 47.20 (1.2.3).
desanā 2 (3) (Abh) teachings:
1. conventional teaching (sammuti desanā) and
2. ultimate teaching (paraṁta’tha desanā)
↑Anāgāna S (M 5.2) n on “persons,” SD 37.7 ↑SD 2.17 (11.1.2) ↑SD 38.3 (5.7.2.2).
desanā 2 (4) (Abh) teachings:
1. provisional (pariyāya), and
2. absolute (nippariyāya);
↑Pariyāya nippariyāya SD 68.2 ↑SD 33.2 (2.1) ↑SD 47.20 (1.3).
desanā 4 = dhamma,kathā – in the formula, dhammīyā kathāya sandasseti samādapeti samuttejethi sampahāraiyā, “he instructs, inspires, rouses and gladdens ... with a Dharma talk”:
1. “instructs” (sandasseti), informs;
2. “inspires” (samādapeti), instils faith;
3. “roused” (samuttejethi), motivates to action (practise);
4. “gladdens” (sampahāraiyā), makes happy.
Also called the “4 stages of teaching” ↑desanā,vidhī 4 (Also called the “Buddha’s grace” ↑buddha,līlā) ↑Cand’-upama S (S 16.3) SD 38.2 (4.2.3).
These 4 qualities, as a set, are the 6th or last of the ideal skills of a Dharma speaker ↑Dhamma Desaka
Udāyi S (A 5.159) SD 46.1 ↑Kathā,vaṭṭhu S (A 3.67) SD 46.1.

Detailed application ↑Kesa,puttiya S (A 3.65,17) + SD 35.4a (§17).
Buddha’s treatment of visitors ↑Mahā Suññāta S (M 122) SD 11.4 (4).
desanā,vidhī 4 – stages of teaching (Dharma) = ↑desanā 4.
desire – ↑chanda; craving ↑tanhā.
destiny, fear of a bad ↑duggati bhaya.
destructive companion ↑apāya,sahāya.
determinism ↑niyati,vāda.
deus ex machina – a literary or dramatic device to free up an impasse ↑SD 49.8b (11.2.2.1).
deva (voc) – lit “god,” “Your majesty, sire”
↑Sāmān̄a,phala S (D 2,2) n SD 8.16.
deva – god, deva ↑god(s).
Death signs 5 ↑pubba,nimitta 5.
They exist ↑*** S (***) SD ***.
After death, they are reborn in hell ↑(Catukka) Pug-gala S 1 (A 4.123) SD 23.8a.
~s fear teachings on impermanence ↑anicca.
~s know bad done by monastics ↑SD 4.19 (10.4)
↑SD 54.13 (1.1.2).
Prayers to devas ↑SD *** ↑SD 52.1 (18.3.2.4).
deva 3 – 3 kinds of gods:
1. by convention (sammuti,deva) (royalty, the upper class),
2. by birth (upapatti,deva) (celestial beings), and
3. by purity (visuddhi,deva) (the arhats);
↑Saṅgārava S (M 100) SD 10.9(3.3).
deva-asura wars ↑devāsura saṅgama.
deva,bāli ↑devatā,bāli.
deva,dūta 4 – the 4 divine messengers ↑nimitta 4.
deva,dūta 5 – the 5 divine messengers ↑pubba,nimitta 5 (2).
devaputra – angl of ↑deva,putta.
devaputta – (angl as devaputra, “son of a deva,” ie, a young or male, or young male, celestial being of the sense-world), ↑SD 15.13 (2.6) ↑SD 50.13 (1.3.2.4) n on devata ↑SD 54.2a (3.2.2.2).
A junior god, eg, in ref to the 4 great kings ↑mahā,-rañjika 4 ↑Acchariya,abhbhuta S (M 123,8.2) SD 52.2.
devāsura saṅgama – the deva-asura wars ↑SD 39.2 (2)
↑Sakka,pañňha S (D 21,2.7) SD 70.6 ↑Cūja Tapañḫa,saṅkhaya S (M 37.8) SD 54.9 ↑Suvīra (Deva,putta) S (S 11.1) ↑Susima (Deva,putta) S (S 11.2) ↑Dhaj’agga S (S 11.3) SD 15.5 ↑Vepa, citti S (S 11.4, battle scene as in S 35.248) SD 54.6a ↑Subhāsita, jaya S (S 11.5) SD 54.6b ↑Kuḷavaka S (S 11.6) ↑Yava,kaḷāpi S (S 35.248.5, battle scene as in S 11.4) SD 40a.3 ↑Devāsura,saṅgama S (A 9.39.1) SD 61.20.

devata (1) – deity (as a being) ↑***.
devata (2) – godliness (quality) ↑ SD 52.1 (18.3.2.4).
Cultural reality ↑ SD 52.1 (18.3.2.4).
devatā, bāli – offerings to the gods ↑ bāli 5.
devatā’nussati – recollection of devatas (deities) ↑ SD 15.13.
Prayer that helps ↑ Ādiya S (A 5.41) SD 2.1 (4).
devotion
to a person (dangers) ↑ SD 3.14 (9).
to wholesome states ↑kusala, dhammānuyoga.
dhamma (1) – as true teaching, the teaching that is the truth: its 6 qualities ↑ SD 15.9.
Even Buddha places the Dhamma above himself ↑ Gārava S (S 6.2) SD 12.3.
Commitment to ~ ↑ Āni S (S 20.7) SD 11.13 ↑ Sammatta Niyāma Ss 1–3 (A 5.151–153) SD 4.2–4.
Engaged in dhamma, monks ↑ dhamma, yogi.
Practising ~ in accordance with the ↑ dhammadu, dhamma, patipatti.

The one and only refuge ↑SD 3.1 ↑ Mahā, parinibbāna S (D 16, 25.2.25) SD 9; ↑SD 32.14 (4.1.2.1) ↑ SD 51.17 (2.2.6.1).
Wrong approach ↑ (Dullābha) Mahā Cunda S (A 6.46–3.2) +n SD 4.6.
dhamma (2) – (angīl) dhamma as concept: technical meanings. For overview of its polysemy ↑ SD 51.25 (2.2.2.5).
Conduct leading to arhatthhood or liberation ↑ Udumbarikā S (D 25, 6.3) SD 1.4;
Conditionality ↑ SD 5.16 (2.1.2.)
Construct, concept, idea or mind-object ↑ Madhu, pinḍika S (M 18, 16(6)) SD 6.14.
Difficulty of definition ↑ SD 51.25 (2.2.2.5).
Directly visible (sainḍhittha) ↑ SD 50.25 (3.1).
Mental or psychological state ↑ Satipaṭṭhāna S (M 10, 36) SD 13.3 ↑ SD 50.25 (3.1.1).
Mental state or quality analysed over time ↑ Ćula Dukkha-khandha S (M 14, 3) SD 4.7.
Freedom from the world fruiting into nirvana ↑ Mahāli S (D 6, 13) SD 53.4;
Element or factor of the teaching as proper practice ↑ (Ubho Attha) Appamāda S (S 3.17, 3) SD 42.22(3.3).
~ as teacher ↑ Mahā, parinibbāna S (D 16, 6.1) SD 9.
Truth as experience ↑ SD 50.25 (1.1.1).
Who sees Dharma sees me, who sees me sees Dharma ↑ yo dhammaṁ passati, so maṁ passati.
dhamma (3) – social code, duty, proper conduct ↑ Aggañña S (D 27, 26) SD 2.19 ↑ Makkhā, deva S (M 83, 3) SD 60.8 ↑ Māṭ’uposaka S (S 7.19) SD 50.39 ↑ (Tīka) Cakka-vatti S (A 3.14) SD 72.10.
dhamma (4) – reality, nature of things. ↑ SD 3.13 (3.2.3–4).
Tathagata or no Tathagata, ~ exists ↑ Dhamma Niyāma S (A 3.134) SD 26.8.
As dependent arising ↑ Jāti Paccaya S (S 12.20) SD 39.5 ↑ SD 5.16 (4.3).
See Buddha, see the ~ ↑ Vakkali S (S 22.87) SD 8.8.
dhamma (6) – teaching + text ↑ SD 3.12 (3.3.2).
~ Buddha, dhamma.
Concord ↑ sāmāggi.
Deep is ~ ↑ Ariya Pariyēsana S (M 26, 19.4) SD 1.11.
~ dhamma, vinaya.
Dependent arising ↑ Ariya Pariyēsana S (M 26, 19.1–2) SD 1.11 → paṭicca samuppāda harmony regarding ~ ↑ sāmāggi purpose of learning ~ ↑ Alagaddūpama S (M 22, 3.11) SD 3.13.
dhamma (8) – (outside) view, theory, teaching ↑ Nāna Titthiyā S 1 (U 6, 4.3) SD 40a.14.
dhamma (9) – (general) conventional usages
General nature of things ↑ Dh S (M 125, 6.5) SD 5.18.
Good quality or practice ↑ Mahā Sakul’udāyī S (M 77, 7) SD 49.5 ↑ Rāsiya Gāmani S (S 42.12, 4.1) SD 91.3.
Element in conduct or attainment ↑ Ye, vijja S (D 13–25) SD 1.8 ↑ Anumāna S (M 15, 3) SD 59.3 ↑ Dh 87 (A 10.169, 5) SD 18.7 (8.2a).
dhamma 2 – kinds of states: the world (~ lokiya, dhamma) and the supramundane (~ lok’uttara, dhamma) ↑***.
dhamma 5 (1) – the 5 (universal) virtues or values (of ↑ pañca, sīla) (1. lovingkindness, 2. charity, 3. contentment, 4. truthfulness, and 5. mindfulness) ↑ SD 1.5 (2) Table. → sīla 5.
dhamma 5 (2) – the 5 values (of ↑ pañca, sīla) (1. life, 2. happiness, 3. freedom, 4. truth and 5. wisdom or healthy mind) ↑ SD 1.5 (2.7+2.8) ↑ SD 51.11 (2.2.3.4) ↑ SD 54.2e (2.3.2.5). → sīla 5.
dhamma 6 – the 6 virtues of the Dharma ↑ dhamma,- guna 6.
dhamma, cakka, āṇā, cakka — Sangha and State ↑ SD 36.10 (5.4.1.2) ↑ SD 59.15 (2.2.3).
dhamma, cakkhu (1) – Dharma-eye, the eye of truth (often refers to streamwinning, but maybe any stage, except arhatthhood fruition) ↑ SD 49.8b (7.5). → cakkhu.
dhamma,cakkhu (2) – it should not be confused with the “divine eye” ↑dibba,cakkhu (1).

dhamma,dāna – gift of the Dharma (instructing the Dharma) ↑dāna: the greatest gift.

→dāna 2.

dhammādāsa (1) – “dharma mirror” as the qualities of a streamwinner ↑SD ***.

dhammādāsa (2) – “dharma mirror” as self-restraint in and proper use of monastic requisites ↑SD 55.14 (1.2.1.4).

dhamma,dāya – Dharma heir ↑Dhamma,dāyāda S (M 3) SD 2.18.

(dhamma,desanā – teaching the Dharma. →desanā.

Greatest gift ↑dāna: the greatest gift.

How to give ~ ↑Sammatta Niyāma Ss 1-3 (A 5.151-153) SD 4.2-4.

Wrong way ↑dhamma (1): wrong approach.

(dhamma,dhātu – the Dharma element ↑dhammâdhiṭṭhān – the Dharma element
dhamma,dvāt – Dharma-talk (sequence) ↑desanā 2 (2).

Opp: “person-based (teaching)” ↑puggalâdhiṭṭhāna.

Dhamma-ending age ↓Dharma-ending age.

dhamma guṇa 6 – virtue(s) of the Dharma:

1. well-taught, svākkhāto;
2. visible here and now, sandiṭṭhiko;
3. nothing to do with time, akāliko;
4. inviting one to come and see, ehi,passiko;
5. worthy of being approached, opanayiko;
6. to be known personally by the wise, paccattām veditabbo viññāṇi;

↑Dhammadānsati SD 15.9 ↑Vatthūpama S (M 7.6) SD 28.12 ↑Dhajaggā S (S 11.3) SD 15.5 (2) ↑Pañca Vera Bhaya S (S 12.41,11) SD 3.3(4.2) ↑buddha guṇa

→saṅgha guṇa.

Faith in the Dharma ↑Vatthūpama S (M 7.6) SD 28.12.

Recollection of the Dharma ↑dhammadānsati.

dhamma,kathā – Dharma-talk (sequence) ↑desanā 4.

(dhamma niyāmata – “the fixedness of things” ↑sankhārā (1.1).

(dhammadānudhamma,paṭipatti – practice of the Dharma in accordance with the Dharma

↑(Sotāpatti-y)Anga S (S 55.50) SD 70.1(1).

↑(Sotāpatti) Phala S (S 55.55,2 (4)) + SD 3.3(4.1)

(2)(4)).

↑(Aṭṭhaka) Alamā S (A 8.62,2) (4), SD 46.5.

↑Dhammadānudhamma Patipanna S (It 3.4.7) SD 73.1.

↑SD 47.1(4) ↑SD 10.16 (4.0.2.5) ↑SD 47.1 (2.1.1)

↑SD 47.3a (3.2.1) ↑SD 51.17 (1.1.2.7).

(dhammadānapassanā – “contemplation of dharmas [realities],” or reality-based meditation ↑SD 30.3 (2.6.2).

(dhammadānusāri – “truth-follower” or “dharma-follower,” often mentioned alongside the faith-follower →saddhā

↑(Anicca) Cakkhu S (S 25.1) SD 16.7

→anicca,saññā.

↑indriya 5 (2).

(dhammadānusāri – recollection of the Dharma

↑Dhammadānusāri SD 15.9. ↑Dhajaggā S (S 11.3) SD 15.5 (2) ↑Pañca Vera Bhaya S (S 12.41,11) SD 3.3(4.2).

→dhamma guṇa →saṅgha guṇa

↑(Mahānāma) Gilayana S (S 55.54,5) SD 4.10.

Uposatha ↑(Tad-ah’) Uposatha S (A 3.70,5) SD 4.18.

dhammadānava – the drift of the Dharma

↑Mahā,parinibbāna Sutta (D 16.1.17) SD 9.

↑Sampasādānīya S (D 28.2) + SD 14.14 (2.3.2) ↑SD 52.13 (1.3.2.1).

↑Dhamma,cetiya S (M 89.10) SD 64.10.

(dhammadānava – “the fixedness of things” ↑sankhārā.

“Analysis” at M 137-139.

→uddesa

(dhammadānava – a ↑directed meditation, using as object as in ↑inspiring meditation [Bhikkhuṇī Vāsaka S (S 47.10/5:156) SD 24.2] ↑Pāṭali S (S 42.13) SD 65.1.

dhammadānava – Dhamma discussion ↑***.

(dhammadānava – ways of undertaking things (spiritual progress):

1. pleasant present conduct resulting in future pain, 2. painful present conduct resulting in future pain, 3. present painful conduct resulting in future happiness, 4. pleasant present conduct resulting in future happiness;

↑Cūḷa Samādāna S (M 45) SD 32.4 ↑SD 1.1 (3.1.3).

(dhammadānava – the eternal Dhamma ↑SD 52.2 (3.5.2).

(dhammadānava – also sāraṇīya,dhamma or sārāṇīya,dhamma, virtues of cordiality, conditions for conciliation:

1. showing lovingkindness through deeds, openly and in private (mettā,kāya,kamma);
2. showing lovingkindness through speech, openly and in private (mettā,vaci,kamma);
3. showing lovingkindness through thoughts, openly and in private (mettā,mano,kamma);
4. sharing lawful gains with virtuous companions (sādhāraṇa,bhogi);

5. keeping to a moral conduct that is unblemished along with one’s spiritual companions, openly and in private (sīla, sāmaṇīnātā);
6. keeping to right views compatible with one’s spiritual companions, openly and in private (diṭṭhi, sāmaṇīnātā)

↑ (Chakka) Sāraniya Dhamma S 1 (A 6.11) SD 55.15
↑ (Chakka) Sāraniya Dhamma S 2 (A 6.13) SD 55.16
↑ SD 5.1 (1.2) ↑ SD 6.1 (2) n.
The chief of these is the sixth (M 48.7) SD 64.1.

Cf things worth remembering ↑sāraniya, dhāma.

dhamma, sota – dharma-stream ↑(Chakka) Miga, sālā S (A 6.44,5.10) + SD 3.2 (3) ↑ SD 3.14 (10.1(10)) ↑ (Agata, phala) Mahānāma S (A 6.10,2.4) SD 15.3 ↑ SD 8.5 (6.1.2) ↑ SD 16.7 (2.1) n ↑ SD 46.5 (2.6.3). ↑ sota (2).

dhamma-s, savana – listening to the Dharma.

Benefits ↑Dhamma-s, savana S (A 5.202) SD 3.2 (5.1). Preparing for spiritual liberation ↑Sammatta Niyāma Ss 1-3 (A 5.151-153) SD 4.2-4.

dhamma-ṭṭhitatā – “the fixedness of things” ↑ sānkhāra

↑ (1.1).

5. dhamma uddhacca ↑ uddhacca: dhāma~.

5. dhamma-uppocata – the Dharma observance ↑ upposatha.

6. dhamma uttari, tarā ca paṇīta, tarā ca – higher and sub-liner states ↑ Cūja Sārōpama S (M 30,9.4) SD 53.9.

6. dhamma vedā – atthā, veda dhamma, veda.

6. dhamma, vicaya – investigation of (mental) states ↑ Ni- varana Bojjhanga Āhāra S (S 46.51,9) SD 7.15 ↑ SD 10.15 (5) ↑ SD 51.13 (2.1.1.2).

Diachronie (angl) + 6 sense-domains of existence)

6. dhamma, vinichaya – “investigation of (mental) states” ↑ SD 54.3h (3.1.2.2).

6. dhamma, vinayā – the Dharma and Vinaya, the doctrine and the practice, the teaching and discipline.

Teacher: “ as teacher ↑ SD 1.10 (7.3).


6. dhammiyā kathāya sandassettvā ... sampahaiisetvā – “having instructed ... delighted with a Dharma-talk” ↑ Cela, pattikā V (Cv 5.21.3) (§27) SD 55.3. → sandasse- ti.

6. dhamm‘uddhacca – Dharma restlessness ↑ uddhacca
dhana – wealth. → wealth.

dharma (Skt & angl) ↑ dhamma

Dharma-ending age ↑ Dharma-ending age SD 1.10.

dharma-eye—the dharma-eye: (1) the divine eye or clair- voyance ↑ dhamma, cakkhu (1). (2) streamwinning etc ↑ dhamma, cakkhu (2).

Dharma instruction, stages dhammiyā kathāya sandassettvā samādapietvā samuttejetvā sampahaiisetvā. ↑ dhamma, kathā.

dhamma uposatha ↑ dhamm‘uposatha.
dhātu – element ↑ SD 50.13 (2.3) ↑ SD 50.1 (3.5.1.4).
dhātu 4 – the 4 primary elements = ↑ mahā, bhūta 4.

dhatu 3—the 3 realms (domains of existence) (kāma-rupa-arūpa) ↑ Bhava S 1=2 (A 3.76=77) SD 13.13.
dhātu 5 – the 5 elements ↑ dhātu 4 + space ↑ ākāśa.

Element-like meditations ↑ Mahā Rāhuḷāvāda S (M 62,13-17) SD 3.11.

Meditation on “↑ Mahā Rāhuḷāvāda S (M 62,8-17) SD 3.11.

dhātu 6 – 6 elements ↑ dhātu 4 + space ↑ ākāśa + consciousness ↑ viññāna.

Person’s make-up ↑ Dhātu Vibhaṅga S (M 140,7-14- 19) SD 4.17.

dhātu 12 – the 12 elements = the 12 sense-bases (dvādas’-āyatana): āyatana 12.

dhātu 18 – atthārasa dhātu: 6 sense-faculties ↑ salāyata-na + 6 sense-objects ↑ dhāma 6 + 6 sense-con- sciousness ↑ viññāna 6; ↑ Bahu, dhātuka S (M 115,4) SD 29.1a ↑ SD 17.13 (3.3.3). → āyatana 12
dhunati – “casts off (bad, etc)” ↑ Sañcetanika S (A 10.206) SD 3.9 (6.2).

dhūra 2 – 2 kinds of burdens or duties:

1. study ↑ gantha, dhūra), and

2. meditation ↑ vipassanā, dhūra;

↑ (Dullābha) Mahā Cunda S (A 6.46) SD 4.6.

dhut‘anga 13 – ascetic practices for a monastic ↑ Bakkula S (M 124) & SD 3.15 (2).

dhyana (angl; Skt dhyāna) ↑ jhāna.

dhyana 4 (angl) ↑ jhāna 4.

dhyana 5 (angl) ↑ jhāna 5.

dhyana 8 (angl) ↑ jhāna 8.

Diachronic and synchronic—diachronic = “across time”; synchronic = “within a life-time.”

Diachronie applied to paṭicca, samuppāda ↑ SD 5.16 (8.2).

Synchronic applied to paṭicca, samuppāda ↑ SD 5.16 (13.4).

diagrams & tables

The 3 trainings pyramid diagram ↑ SD 10.16 (Table 1.5).

The 4 types of saints, the 10 fetters and the saints’ destinies ↑ SD 21.6 (4.2).

The 4 pairs and 8 individuals ↑ SD 10.16 (Table 1.1).

The 5 mental hindrances (cause, effect, prevent & cure) ↑ SD 32.1 (3.1).

The 6 senses and the 5 aggregates ↑ SD 1.1 (App 2).

The 7 awakening-factors and the 11 links ↑ SD 41.6 (1.5.1).

Eclipse diagram ↑ SD 17.8a (Fig 6.1).

The 10 fetters ↑ SD 10.16 (Table 1.2.1.2).
The 10 fetters and saṁyojana ↑SD 49.14 (Table 1).
The 10 fetters and the 3 influxes ↑SD 30.3 (1.3.3.5);
and the 4 influxes ↑SD 50.12 (2.5.2); from 3 to 4 influxes ↑SD 50.1 (1.3.2.4).
The 10 fetters (saṁyojana) and 5 latent tendencies ↑SD 31.3 (1.2.3).
The 10 fetters and suffering ↑SD 50.11 (0.2).

Iceberg diagram ↑SD 17.8b (Fig 2.2.3).
The 16 mental impurities ↑SD 50.14 (1.3.2.3).
The 18 elements (dhātus) ↑SD 1.1(App 3).

Conscious, preconscious, unconscious, subconscious ↑SD

“All states converge on feeling” ↑SD 57.25 (Table 1.2.2).
Feeling cycle ↑SD 57.25 (Table 1.2.2).
Formations cycle ↑SD 17.6 (Table 4).
Impurities 16 + 12 ↑SD 41.8 (Table 2.1.1).
The noble eightfold path and the 3 trainings ↑SD 10.16 (Table 1.3).

Papañca cycle ↓Perception/proliferation cycle.
Perception/proliferation cycle ↑SD 17.4 (8.1.2).
Proliferation cycle ↓Perception/proliferation cycle.
How suffering arises ↑SD 1.1 (App 4).
The Buddha’s basic teaching models ↑SD 40a.1 (App).
The 3 trainings in terms of truth and beauty ↑SD 50.16 (1.1.1.18).
The truths and paths ↑SD 1.1 (App 1).

dialogue ↑interfaith dialogue
dibba, cakkhu (1) – “divine eye” or retrocognition →dibba, cakkhu (2) ↑Pacalā S (A 7.58.1.2) SD 4.11.
As 2nd of the 3 eyes ↑SD 27.5a (5.5.1.1).
As 2nd of the 3 knowledges ↑SD 27.5a (5.5.4.1).
As 2nd of the 5 eyes ↑SD 27.5a (5.5.1.2).
As 4th of the 5 or 6 superpowers ↑abhīññā 5 ↑abhīññā 6.
dibba, cakkhu (2) – sometimes confused with “Dharma-eye” ↑dhamma, cakkhu (1).
dibba, sota – the divine ear →abhīññā 6. ↑***.
dibba, vihāra – divine dwelling →sukha, vihāra →couches 3. ↑SD 41.1 (6.3.3.4).
different sign ↑aṇña nimitta.
difficult lectio potior →lectio difficilior potior.
difficult to penetrate ↑duppātiyijha.
dilemma – a double pronged question ↑SD ***.
diligence →uṭṭhāna.
diligence in wholesome states ↑appamāda.
dipā – “island” or “lamp” ↑SD 3.1 (3.3).
directed meditation + undirected meditation ↑Bhikkhuṇī Vāsaka S (S 47.10) + SD 24.2 (1).
directions 6 ↑disa 6.
direct knowledge – ↑aṇña ***
disa 6 – the 6 directions:
1. east (pubba), the front quarter;
2. south (dakkhina), the right quarter;
3. west (pacchimā), the back quarter; and
4. north (uttara), the left quarter;
5. zenith (uparima), the quarter above; and
6. nadir (hetthima), the quarter below.

Demythologization (reinterpreted as social relationships) ↑Sigāl’ovāda S (D 31.2.3 + 27-34) + SD 4.1 (2).

Social duties ↑Sigāl’ovāda S (D 31.27-34) + SD 4.1 (1.2+ 3).

Worship ↑Sigāl’ovāda S (D 31.1.2) + SD 4.1 (2).
disciples ↑sāvaka →agga mahā, sāvaka.
discipleship – sāvakatta, (specifically) spiritual progress leading up to arhathood, incl the states of a streamwinner, a once-returner and a non-returners (or any of them); (broadly) the diligence and progress as a follower ↑upāsaka ↑upāsikā.

8 steps ↑(Aṭṭhaka) Puṇṇiya S (A 8.82) SD 57.22.
10 steps ↑(Dasaka) Puṇṇiya S (A 10/83) SD 57.23.
12 steps ↑Canāki S (M 95,20) SD 21.15 ↑Kīṭa, giri S (M 70.23-24) SD 11.1.
disease ↑roga ↑vāyādhi.
dismissing visitors – Buddha rouses visitors with Dharma, then dismisses them ↑Mahā Suññata S (M 122,6.2) SD 11.4 ↑A 8.30 SD 19.5.
disowning the pain ↑not owning the pain.
dispensation ↑sāsana.
disrepute ↑asiloaka.
distinction ↑conduces to distinction.
distinction of knowledge and vision ... ↑alam-ariya niñña, dassana, visesa.
distinction of overcominc ~s
5 methods ↑Vitakka Sañṭhāna S (M 20) SD 1.6 ↑SD 3.9 (6.5).
Perceptions 5 ↑sañña 5.
→saṁyojana.
dīṭṭha, dhamma, sukha.vihāra – (P) “dwelling happy here and now” →sukha, vihāra. ↑Gaṇaka Moggallāna S (M 107,11.2 (SD 56.3) ↑Samādhi Bhāvanā S (A 4.41.2) SD 24.1.
dīṭṭha, suta muta – the seen, heard, known ↑SD 53.5 (3.1).
dīṭṭha suta muta viññāta – the seen, heard, sensed, known ↑SD 53.5 (2).
dīṭṭha suta patīgha muta – the seen, heard, sensed, thought ↑SD 53.5 (5.3).
dīṭṭha suta muta viññāta – what is seen, heard, sensed and known ↑SD 3.13 (5.2) ↑SD 53.5. →sankhāra (4).
Viññāta, known ↑SD 3.13 (5.2.1.4-5.2.1.5).
diṭṭha, suta, muta, viññātabbassa saṅkhāra, mattena – "a measure of formations by way of what is seen, heard, sense or cognized" ↑saṅkhāra (4).

dīghaṃ sustaṃ mutaṃ viññātaṃ pattaṃ pariyesitaṃ anuvicaritaṃ manasā – the seen, heard, sensed, known, found, sought after, mentally pursued ↑SD 3.13 (5.2.1).

diṭṭhi – view, usu wrong view [diṭṭhi (2)] ↑Notion of diṭṭhi SD 40a.1.

the claim "having no ~" can also be a view ↑Dīgha, nakha S (M 74.2) SD 16.1.

diṭṭhi (1) – view, incl right view.

Rejecting all views ↑SD 40a.1 (9.4). →diṭṭhi (2).

Right view is no view ↑Is there a soul? SD 2.16 (20).

Right views ↑SD ***.

diṭṭhi (2) – view, esp wrong views (↑micchā, diṭṭhi).

~ sampadā accomplishment in right view ↑***.

Views as a possession ↑SD 3.12 (3.2.5).

Rejecting all views is also a view ↑Dīgha, nakha S (M 74,2) SD 16.1*. →diṭṭhi (1).

→yoniso manasikāra.

diṭṭhi 2 – 2 extremes of views:

1. annihilationism ↑uccheda, diṭṭhi, and
2. eternalism ↑sassa, diṭṭhi
↑SD 1.1 (3).

diṭṭhi 3 – kinds of wrong views, respectively, ie, the wrong views of:

1. the inefficacy of action (akiriya, diṭṭhi) (Ajita Kesambali),
2. non-causality (ahetuka, diṭṭhi) (Pūrṇa Kassapa)
3. nihilism (n’attihika, diṭṭhi) (Makkhari Gosāla),
↑Apaṭṭha S (M 60,5+6, 13-15, 21+23) + SD 35.5 (2.1+2.2).

diṭṭhi-p, patta – view-attainer ↑M 70,18 (SD 11.1).

diṭṭhi, sacca – "view-truth," a teaching or idea arising from a wrong view, not based on true reality ↑SD 50.7 (1.4.2.4). →pacceka, sacca.

diṭṭhi-t, thāna 6 – 6 grounds for views, viz, when self-view (↑attānudīṭṭhi) is applied to the first 4 aggregates (form, feeling, perception, formations: ↑khandha 5) + the world as self + the view, “the world is eternal, and after death, I will endure forever” ↑Alagaddūpama S (M 22,15) SD 3.13 ↑SD 6.1 (5.2). →gaha 3.

divide and rule – ↑SD 59.15 (2.1.4) ↑SD 60.1c (1.3.2.4).

divine abodes ↑brahma, vihāra.

divine couch ↑couches 3.

divine eye – dibba, cakkhu

One of the 5 eyes ↑cakkhu 5.

The 5th of 5 or 6 superpowers ↑abhiññā 5 ↑abhiññā 6.

divine observance – ↑brahmaposatha.

docetic – (n) docetism ↑SD 9 (9.3.2.3) ↑SD 51.18 (2.3.1.3).

deftied Buddha ↑SD 36.2 (7.1).

Mahāyāna ↑SD 36.2 (7.1).

doer & knower (meditation) ↑SD 15.1 (1.5); ↑Saṭṭhā Sd 17.6 (8.4).

dona – a measurement, 4 ~ = 1 manika ↑SD 57.10 (3.2.3.2).

doors 3 ↑dvāra 3.

dosa – hate (the 2nd of the 3 unwholesome roots ↑akusala, mūla 3).

~ easiest to overcome ↑(Aksala Mūla) Aṇṇa Tiththiyā S (A 3.68) SD 16.4 (1.1).

doubts 10 ~ ↑kaṅkhāniya-t, thāna 10.

doubts 16 – 5 about the past, 5 about the present, 6 about the present) ↑Sabbāsava S (M 2,7 f) SD 30.3 ↑Mahā Taṅhā, saṅkhāya S (M 38,23) SD 7.10 ↑Paccaya S (S 12.20) SD 39.5.

→Vicikicchā SD 32.8.

downright taker – ↑aṇṇa-d-atthu, hara.

dual vocative ↑vocative plural, elliptical.

dream – parable for avoiding sensual desire ↑Alagaddūpama S (M 22,3.5) SD 3.13.

Sutras based ~ ↑SD 40b.4 (4.3.3.6; 3.4.4.3).

dreams of the Bodhisattva 5 ~ ↑Mahā Supīna S (A 5.196) SD 63.13.

dressed himself ... early at dawn ↑nivāsetvā.

drift of the Dharma – dhamm’anvaya ↑SD 52.13 (1.3.2.1).

drop by drop — "little by little" or gradually bad/good build up ↑SD 19.14 (5.1.3) ↑SD 56.1 (7.4.2).

drunkard becomes streamwinner ↑sotāpanna: drunkard.

D’s – the 3 D’s ↑decay, disease, death.

duccarita 3 – misconduct ↑SD 55.9 (2.2.2.2(61)).

duggati bhaya – fear of a bad destiny: one of 5 fears (↑bhaya 5) ↑Saṅgha bara S (A 9.5) SD 2.21 (3.5).

dukkara kiṃa – self-torture or self-mortification = (P) atta,kilamathānuvaya – “devotion self-mortification,” one of the 2 extremes (↑tanta 2)

dukkha – suffering, unsatisfactoriness, that which is difficult to tolerate; the 1st noble truth ↑ariya, sacca.

Def ↑Dhamma,cakka Pavattana S (S 56.11) SD 1.1 (4). →pañca-k, khandha.

One suffering finds distraction in sensual pleasures ↑***.

Buddha teaches only ~ and its ending ↑Anurāda S (S 22.86) SD 21.13 ↑Alagaddūpama S (M 22,38) SD
3.13 ↑Yamaka S (S 22.85,37) SD 21.12 ↑SD 40a.1 (11.1.1) ↑SD 58.1 (1.2.2.2).

dukkha 2 – kinds of pain (1. of the body, and 2. of the mind) ↑Mahâ Saccaka S (M 36,20) SD 1.12.
   “My body may be sick, but my mind will not be sick” ↑Nakula,piṭā S (S 22.1,4) SD 5.4.
   Difference between pain and suffering ↑pain is natural, suffering is optional.
   Teaching on ~ ↑Sall’athena S (S 36.6) SD 5.5.

dukkha 3 – kinds of suffering (dukkha or dukkhatā):
1. physical (natural) suffering (dukkha or dukkhatā),
2. “due to change,” temporal (viparināma, dukkhatā),
3. “due to formations,” spiritual (saṅkhāra, dukkhatā),
   where (↑saṅkhāra) refers to the 5 aggregates (↑khandha 5).
↑Dhamma,ccaktha Pavattana S (S 56.11,5), esp SD 1.1 (4.1.2) ↑(Sāriputta) Dukkha S (S 38.14) ↑SD 1.1 (6)
   →SD 1.1(4) ↑SD 55.7 (1.2.3).
   ↑dukkha (2)

dukkha 4 – kinds of suffering ↑SD 1.1 (4.1.4, 4.2.2):
1. birth ↑jāti;
2. decay ↑jāra;
3. disease ↑vyādi;
4. death ↑marana.

dukkha 8 – “the 8 sufferings”:
1. birth (jīti),
2. decay (jāra), [incl disease (vyādi),]
3. death (marana),
4. grief, lamentation, physical pain, mental pain and despair are suffering (soka,parideva, dukkha,↓domanassa’upāyāsā),
5. being with the unpleasant (appiyehi sampayoaga),
6. being without the pleasant (piyehi viptayoaga),
7. not getting what one wants (na labhati),
8. the 5 aggregates (↑pañc’upādāna-k, khandha);
↑Dhamma,ccaktha Pavattana S (S 56.11,5) + SD 1.1 (4.1)
↑(Sāriputta) Dukkha S (S 38.14).
   Chinese MY (Skt) aśta dukkhaṭāḥ ↑SD 1.1 (4.1.2).
   Occasions invoking urgency ↑sama vega, vatthu.

dukkha arīya,sacca – the noble truth that is suffering, the 1st noble truth ↑arīya,sacca.
   list of sufferings ↑dukkha 8.

dukkha and ending ↓dukkha.

dukkha 4 c’eva paññāpemi dukkhasa ca nirodhanti
   “Both before and now what I teach is suffering and the ending of suffering” (S 22.86) ↑Anurādana S (S 22.86,21.2) SD 21.13, explained in ↑Yamaka S (S 22.85,37) SD 21.12.

Addressed to “monks” (↑monk) ↑Alaggadāpama S (M 22.38) SD 3.13.

dukkha saññā – perception of suffering (meditation) ↑SD 2.23 (3.5).

dullabha puggala 2 – 2 kinds of rare persons, viz:
1. “those engaged in the Dharma” (students & scholars) &
2. meditators,
↑(Dullabhā) Mahā Cunda S (A 6.46,6-7) SD 4.6.
dung – alms offerings end up as ~ ↑(Chakka) Nāgita S (A 6.42,9) SD 55.12b.
dung-eater ↑vekaṭikā.

duppaṭṭivijja – (that which is) hard to penetrate.
   The one thing that is ~: uninterrupted mental concentration (D 34.1.2(7)) ↑(ānantarika ceto,samādhi).
dusty path – “The household life is stifling, a dusty path”
   ↑sambahdo gharavāso rajā, patho.
dūta – (P) messenger, often meaning a counsellor
   ↑att’akkhāyī ↑Dūta S (A 8.16) SD 46.7.
dutiyā jhāna— the 2nd dhyana ↑SD ***.
duties, social ↑disa 6.
duty ↑dhura 2
dvādas’ākāra – the 12 aspects or modes (3 phases of each of the 4 noble truths ↑ariya,sacca).
   ↑Dhamma,ccaktha-p,pavattana S (S 56.11,9-12) + SD 1.1 (5.1.5).
   Phases ↑SD 1.1 (5.1.4). The ~ = 3 phases (ti,parivattha) of each of the 4 truths, viz, knowledge of:
   the truth (sacca,ñāna), the task (kicca,ñāna), and accomplishment (kata,ñāna).
   Comy call these phases “the 3 true teachings” ↑saddhamma 3.
   →SD 1.1(5.1)+(6.2)

dvādas’āyatana – the 12 sense-bases = the 6 internal sense-faculties (pañc’indriya ↑indriya 5 (1)) + 6 external sense-objects ↓āyatana 12.
dvāra 3 – “doors,” the 3 doors of karmic action (body, speech, mind) ↑SD 29.6a (1.1) →kamma, patha 2.
dvāra 9 – our 9 bodily orifices ↑SD 29.14 (3.2).
dva-t,tiṃs’ākāra – the 32 body-parts ↑Dva-t,tiṃs’ākāra
   Khp 3 ↑Kaya,gata,sati S (M 119,7) SD 12.21.
dve.māṭikā – the 2 matrices ↑SD 45.1 (3.2.3) →māṭikā.
dvi,sahassī loka,dhātu ↓loka, dhatu.
dwelling alone and aloof – arhathood formula ↑eko vupakṣaṭho appamatto atāpi pahit’atto viharanto.
dying ↑bedside counseling.
early at dawn ... dressed himself ↑nivāsetvā.
earth: calling the ~ to witness – episode in the Bodhisattva’s life just before the awakening ↑***.
est east →orientation.
eating ↓food.
economics
Livelihood, balanced ↓SD 4.1 (4). ↓Patta Kamma S (A 4.61,12), SD 37.2. ↓Ādiya S (A 5.41,4), SD 2.1. →finance.
editing issues ↓SD 41.10 (1.4).
effort →striving →viriyārāmbha →self-effort resolution of ~ ↑viriyā adhitthānā.
ehi,bhikkhu pabbajjā – “Come, bhikshu” admission ↓SD 45.16 (1.2).
ehi,passika – “come and see,” a virtue of the Dharma ↑SD 15.9 (2.4).
eja (masc, neut), ejā (fem) – disturbance, being emotional (a word for tanhā) ↑Ejā S 1+2 SD 29.10+11 ↑Sakka,pañña S (D 21,2.7.2) SD 54.8.
eka (1) – (phil) one. Buddhism as ~ ↓SD 8.9 (1.3).
eka (2) – (med) one mind or oneness of mind, ie, the focused mind, esp the eka in bhadd’eka,ratta ↑Bhadd’ek,ratta S (M 131) SD 8.9 (1.3).
eka,bijji – “single-seeder,” the 1st of the 3 kinds of streamwinners ↓sotāpanna 3.
ek’aggatā – one-pointedness (of mind) (cittassa ek’aggatā) in dhyanā ↑SD 8.4 (5.5, 6.5). Not mentioned in 1st dhyanā pericope ↑SD 8.4 (5.1.2, 5.2.1).
eka,nāma kiṃ – “What is called ‘the one?’” The 1st of the “boy’s questions” (↑kumāra,pañha). Answer ↑sabbe sattā āhāra-t,ṭhitikā.
eca puggala dullabha sammā,sambuddha – the one rare individual: the fully self-awakened one (Dh 193)↑ SD 48.19 (3.2.1.2). ek’āsanik’anga – single-session almsmeal, one of the 13 ↓dhūtanga practices →bojjhane matṭaññutā.
ekatta & nānatta – Contextually, ekatta has 2 senses: 1. abstract ekatta (“oneness, unity”) or 2. a cpd ek’attā (“one self, soul” etc).

As eka (“one”)+ attā (“self, soul”)
↓Brahma,jāla S (D 1,76) SD 25.2 & Pañca-t.taya S (M 102,14) SD 40a.12
As the abstract ekattā, “oneness, unity”
↓Lok’āyatika S (12.48) SD 17.15 ekatta
On ekattā as referring to “equanimity,” ie, the 4th dhyanā ↓Potaliya S (M 54,15) SD 43.8.
On the methods of ekattā, “unity,” and nanattā, “diversity” ↓Brahma,jāla S (D 1) @ SD 25.1 (49.1), Saññā Nānatta S (S 14.7) @ SD 17.5 (3) & Abhijāna S (S 22.24) @ SD 17.1b (2).
On a possible connection with Upanishadic ideas ↓Buddha discovered dhyanā, SD 33.1b (4.3).

ek’āyana – the one-going, eka + āyana, viz ↓sati-pañthānā 4 ↓SD 3.1 (3.4) →one and only way.
The noble eighthfold path as ~ ↑SD 13.1 (3.2).
The noble eighthfold path as the best of paths (Dh 273a) ↑***.
The noble eighthfold path as the one and only path (to nirvana) (Dh 274a) ↑***.

ek’indriya jiva – single-facultied “life,” viz, plants ↑SD 38.3 (5.2.3) ↑SD 10.16 (4.4.1.3).
ekodi,bhava – singleness (of mind), single-mindedly focused ↑***.

ekō vūpakatṭhō appamatto atāpī pahit’atto
viharanto – “dwelling alone, aloof, diligent, exertive, and resolute” (arhatthad pericope)
↓(Arahatta) Nanda S (U 22,21), SD 43.7.
(Pl) ekō vūpakatthā appamattā atāpī pahit’-attā viharantā ↓Cūḷa Hatthi,paṭippama S (M 27,7,7) SD 40a.5.
(Pl) ekō vūpakatthā appamattā atāpī pahit’-attā vihareyya (Be Se) ↓Cūḷa Hatthi,paṭippama S (M 27,7,7) SD 40a.5.
→vūpakatṭha
elder – ~ monks ↓thera; elder nun ↓therī.

element-like meditation ↓dhātu 5: element-like meditation(s).

elements 4 – ↑mahā,bhūta 4.

elements 18 ↓dhātu 18.

elements, the great ↓mahā,bhūta rūpa 4.

Blind men and the elephant ↑blind men.
Falling from an ~ ↓SD 8.1 (4.2(4) n).
Pārileyya serves the Buddha ↑SD 6.1 (3).
Royal elephant parable ↓Amba,laṭṭhikā
Rāhol’ovāda S (M 61,7) SD 3.10.
animals in the Buddha’s life.
efficient vocative vocative plural.
e moved 
eduction discovery 2002-2016

→animals in the Buddha’s life.
efficient vocative vocative plural.
eduction discovery 2002-2016

→animals in the Buddha’s life.
efficient vocative vocative plural.
eduction discovery 2002-2016
fearfulness ↑sārajja
feeling ↑vedanā
   Arhats and ~ ↑arahata (1).
   Pain and pleasure, mutually conditioning
   ↑***
   Diagram: ~ cycle ↑SD 57.25 (Table 1.2.2).
   As direct experience ↑SD 36.1 (1.6.0.2)
   ***.
   During meditation ↑SD 38.3 (4.5) ***
feeling-based meditation – ↑vedanā’nupassānā.
fellowship →sāmaggī.
   Benefits ↑(Dullābhā) Mahā Cunda S (A 6.46),
   SD 4.6.
feral children -- ↑SD 38.4 (4.4.2).***
fetters 3 the 3 lower fetters (↑oram,bhāgiya):
   1. self-identity view ↑sakkāya,diṭṭhi;
   2. spiritual doubt ↑vicikicchā;
   3. attachment to rituals and vows ↑sīla-b,-
   bata,parāmāsa.
They bind us to the lower world (the sense-
world ↑kāma,loka). Breaking them leads us
to streamwinn (↑sotāpanna) ↑Emotional
independence SD 40a.8.

fetters 10 ↑saṁyojana 10.
fewness of wishes – ↑app’icchā.
fields & seeds (parable) ↑bijā: seeds & fields.
filth & filth-eater ↑vekkīṭaka.
filtering – a meditative technique of clearing
away distractions ↑SD ***. →labelling
finance ***
   Investment ↑SD 4.1 (4) ↑Patta Kamma S
   (A 4.61,12), SD 37.2 ↑Ādiya S (A 5.41,4), SD
   2.1.
   Management of ~ ↑SD 41. (4).
financial management ↑finance: management of.
finger-snap ↑accharā.
fire (parable or simile) ↑parables ↑similes.
   ↑aggi (Skt agni).
   ↑Āditta Pariyāya S (S 35.28) + SD 1.3 (1.2).
   ↑Aggi S (It 93) SD 62.14.
   ↑DhA 4.8 SD 3.16 (3) n.
   ↑(Khandha) Āditta S (S 22.61) SD 17.10.
   ↑Kūṭa, dating S (D 5) SD 22.8.
   ↑(Satta) Aggi S (A 7.43) SD 3.16(2.1) +(2) 7
kinds.

LEMMA  ODD PAGE (Inside)
↑Uggata, sarīra S (A 4.44,7-16) SD 3.16 2×3 kinds.
~ element ↑tejo,dhatu.
~ & fuel ↑upādāna: fire and fuel.
Fuelless fire ↑(Brahma,vihara) Subha S (M 99,17) SD 38.6.
Fuelless fire (parable) applied to the ↑nibbāna,dhatu 2 ↑SD 50.13 (2.2.4.3).
Sacrifice ↑aggi.

fires 3 ↑(Uggata,sarīra) Aggi S (A 7.44,3.2), SD 3.16.
Reflection ↑Amba,laṭṭhikā Rāhul‘ovāda S (M 61), SD 3.10.
Unwholesome karma ↑(Uggata,sarīra) Aggi S (A 7.44,3.2), SD 3.16.

fire-sticks — parable 2 ~ ↑Dhātu Vibhāṅga S (M 140,19.4) SD 4.17.
3 ~ ↑Mahā Sacca S (M 36,17-19) SD 49.4, = (Majjhima) Saṅgārava S (M 100,14-16) SD 10.9.

first discourse — the Buddha’s first public teaching, given to the 5 monks ↑pañca,vaggiya:
↑Ariya Pariyesanā S (M 26, 22-24, 29-30) SD 1.11.

first to greet — Buddha’s quality ↑D 5,7 (SD 22.8) ↑D 4,6 (SD 30.5) ↑SD 45.16 (2.5.3(2)).

five monks, the ↑pañca,vaggiya.

floods 4 (ogha) ↑āsava.
flooding — a therapeutic method or situation ↑SD 43.2 (2) ↑SD 52.1 (7.2.2.1).

food — incl eating →āhār a.
Moderate eating ↑bhojane mattaññutā.
Over-eating ↑SD 55.14 (1.2.3.2).

food 4 ↑āhār a 4.

foil — foolish person ↑bāla.
Empty person ↑mogha,purisa.
False person ↑asappurisa.

foil ↑bāla defined ↑Bāla Pañḍita S (M 129,2-26), SD 2.22.
↑Sāleyyaka S (M 41) & SD 5.7 (2.2.2).
↑(Uggata,sarīra) Aggi S (A 7.44,3.2), SD 3.16.

foot of trees — meditate! ↑Sallekhā S (M 9,18) SD 51.8 ↑Dvedha Vitakka S (19,27) SD 61.1.

foolish person ↑bāla. →fool

footing [foothold]: consciousness finds no ~ in nirvana ↑(Arahatta) Bāhiya S (U 1.10,27b*), SD 33.7.
objective support (ārammaṇa) ↑Kāya.gata,- sati S (M 119,23 passim) SD 12.21.

foremost great disciples →agga mahā,sāvaka forest (1) ↑āraṇṇa
→meditation places.

forest (2) — vana
Protected forest groove ↓rakkhita,vana,sonda.

forest life (for renunciants) ↑Andhaka,vinda S (S 6.13) SD 54.21.

forest monk ↑āraṇṇika.
form ↑rūpa.
formation ↑saṅkhāra.
formations ↑saṅkhārā.
formless ↑arūpa.

foulness, cultivation of ↑asubha,saññā.

foundation(s) (of arhathood) ↑ādhiṭṭhāna 4.
freedom of religion ↑religion, freedom of.
free will — ↑SD 7.7.

frequenting fairs [shows] ↑samajjâbhicarana.
friendship — ↑mittatā.
Bad ~ ↑pāpa,mittatā.
Good ~ ↑kalyāṇa,mittatā.

frog — dies listening to B’s voice ↑SD 36.2 (5.1.1.4).
fringe of a village ↑gamānta.
fruit salad metaphor (consciousness)— ↑SD 17.8a (4.3).

fruition ↑phala
fruit-laden tree ↑tree, fruit-laden.
fruits of recluseship ↑sāmañña,phala.
full arhathood pericope — ↑SD 51.16 (1.1.4.4-(3)).

full awakening pericope ↑Bhaya,bherava S (M 4,27) header n.
full awareness — sampajañña
↑sati,sampajañña ↑yoniso manasikāra.

fuller awakening pericope ↑Mahā Assa,oura S (M 39,15) header n.

full going-forth and arhathood pericope ↑Poṭṭhapāda S (D 9,54) SD 7.14 (floating header).
full renunciation pericope or “A” renunciation pericope (ends with “Having thus gone forth, he is one accomplished in the training along with the livelihood of monks”) → full arhathood pericope → renunciation pericopes.

(Catukka) Attan Tapa S (A 4.198) SD 56.7
(Durabhisambhava) Upāli S (A 10.99) SD 30.9
(Puggala) Attan Tapa S (Pug 4.24/56 f)

fully understood, to be ↑ pariññeyya.

functional mirror pattern ↓ mirror pattern: functional and structural.

fundamental texts ↑ pāvacana

further training to do ↑ uttarim karaṇīyam.

future – the Buddha knowledge of the ~
↑ sabbaññūtā.

future tense – describing spiritual states:

anusarissati ↑ Mahā'padāna S (D 14,1.13.2 passim) SD 49.8a.

janissati ↑ Acchariya, abbhuta S (M 123,2.2) SD 52.2.

paṭisedhissāmi ↑ Aṅguli, māla S (M 86,10.2) SD 5.11.

bhavissati ↑ SD 36.13 (6.1).
gabbha (1) – womb ↑ SD 17.3 (6.4.3.3) ↑ SD 48.1 (2.2.2.2).

gabbha (2) – rebirth-consciousness, in “descent of the ~ (being-to-be-born)”
(gabbhassāvakkanti) ↑ Mahā Taṇhā, saṅkhaya S (M 38,26), SD 7.10.

gabbhassāvakkanti “descent of the being-to-be-born” ↑ gabbha (2).

gaddūhana,matta – (to milk a cow) “by a mere tug at the udder-teat.”
Cultivating a moment’s ↑ metta ↑ Okkha S (S 20.4) SD 2.14 ↑ Čūḷ’ačcharā S (A 1.6,5) SD 2.13 ↑ Velāma S (A 9.20,5.2(10)) SD 16.6.
Bakkula claims that he has never been sick for even such a short moment ↑ Bakkula S (M 124,-33) SD 3.15.
gaha – grasping, esp the threefold graspings ↑ gaha 3.

gaha 3 – ti,’vidha gaha; – the 3 graspings or self-views ↑ attānudiṭṭhi 3, viz the notions,
1. “This is mine” (etam mama).
2. “This I am” (eso’ham asmi),
3. “This is my self” (me attā ti):
respectively, the graspings of craving (tanhā-gaha), of conceit (mūna,gaha), of views (diṭṭhi-gaha) ↑ SD 6.1 (5) ↑ Anatta Lakkhaṇa S (S 22.59,-17+12 nn), SD 1.2, applied to the 5 aggregates (§17-21).

Main factors behind conception ↑ maññāna.
Extended version → diṭṭhi-t, Thai n 6.

= Latent tendencies (↑ anusaya) of “I”-making, “mine”-making and conceit (↑ ahañ.kāra, māmañ.-kāra, mānānusaya).

gaha,patānī – (Skt grhapatnī), “houseelady,” housewife, the mistress of the house, wife of a houselord or householder (↑ gaha,pati) ↑ Kakacūpama S (M 21.9) SD 38.1 ↑ SD 38.6 (2.1.3).

gaha,pati – houseelord ↑ Patta,kamma S (A 4.61,1) SD 37.12 ↑ SD 38.6 (2.1.3).

Fem ↑ gaha,patānī.

Pl gahapatayo ↑ Apanṇaka S (M 60.3+4/1:401) SD 35.5.

gaha,patika – housemaster ↑ SD 38.6 (2.1.4) ↑ Kāma,rāga Vivāda S (A 2.4.7), SD 84.9.

→ gaha,pati → gaha,patānī

Brāhmaṇa ~ - head of brahmin community, village or fief ↑ Māra Taṭṭānīya S (M 50,12), SD 36.4 ↑ Apanṇaka S (M 60,2).

gaha,pati,putta – houselord’s son, young houselord.

On related terms → SD 38.6 (2.1).

gahaṭṭhā – layperson (often contrasted with “renunciants”) ↑ pabbajjā. ↑ SD 6.-1d (3.2.4.1).

↑ ***

gain, honour, praise – ↑ lābha, sakkāra, siloka.

gajjita – thunderous sound, loud proclamation of faith ↑ Bodhi Rāja,kumara S (M 85,61 header n) SD 55.2.

gāma, nigama, nagara … – village, market town, city etc ↑ [Sāla, vatikā] Lohicca S (D 12.1 n on Sāla, vatikā), SD 34.8.

gamanīya ↑ āsava 5.

gamānta – “on the fringe of a village” (usu location of a monastic dwelling) ↑ Bakkula S (M 124,37), SD 3.15.

gambler’s luck – ↑ jūta.

gambling – ↑ jūta.

gamiyābhisaṅkhāra – the will or aspiration to visit ↑ saṅkhāra (2.2).

gandha 4 – the 4 kinds of fragrances (catu, jāti, kāra, rāga) ↑ Bodhi Rāja, kumara V (DhA 12.1,20) SD 55.4.

gandhabba (1) – (Skt gandhabha) rebirth-consciousness ↑ Mahā Taṇhā, saṅkhaya S (M 38,26), SD 7.10. → gabbha (2).

As intermediate state ↑ antarā, bhava.

Deva, “~”, yaksha, non-human, human, quadruped, the winged, and reptile ↑ Mahā, nīdaṇa S (D 15.4.2), SD 5.17. → beings, classification.

gandhabba (2) – divine minstrel ↑ Mahā Taṇhā, saṅkhaya S (M 38) @ SD 7.10 (3).

gandharva (Skt & angl) ↑ gandhabba (1).

gārava – respect

Respect for the Dharma ↑ Gārava S (S 6.2) SD 12.3.

gāravatā 4 – respect for the 3 jewels (↑ti,ratana) + the training (↑ti,sikkhā) ↑SD 47.14 (1.4).

gāravatā 6 – respects: for
  1. the teacher (satthu,gāravatā),
  2. the Dharma (dhamma,gāravatā),
  3. the sangha (sāṅgha,gāravatā),
  4. the training (sikkhā,gāravatā),
  5. heedfulness (appamāṇa,gāravatā),
  6. hospitality (patiṣanthāra gāravatā).

↑SD 55.11 (3.4.3.2). These are the conditions for non- decline (aparihāṇiya dhamma) ↑Aparighāna 1+2 (A 6.32-33) SD 72.9 ↑SD 32.11 (1.1) ↑SD 37.11 (1-7) ↑SD 47.14 (1.4).

→bhikkhu aparihāṇiya dhamma 6, where (1-4) recur.

The first 4 qualities are the theme of (Chakka)
Vivāda,mūla (A 6.36) SD 47.44 (1.3).

garuka—“grave” of a Vinaya rule, entailing defeat ↑SD 46.19 (3.2.3.2).

garula – Skt garuda; the garuda ↑Magha V DhA 2.7,92 (SD 54.22).

garu,dhamma 8 – or guru,dhamma 8 (principles of respect) ↑SD 1.9 (2.4).

gati 5 – (pañca gati) the 5 courses or destinies (of rebirth):
  1. the hells (niraya),
  2. the animal womb (tiraccāna,yoni),
  3. the realm of the departed (petti,visaya),
  4. human beings (manussa), and
  5. the gods (deva).

Of these, the first 3 are woeful, with the asura- demons (↑asura,kāya) as the fourth woeful course. The remaining 2 are “happy courses” (↑sugati).

↑Pañca,gati S (A 9.68), SD 2.20 ↑Mahā Siha-nāda S (M 12,37-41) SD 49.1 = 2.24 ↑SD 5.16 (14.3).

The 4 subhuman states →apāyani duggatim
vinipātani nirayaṁ.

→gati 6 (2).

gati 6 (1) – the 6 courses or destinies (of the 5 realms
↑gati 5 + destruction of the mental influxes)
↑āsava-k,khaya.

  In brief ↑Mahā Siha,nāda S (M 12,35-36), SD 49.1 = 2.24.
  Detailed ↑Mahā Siha,nāda S (M 12,37-42), SD 49.1 = 2.24.

→pañca gati.

gati 6 (2) – (Comy) the 6 courses or destinies
↑gati 5 + the asuras ↑SD 29.6a (4.1.2). →asura.

gatimanta —(one) with acumen (of Ānanda) ↑D 16.5,16 n, SD 9.

gavuta – ↑SD 52.1 (4.4.2).

Gāyatrī – (Skt) song, hymn ↑Sn 457, Sundarika
Bhāra,dvāja S (Sn 3.4), SD 22.2 ↑SD 45.7a (4.2.3).

gerundive – future passive participle ↑SD 53.39 (2.1.1.3).

ghee – Indian clarified butter ↑Nagaropama S (A 7.63,15), SD 52.13.

gifts ↑offerings,

gihi – householder. →fol.

→Dharmafaring & right livelihood ↑Dhānañjāni S (M 97,16-26), SD 4.9.

gihi, gaha,pati, gaha,pati,putta – householder, houselord, houselord’s son, respectively ↑SD 28.6 (2.1) ↑Gihi S (A 5.179) SD 70.10.

→Gihi 4 (1) – householder’s happiness (the accomplishments of 1. diligence, 2.

→watchfulness, 3. spiritual friendship, and 4. balanced living) ↑Dīgha,jānu S (A 8.54) SD 5.10 ↑SD 4.1 (4.2.1).

→Gihi 4 (2) – householder’s happiness (of 1.

→having things, 2. enjoying them, 3. blamelessness, and 4. debtlessness) ↑Aanañ S (A 4.62), SD 2.2 ↑SD 4.1 (4.2.1).

→Gihi,vinaya – lay discipline ↑Sigaliovāda S (D 31) SD 4.1.

gilāna - the sick.

→Ministering to the ~ ↑(Mahānāma) Gilāna S (S 55.54), SD 4.10.

gilāna,paccaya,bhesajja,parikkhāra – (P) medicine(s), support and necessities for the sick

↑Vana,paṭṭa S (M 17,3.4) SD 52.5.

gir’agga samajja – hill-top festival ↑***.

giver – limbs of a giver ↓dāna.

giving ↑dāna. →cāga. →dakkhiṇa. →giver.

gladness formula ↑pāmujja formula.

gladness sequence ↑pāmujja formula.

→glory – in “gain, honour and praise” ↑lābha,sak-kāra,sihōla.

gnomic poetry ↑SD 54.2a (3.2.2).

goal ↑highest good.

goal, highest ↑highest goal.

goci,caru – (lit) pasture; sphere, range; (fig) safe and true practice ↑Makkaṭa S (S 47.7,12), SD 41.7.
god(s) → deva.
Belief in ~ ↑(Majjhima) Saṅgārava S (M 100) SD 10.9.

Know what we are doing ↑ Adhipateya S A 3.40), SD 27.3.

God – Issara (Skīt Iśvara) Mahā Brahmacāmī → Te, viśa S (D 13) SD 1.8. → God-idea → god(s) → theism
Parents as ~ ↓ Brahmacāmī.

God-believers practising Buddhism
Meditation ↑ (Tad-ah’ Uposatha S (A 3.70) @ SD 4.18 (3.2.1 + 3.2.5).

Uposatha ↑ (Tad-ah’ Uposatha S (A 3.70) @ SD 4.18 (3.2.1 + 3.2.5).

God-idea ↑ SD 1.8 (5).

Refuting ~ ↑ Te, viśa S (D 13,2-39) + SD 1.8 (1.2; 5).

gold and silver ↑ money.

golden rule ↑ Veļu, dvāreyya S (S 55,7-6,12), SD 1.5. ↑ Dh 129 f.

3 points of purity ↑ ti, koṭi parisuddhi.
Living for one’s own good and for another’s good ↑ Atta, hita S (A 4.96) ↑ Sikkhā S (A 4.99).
→ Pañca, siḷa.

Social relationship basis ↑ Sigāl’ovāda S (D 31,27-34), SD 41.

goldsmitth – (equanimity parable) ↑ Dhātu Vibhāṅga S (M 140,20), SD 4.17.

good begets good, bad begets bad ↑ karma: as we sow, so we must reap.

good counsellor ↑ atth’ akkhaḷīyī.
good, highest ↑ highest good.

good in the beginning, good in the middle, good in the ending ↑ renunciation pericope
go, rasā S – (P) Pañca go, rasā, the 5 bovine products: *** ↑ Poṭṭhapāda S (D 9,82 +n) SD 7.14 ↑ SD 50.20 comy 9-10 (2) n.

↓ Dismissing visitors.

grace – (Gk charis) in early Buddhism? ↑ SD 50.20 (3.3).
grace, states that invoke ↑ sōbhaṇa, karana dharmma

“gradual” awakening
Buddha’s ~ ↑ SD 3.13 (5.4.1).

gradual meditation
Gradual concentration ↑ SD 21.5 (2.1).
Attaining of emptiness by ~ ↑ Cūla Suṅnāta S (M 121) SD 11.3.

gradual teaching – ↑ ānupubbī, kathā.

gradual training – ↑ anupubba, sikkhā, pericope ↑ sāmaṅīṇa, phala.

3 trainings as ~ ↑ Mahā Taṅhā, saṅkhaya S (M 38,31-41) SD 7.10 ↑ SD 21.6 (1).


Dharma progress is gradual ↑ SD 8.10 (2).
→ gradual awakening.

Losing, the ~ ↑ SD 8.4 (1.1.3).

gradual awakening ↑ SD 11.1 (5.1.3).
grasping, threefold ↑ gaha 3.
grass torch – parable for avoiding sensual desire ↑ Alagaddūpama S (M 22,3.5), SD 3.13.
gratification, danger and escape ↑ assāda ādinava nissarana. On the gratification tetrad ↑ assāda tetrad.
gratification tetrad ↑ assāda tetrad.
great analysis of karma – (Pi mahā kamma, vi-bhaṅga) ↑ kammā great analysis.
gratification, danger and escape ↑ assāda ādinava nissarana. On the gratification tetrad ↑ assāda tetrad.

gratification tetrad ↑ assāda tetrad.
great analysis of karma – (Pi mahā kamma, vi-bhaṅga) ↑ kammā great analysis.
gratification, danger and escape ↑ assāda ādinava nissarana. On the gratification tetrad ↑ assāda tetrad.

great analysis of karma → ↑ Pi mahā kamma, vi-bhaṅga ↑ kammā great analysis.
gratification, danger and escape → ↑ assāda ādinava nissarana. On the gratification tetrad → ↑ assāda tetrad.

gratification, danger and escape → ↑ assāda ādinava nissarana. On the gratification tetrad → ↑ assāda tetrad.

great analysis of karma → ↑ Pi mahā kamma, vi-bhaṅga ↑ kammā great analysis.
gratification, danger and escape → ↑ assāda ādinava nissarana. On the gratification tetrad → ↑ assāda tetrad.

gratification, danger and escape → ↑ assāda ādinava nissarana. On the gratification tetrad → ↑ assāda tetrad.
habitually loitering in the streets at unseemly hours → ↑vikāla, visikkhā, cariyānuyoga.

hadaya, vatthu — heart-base ↑SD 26.2 (3.1.3.6) ↑SD 56.20 (2.2.2.4).

hāna, bhāgiya — (that which) conduces to decline.

The one thing that ∴: unwise attention (↑ayoni-so, manasikāra) (D 34,1.2(5)).

hand ↑hattha.

happiness ↑sukha ***.

happiness, highest ↑highest happiness.

hard to penetrate ↑difficult to penetrate.

haritaki — myrobalan (Skt āmaṇḍa). ↑Bakkula S (M 124,34) n, SD 3.15.

hāsa, paññā — joyous (‘‘laughing’’) wisdom ↑paññā 4.

hate ↑dosa

hate and fear ↑vera, bhaya 5.

hattha — lit “a hand,” a cubit (the distance between the elbow and the middle-finger-tip (ie, the forearm) ↑SD 49.12 (18.4).

hatthi, nāga — bull elephant ↓SD 6.1 (3.1).

→elephant.

hatthi, pāda — elephant hoofprints ↑Cūḷa Hatthi, -pādopama S (M 27,3-7) SD 40.5.

have or be — more fully, “to have to to be,” SD 43.1 (3.2.5); also Reflections, “To have or to be?” R166 2012 & “From love must come wisdom” R254 2012.

having crossed over doubt, having cleared away uncertainty, having won moral courage, independent of others, in the Teacher’s Teaching ...

↑tinṇa, vicikiccho vigata, kathānātho vesārajja-p, patto apara-p, paccayo satthu, sāsane.

head and cleansing paste — (parable) ↑head-cleansing

head-cleansing - (parable) ↑(Tad-ah’) Upasatha S (A 3.70,4.2-3) SD 4.18.

head-shattering — when the other party does not answer a reasonable question by the Buddha ↑Ambaṭṭha S (D 3.1.20) SD 21.3 (1.1.3) ↑Cūḷa Saccaka S (M 35,13-14) SD 26.5.

healthy mind in a healthy body — ↑Nakula, pitā S (S 22.1) SD 5.4.

heart-base ↑hadaya, vatthu.

heartwood parable — The heartwood (sāra) is the core or essence of anything; the pith or the best of wood, a simile for spiritual strength and attainment ↑Udumbarikā Sīha, nāda S D 25.15,19), SD 1.4

↑Madhu, piṇḍika S (M 18,12) SD 6.14.

Meaning “essence,” in the sense of being accomplished in moral virtue, etc ↑(Saṅgha) Upasatha S (A 4.190,1.2) SD 15.10b

↑sapwood parable. →tree parable.

heaven — ↓sagga.

devas go straight to ↓hell.

space (spaciousness) ↑SD 54.3a (3.5.3).

heavenly couch — the Buddha’s ~ ↑***.

heavy conditions ↑garu, dhamma 8

heedfulness ↑appamāda; accomplishment in ~ ↑appamāda sampadā.

heedlessness ↑pamāda.

heir →dāyāda.

heir to Dharma ↑dhamma, dāyāda.

hell — ↑Bāla Pañḍita S (M 129) SD 2.22. ↑avici ↑niraya.

Devas who go straight to ~ ↑(Nānā, karaṇa)

Puggala S 1 (A 4.123) SD 23.8a.

Hell and animal world ↑micchā diṭṭhi.

“I have destroyed ~” ↑SD 3.3 (5.3.2).

Hell-filler ↑apāya, pūraka.

Not falling into ~ ↑SD 16.7 (1.7.3.2).

Are they real places? ↑Pātāla S (M 36.4) SD 2.25. ↑SD 2.23 (3) ↑SD 89.10 (1) ↑SD 53.16 (2).

→pātāla.

helper — ↑upakāra.

hesitation — the Buddha’s “~” to teach ↑Ariya Pariyesanā S (M 26,19.4) SD 1.11 ↑Why the Buddha “hesitated” to teach SD 12.1.

higher criticism ↑SD 3.15 (3).

higher mind — or higher meditation ↑adhicitta.

highest goal ↑highest good.

highest good ↑param’attha.

highest happiness ↑nibbānam paramān sukham.

highest truth ↑paramā, dhama ↑param’attha sacca.

hindrance(s), mental ↑pañca nīvaraṇa.

hireling — a monastic is not a ~ ↑Dhāniya S (Sn 25a) SD 50.20 ↑Right livelihood SD 37.8 (1.4.3).

hiri ottappa — moral shame and moral fear ↑Moral shame and moral fear SD 2.5 ↑Velu, dvāreyya S (S 55.7) + SD 1.5 (4) ↑(Abhhabba) Tayo, dhamma.

historical critical study of Buddhist texts ↑ SD 3.9 (7).
hollow man ↑ mogha, purisa.
hollow person ↑ mogha, purisa.

holy days ↑ uposatha.
holy places – no need to go to holy places, look within ↑ M 7,20 (SD 28.12).

home—oka, home of consciousness ↑ SD 23.14 (2).

hollow person ↑ mogha, purisa.
holy days ↑ uposatha.

holy places 4 – ***

holy places 4 – ***

holy places 4 – ***

holy places 4 – ***

holy places 4 – ***

holy places 4 – ***

holy places 4 – ***

hot-house – ↑ jantā, ghara.

horse – dies and goes to heaven ↑ SD ***

house ↑ āgāra. ↑ oka.

amongst ~ s ↑ antara, ghara.
in a ~ ↑ antara, ghara.

householder – ↑ gaha, pati. ↑ gaha, patika.

→ layman.

householder’s son ↑ gaha, pati, putta.

human – on becoming and being ~.

→ humanization.

Benefits of being human ↑ SD 37.8 (6.3.4.3).
We are born with only a human body, but the human mind needs to be cultivated ↑ SD 21.6 (1.2.2).

humanization – the process of becoming or being human ↑ SD 38.4 (4.4).

~ of the Buddha ↑ SD 36.9 (6.1.5).

Difficulty of obtaining the human state ↑ SD 36.2 (4.3.3).

Humanity ↑ SD 48.1 (5.2.1).
How we are humanized ↑ SD 3.1 (1.4.4.2) ↑ SD 21.6 (1.2.2).

Love and ~ ↑ SD 40a.1 (13.5.4).
The mind’s shadow ↑ SD 40a.14 (3.1.2).

Moral virtue (precepts) humanize us ↑ SD 38.3 (2.2.3) ↑ SD 42.21 (4.3).

Noble truths & ~ ↑ SD 49.8b (12.2.3.1).

humility – ↑ Pacalā S (A 7.58, 10), SD 4.11.

humour –
~ & mission ↑ SD 1.4 (1.2).
Buddha’s ~ ↑ SD 98.1.
I, me, mine — notions that arise from the “the 3 graspings” (↑ti, vidha gāha)—
1. “This is mine,” etam mama (from craving),
2. “I am this,” eso ‘ham asmi (from conceit), and
3. “This is my self,” eso me attā ti (from view).

These 3 considerations represent respectively the 3 kinds of mental proliferation ↑papañca, ie, those arising through
1. self-view ↑sakkāya diṭṭhi,
2. craving ↑tanñā, and
3. conceit ↑māna.

↑I: The nature of identity SD 19.1,
↑Me: The nature of conceit SD 19.2a &
↑Mine: The nature of craving SD 19.3.

The opp formula, n’eta n’eso ‘ham asmi, na m so attā ti, is applied to the 5 aggregates ↑Anatta Lakkhaṇa S 22.59,12-16 SD 1.2.

idap, paccayatā – specific conditionality
↑Bahu, dhātuka S (M 115,11) SD 29.1a
↑Ariya Pariyesanā S (M 26,19) SD 1.11
↑Dependent arising, SD 5.16 (6).

iddhābhisaṅkhāra – the will to perform wonders
↑saṅkhāra (1.4).

iddhi (1) – success, achievement ↑(Duka) Iddhi S (A 2.14.8) SD 2.18 (1.2.2).

iddhi (2) – psychic power, incl psychic display ↑iddhi 7. ↑pāṭihāriya.

iddhi 2 – achievements, prosperity: 1. material ~ (āmisa iddhi), 2. spiritual ~ (dhamma iddhi)
↑(Duka) Iddhi S (A 2.14.8) SD 2.18 (1.2).

iddhi 4 – (P catur iddhi) charismatic qualities of a ↑cakka, vatt:
1. supreme personal beauty;
2. longevity;
3. supreme health; and
4. beloved and charming;

↑Mahā Sudassana S (D 17,1.18-21) + SD 36.12
↑Bāla Paṇḍita S (M 129,42-45) SD 2.22.

iddhi 7 – psychic abilities (↑abhiññā 6 + ↑ānusāsani pāṭihāriya). = ↑abhiññā 9 with the repeats of iddhi pāṭihāriya + ādesanā pāṭihāriya.

iddhi, pāda 4 – bases [sg basis] of (spiritual) success:
1. will or zeal, chanda;
2. effort, viṇīra;
3. mind, citta; and
4. investigation, vīmañña.

↑Cattāro Iddhi, pāda SD 10.3
↑Cakka, vatti Siha, nāda S (D 26,28) SD 36.10
↑Mahā Sakul’udāyi S (M 77,17) SD 49.5
↑Chanda Samādhī Sutta (S 51.13), SD 10.3 (3.2)
↑Iddhi, pāda Vibhaṅga S (S 51.20) SD 28.14.
↑SD 57.22 (1.2.39).

“forces of exertion or “Volitional striving” for each ~ ↑padhāna, saṅkhāra.

iddhi pāṭihāriya 8 – psychic displays (1st set of ↑abhiññā 6: 1. multi-transformation,
2. dematerialization,
3. moving through solids,
4. earth-diving,
5. walking on water,
6. levitation, and
7. touching the sun, and astral travel);

↑Kevaṭḍha S (D 11,55), SD 1.7. ↑iddhi pāṭihāriya 9

iddhi pāṭihāriya 9 – psychic displays (↑iddhi pāṭihāriya 8 + the miracle of mind-reading ↑ādesanā pāṭihāriya) ↑Kevaṭḍha S (D 11,6 f) SD 1.7.

Idea-based teachings – or, concept-based teachings as against “person-based teachings”
↑desanā 2 (2).

Idiomatic – (translation) ↑SD 54.2f (2.2.3.2).
→contextual (translation).

Idiomatic plural vocative – ↑SD 13.1 (3.1.1.4).

Idleness – ↑ālassa.

Ignorance ↑āvijjā

Ignorance and craving ↑ craving and ignorance.

Images – ↓buddha (1): no images of Buddha allowed.

Imagine—

Immeasurables ↑brahma, vihāra.

Immediate destruction of influxes ↑ anantarā asāvānān khayo.

Impartiality ↑ saman’attatā.

Impermanence ↑ aniccā.

Everything changes, becoming other ↑Uddie-sa Vibhaṅga S (M 138,20) SD 33.14.

Corollaries of conditionality ↑SD 49.8b (7.1.6).
~ is “permanent” ↑SD 54.2c (1.2.1.3) n.
imperturbable karma-formations (aneñjābhisaṅkhāra), one of ↑abhisāṅkhāra 3 →saṅkhāra 3 (2).
impurities
  Meditation ↑asubha.
  Psychological ↑upakkilesa.
  inqa – debt, esp as ↑anaṇa, “debtlessness.”
incalculable ↑asaḥkheyya.
incarnation – ↑Rule by incarnation SD 72.7.
inda,khīla – Indra’s post ↑SD 39.7 (1.2.1.2).
  →isikā.
indebt – debt, esp as ↑anaṇa, “debtlessness.”
incalculable ↑asaḥkheyya.
incarnation – ↑Rule by incarnation SD 72.7.
individual, noble ↑noble individual: true ~ ↑sap-purisa.
individualist – a hollow person pretending to be different from others ↑SD 19.13 (7.6) ↑SD 10.16 (1.2.3.3).
individuation. Simply, individuation refers to a healthy emotional growth as a mature person, and on a higher level, to the attainment of streamwinning: ↑SD 8.7 (4).
indriya – faculties (physical and mental).
  Balance of the spiritual faculties ↑indriya,samatta (balance of the spiritual faculties ↑*** →indriya (2).
indriya,saṁvara – sense-restraint or custody of the senses. A stock passage says: “When a monk sees a form with the eye ... hears ... smells ... tastes ... feels a touch ... cognizes a mind-object with the mind, he grasps neither its sign nor its detail,” so that covetousness and displeasure (lust and hate) do not overwhelm him ↑Samaṇṇa,phala S (D 2,64) SD 8.10. →Nimitta & anuvyañjana, SD 19.14.
influx(es), mental ↑āsava.
insights 18 ↓mahā,vipassana 18.
instruct, inspire, rouse, and gladden with a Dharma talk

~ Pañc’indriya, SD 10.4 ↑SD 3.6 (3) ↑SD 54.3h (3.1).
  Āḷāra Kālamā’s ~ ↑Ariya Pariyesanā S (M 16,15.3), SD 1.11.
  Indriya,samatta (balance of the ~) ↑SD 10.4 (2).
  Rāma’s ~ ↑Ariya Pariyesanā S (M 16,16.3), SD 1.11.
indriya 22 – ↑SD 10.4 (4) ↑SD 101.7 (1.2.3); comprising:
  the 5 sense-faculties ↑pañc’indriya (1)
  the 5 spiritual faculties ↑pañc’indriya (2)
  the 3 controlling principles ↑indriya
  the 5 faculties of feeling ↑vedanā
  the 3 principles of knowledge, ↑apañña
  the 1 life-faculty.↑jīvit’indriya

indriya,saṁvara – (Abh) balance of the spiritual faculties ↑*** →indriya (2).
influenze of awakening – the map is not the place; the word is not thing; etc ↑SD 26.3 (5.1.2.5) ↑SD 44.1 (5.4).
  Labelling ↑SD 18.7 (2.2).
  Problem of language ↑SD 17.6(2).
  The name is not the named ↑SD 17.4 (4) ↑SD 26.3 (5.1.2.5).
  The statement is not the state ↑SD 10.16 (1.3.2.3) ↑SD 49.5b (4.6.4.2).
  Terminology ↑SD 10.16 (1.3.1.4).
instruct, inspire, rouse, and gladden with a Dharma talk

1 For details, see below [4.3] & Sāra S (48.55) @ SD 42.19 (1).

Sutta Discovery (2002-2016)
(Aor) dhammiyā kathāya sandassesi samādapesi samuttajesī sampahamūsī

↑ Pārileyya S (S 22.81,9+ n) SD 6.1.

instruction pericope ↑ instructed, inspired, roused and gladdened with a Dharma talk.

insurance (US assurance) ↑ SD 4.1 (4) ↑ Patta Kamma S (A 4.61,12) SD 37.2 ↑ Ādiya S (A 5.41,4) SD 2.1.

intention ↑ cetanā.

intentional language – ↑ SD 26.11 (6.5) ↑ Dh 97 SD 10.6 esp (5).

interbeing – elements ~ ↑ SD 17.2a (6).

Biological ~ ↑ SD 29.6b (7.2).

Ecological ~ ↑ SD 37.8 (1.2).

Economic ~ ↑ SD 31.12 (3.6).

interfaith dialogue ↑ Udumbarikā Sīha,nāda S (D 25) & SD 1.4 (1.2). → missiology.

intermediate being ↑ antarā, bhava.

intermediate state of consciousness ↑ citt’antarā → antarā, bhava.

Internet

Misuse ↑ Money and monastics SD 4.19 (9.6).

“In the seeing ... ” ↑ (Arahatta— Māluṅkya, putta S (S 35.95,12). SD 5.9.

intoxications -- ↑ mada 3.

intrepidity ↑ vesārajja or vesārajja, nāna.

investigation(s), mental ↑ manopavicāra 18.

investment ↑ finance: investment

invitation to teach – Brahma inviting the Buddha to teach the Dharma ↑ Ariya Pariyesanā S (M 16,10) SD 1.11.

iriyā, patha – posture(s) (esp of a human):

1. standing, 2. walking, 3. sitting, and 4. reclining.

isi – (Skt ṛṣi) seer, sage (esp in Brahmanism), esp the 10 ancient vedic seers (with their Skt names):

1. Aṭṭhaka (Aṣṭaka),
2. Vāmaka (ts),
3. Vāma,deva (ta),
4. Vessā, mitta (Visvāmitra),
5. Yamat-aggi (Jamad-agni),
6. Anī, rasa (ts),
7. Bhāra, dvāja (ts),
8. Vāseṭṭha (Vāsiṣṭha),
9. Kassapa (Kāṣyapa), and
10. Bhagā (Bṛghu).

↑ Ambaṭṭha S (D 3.2.8+2.9) SD 21.3

↑ Te,vijja S (D 13,2.13+2.18×3) + SD 1.8 (2.1)

↑ Cānki S (M 95,13.3+13.5) SD 21.15

↑ (Brahma,vihāra) Subha S (M 99,9.4+9.6) SD 38.6 ↑ Doṇa Brāhmaṇa S (A 5.192,2.7+8.1) SD 36.14 ↑ Dāna Maha-p, phala S (A 7.49,7.2+7.5) SD 2.3.

issā – jealousy ↑ Sakka, pañha S (D 21,2.1.2) SD 54.9 ↑ Vatthūpama S (M 7,3) + SD 32.5 (2.2)

↑ Cūla Sīha,nāda S (M 11,16) SD 49.2. → issā-macchariya.

issā, macchariya – jealousy and avarice ↑ Sakka, pañha S (D 21,2.1.2) SD 54.9. → issa → macchariya.

iti pi so – “So, too, is he...,” alt tr: “For the following reasons, too, he is (the Blessed One [the Lord] ... ),” the opening of the “virtues of the Buddha” verse (↑ buddha, guna 9) ↑ Dhajagga S (S 11.3) SD 15.5 (2) ↑ Paṇca Vera Bhaya S (S 12.41,11) SD 3.3(4.2).

ithi’indriya — the faculty of femininity ↑ SD ***.
\textbf{J}\n
\textit{jāgariyānuyoga} — watchfulness \(\uparrow\text{Jāgara S}\) \((S\ 1.6,\ SD\ 54.2f)\) \(\uparrow\text{Jāgariya S}\) \((It\ 47,\ SD\ 54.2f(5))\).

\textit{jain} — a Jaina, a follower of Jainism. In the Buddhist texts, they are known as \(\uparrow\text{nigantha}\).

\textbf{Jain-Buddhist terms} — common terminology
\(\uparrow\text{SD}\: 10.7\) \((1.10.2)\) \(\uparrow\text{SD}\: 49.8b\) \((8.1.1)\).

\textit{janapada} — country \(\uparrow\text{mahā janapada}\) \((16)\).

\textit{jānati (vi)} — “to know.” \(\uparrow\text{SD}\: 17.1b\) \((1.3)\).

\textit{janato passato} — “who knows, who sees” \(\uparrow\text{Iṭi Āsava-k,khaya S}\) \((It\ 102,2)\ n\ SD\ 56.13a)\).

\textit{jangha,vihāra} — “walking to exercise the legs.”
\(\text{Dāṇḍa, pāni going for a stroll}\)
\(\uparrow\text{Madhu,piṇḍika S}\) \((M\ 18,3)\ SD\ 6.14)\.

\textit{Sight-seeing, “For the sake of seeing parks, woods, mountains” \(\uparrow\text{Te,vijja S}\) \((D\ 13,3)\ SD\ 1.8)\).

\textit{jantā,ghara} — hot-house. \(\uparrow\text{Bakkula S}\) \((M\ 124,30)\ n\ SD\ 3.15)\).

\textit{jarā} — decay ***

\(\text{Stages of decay}\)
\(\uparrow\text{jarā,marana} — \text{decay and death (dvandva)}\).
\(\uparrow\text{Agāra Āditta S}\) \((A\ 1.41)\ SD\ 2.8)\).

\textbf{jāti (1)} — birth, rebirth. \(\uparrow\text{Mahā Satipaṭṭhāna S}\) \((D\ 22,18)\ SD\ 13.2 = \uparrow\text{Sammā Diṭṭhi S}\) \((M\ 9,26)\ SD\ 14.14 \uparrow\text{SD}\: 1.1\) \((4.2)\) \(\rightarrow\text{dukkha}.

\text{gestation SD}\: 1.1\) \((4.2.1)\).

\textbf{jāti (2)} — birth (class), caste \(\uparrow\text{Te,vijja S}\) \((D\ 13,19)\ n\ SD\ 1.8)\).

\textbf{jāvāna} — \((\text{Abh})\) impulsion \(\uparrow\text{***})\).

\textbf{jāvāna,paṇīṇā} — quick wisdom \(\uparrow\text{paṇīṇā}\) \((4)\).

\textit{jegucchi} — “loathing (of bad),” \((\text{one morally})\)
\text{scrupulous. \(\uparrow\text{Mahā Siha,nāda S}\) \((M\ 12,44)\), \(\text{*SD}\: 1.13,\ SD\ 49.1)\).

\textit{Jesuit & jesuitry} — def \(\uparrow\text{SD}\: 40a.8\) \((5.1.2.1)\) \(\uparrow\text{SD}\: 10.16\) \((14.4.6)\) \(\uparrow\text{SD}\: 29.6a\) \((4.2.7)\).

\textit{Chinese Buddhism} \(\uparrow\text{SD}\: 31.12\) \((3.4.2)\).

\textbf{Jeta,vana parable} \(\uparrow\text{Alagaddūpama S}\) \((M\ 22,41)\ &\ SD\ 3.13\) \((2)\).

\textbf{jewels} \(\uparrow\text{ratana}\).

\textbf{jhāna (1)} — meditation (incl dhyana; non-tt) (historical) \(\uparrow\text{The Buddha discovered dhyana}\), \(\text{SD}\: 33.1b\) \((4.4.3)\) \(\uparrow\text{SD}\: 54.2e\) \((2.3.5)\).

\text{Before Buddha’s time} \(\uparrow\text{The Buddha discovered dhyana}\), \(\text{SD}\: 33.1b\) \((5)\).

\textbf{Breathingless meditation} \(\uparrow\text{appānaka jhāna}\).

\textbf{jhāna (2)} — \((\text{P; Skt dhyāna})\) dhyana, meditative absorption (spiritual). \(\uparrow\text{SD}\: 54.2e\) \((2.3.5)\).

\(\uparrow\text{Dhyana, SD}\: 8.4.\) \(\uparrow\text{The Buddha discovered dhyana}\), \(\text{SD}\: 33.1b\) \(\rightarrow\text{saññā: perception during dhyana}\).

\(\text{1st ~ only} \uparrow\text{Te,vijja S}\) \((D\ 13,75)\ SD\ 1.8)\).

\(\text{4th ~ as basis for psychic powers \(\uparrow\text{iddhi}\)}\)

\(\uparrow\text{Sāmaṇṭha,phala S}\) \((D\ 2.83+89, \text{etc})\ SD\ 8.10\)
\(\uparrow\text{SD}\: 27.5a\) \((5.5.4.2)\).

\(\text{7 days at most} \uparrow\text{SD}\: 48.2\) \((3.5.2.2)\).

\textit{Experience as 7-yr-old child} \(\uparrow\text{Mahā Saccaka S}\) \((M\ 36,31)\ SD\ 49.4)\).

\textit{Arathood} or awakening needs \(\uparrow\text{SD}\: 8.5\) \((2)\) \(\uparrow\text{SD}\: 10.16\) \((1.5.1.6)\) \(\uparrow\text{SD}\: 15.1\) \((13)\) \(\uparrow\text{SD}\: 41.1\) \((2.2.2.4)\) \(\uparrow\text{SD}\: 23.6\) \((4)\).

\textit{“Dwelling happily here and now”} \(\uparrow\text{Samādhi Bhāvanā S}\) \((A\ 4.41)\ SD\: 24.1 \rightarrow\text{Venāga,pura S}\) \((A\ 3.63,5.1)\ SD\: 21.1 \rightarrow\text{SD}\: 33.1a\) \((3.2)\).

\textit{“Heavenly couch”} \(\uparrow\text{Venāgamoura A}\) \((A\ 3.63,5)\ SD\: 21.1)\).

\textit{Insight} ~ as basis for SD\: 33.8 \((3)\).

\textit{Meaning “meditation” and “absorption”}
\(\uparrow\text{SD}\: 33.1b\) \((1.1)\).

\textit{Necessary for awakening? \(\uparrow\text{arahatta: ~ needs jhāna}\).}

\textit{Noise} \(\uparrow\text{***} \uparrow\text{Sakka,paṇīha S}\) \((D\ 21,1.10)\) \(\text{SD}\: 54.8)\).

\textit{“One-pointedness of mind” \((\text{cittassa ek’agga-tā} and “concentration” \(\text{samādhī}\) in \text{1st dhyana, omitted} \(\uparrow\text{The layman and dhyana}\), SD\: 8.5)\).

\textit{Pleasure not to be feared; pleasure that is wholesome} \(\uparrow\text{Mahā Saccaka S}\) \((M\ 36,32.2)\), \(\text{SD}\: 49.4)\).

\textit{Ritual or “authorized” state} \(\uparrow\text{SD}\: 49.5b\) \((4.6.4.2)\)
\(\uparrow\text{SD}\: 49.10\) \((2.4.1)\).

\textit{Satipathamā leading to ~ \(\uparrow\text{Satipathamā, leading to dhyana}\).

\textit{No sound} \(\uparrow\text{D}\: 16.4,32\) \((\text{SD}\: 9)\) \(\uparrow\text{SD}\: 60.1b\)
\((8.3.3.1)\).

\textit{Streamwinning} \(\uparrow\text{SD}\: 8.5\) \((2)\).

\textit{Sukh’ālikānuyoga}, “devotion of pleasure,” ~
\as\ \(\uparrow\text{Pāsādika S}\) \((D\ 29,23/3:130)\), \(\text{SD}\: 40a.6)\).

\textit{Thoughts do not occur in ~} \(\uparrow\text{SD}\: 33.1b\) \((6.2.2)\).

\(\rightarrow\text{jhāna} 2. \rightarrow\text{jhāna} 4. \rightarrow\text{jhāna} 5. \rightarrow\text{jhāna} 8. \rightarrow\text{arūpā samāpatti}. \rightarrow\text{rūpā jhāna}\)

\textbf{jhāna 2 (1)} — (sutta) *** 2 kinds
jhāna 2 (2) – (comy) *** 2 kinds
jhāna 4 – levels of dhyana; collectively called
“form dhyanas” ↑rupā jhāna. ↑Dhyana, SD 8.4 ↑The layman & dhyanas, SD 8.5 →Nimit-
ta, SD 19.7 →Samādhi, SD 33.1a. ↑The Bud-
dha discovered dhyanas, SD 33.1a.
1st jhāna ↑paṭhama jhāna.
2nd jhāna ↑dutiya jhāna.
3rd jhāna ↑ tatiya jhāna.
4th jhāna ↑catutthha jhāna.
SUTTAS FEATURING ~ incl (arranged by Nikāyas):
   Brahmapāla S (D 1), SD 25;
   Samañña,phala S (D 2,77-84), SD 8.10 = Ke-
vadgha S (D 11,44), SD 1.7 with parables;
   Mahā Parinibbāna S (D 16,6.8+9 the 9 attain-
ments ↑āruppa);
   Bhaya,bherava S (M 4,23-26), SD 44.3;
   Dve,dhā Vitakka S (M 19,14-17), SD 61.1;
   Mahā Saccaka S (M 36,35-37), SD 49.4;
   Mahā Vedalla S (M 43,18-20), SD 30.2;
   Čūḷa Dhamma Samādān S (M 45,7), SD
   32.4; Kandaraka S (M 51,20-23) SD 32.9;
   Mahā Māluṇkyā,putta S (M 64,10-12), SD
   21.10; Bhuddāli S (M 65,17), SD 56.2;
   Latukikopama S (M 66,26-25), SD 28.11;
   Sandaka S (M 76,43-46), SD 35.7;
   Mahā Sakul’udāyi S (M 77,22-28, incl 8
   liberations ↑vimokkha & ↑kasina), SD
   49.8;
   Samañña,maṇḍika S (M 78,12-13), SD 18.9;
   Čūḷa Sakul’udāyi S (M 79,38-40), SD 91.4;
   Koṭa,mukha S (M 94,22-25), SD 96.7.;
   Saṅgārava S (M 100,35-38), SD 10.9;
   Deva,daha S (M 101,38-41), SD 18.4;
   Sunakkhattra S (M 105,10-17, on the imper-
turbables), SD 94.3;
   Gaṇaka Moggallāna S (M 107,10), SD 56.3;
   Gopaka Moggallāna S (M 108,17), SD 33.5;
   Anupada S (M 111,***, comprehensive listing), SD 56.4;
   Cha,b,bisodhana S (M 112,18), SD 59.7;
   Kāya,gatā, sati S (M 119,18-21), SD 12.21;
   Mahā Suññata S (M 122,4-13, on the attain-
ments and mindfulness), SD 11.4;
   Danta,bhūmi S (M 125,25), SD 13.1;
   Uddesa Vibhaṅga S (M 138,12-19), SD 4.15;
   Araṇa Vibhaṅga S (M 139,), SD 7.8;
   Sacca Vibhaṅga S (M 141,31, def of right
   concentration), SD 11.11;
   (Devaputta) Pañcāla,caṇḍa S (S 2.7*), SD
   33.1b;
   Candimasa S (S 2.11*), SD 86.5;
   Nandana S (S 2.14*), SD 86.8;
   Parinibbāna S (S 6,15, the 8 attainments);
   Jhānābhiññā S (S 16,9), SD 50.7;
   Kolita S (S 21,1, 2nd dhyana), SD 24.12b;
   Sāriputta Saṁy (S 28,1-9, the 9 attainments)
   ↑Viveka,ja S (S 28.1) SD 33.1;
   Raho,gataka S (S 36,11), SD 33.6;
   Pañcak’aṅga S (S 36,19), SD 30.1;
   Nirāmisa S (S 36,31), SD 55.4;
   Moggallāna Saṁy (S 40,1-9, the 9 attain-
ments), Jhāna Pañha Ss 1-9, SD 24.11-19;
   (Indrīya) Daṭṭhabha S (S 48.8), SD 10.4;
   Vibhaṅga S 2 (S 48.10);
   Uppatika S (S 48.40, 4 dhyanas & cessation);
   Jhāna Vimokkha S (S 52,21), SD ****;
   Gaṅga Peyyāla (S 53,1-12), SD ****;
   Dipōpama S (S 54,8), SD ;
   Eka,dhamma Vagga (A 1,16), SD ;
   Bhāvanā Bala S (A 2,2.3), SD ***;
   Bodhisattva attaining ~ ↑Mahā Saccaka S (M
   36,35-37).
   Buddha dies in 4th ~ ↑SD 9 (9.10).
   Dhyana-factors →jhān’āṅga.
   no thoughts in dhyana ↑SD 33.1a (6.2.2).
   jhāna 5 (1) – the 5 knowledges ↑Pañcaka) Pañ-
c’aṅgika S (A 5.28) SD 33.13.
   jhāna 5 (2) – Abhidhamma. ↑SD 46.6 (2.2).
   jhāna 8 – the 8 dhyanas. Properly speaking, there are only:
   1. the 4 form dhyanas (rupa jhāna) ↑jhāna 4
   +
   2. the 4 formless attainments (ariupa samā-
patti or āruppa) ↑āruppa 4.
   ↑Ariya Pariyesanā S (M 16,34.2-43), SD 1.11.
   jhān’āṅga S – dhyanas-factors.
   ↑Dhyana, SD 8.4 (6).
   ↑Jhāna Pañha S (S 40.1), SD 24.11 (4.3).
   ↑Vitakka,vićāra, SD 33.4 (3) Dhyanas, 4 or 5?
   5 or 4? ↑SD 8.4 (5.12).
   jhayatha – (imp) “Meditate!” ↑Nava Purāṇa
   Kamma S (S 35.146,9), SD 4.12.
   jhāyati pajjhayati ↑foll.
jhāyati pajjhayati nijjhāyati apajjhāyat – “he meditates, over-meditates, under-meditates, out-meditates” (pej)
↑Māra Tajjaniya S (M 50,13), SD 36.4 (pl);
↑Gopaka Moggallāna S (M 108,26-27), SD 33.5.
Jhāyati pajjhāyati ↑(Dullābha) Māha Cunda S (A 6.46,2), SD 4.6.
jigacchā – (P) hunger
the worst of diseases (Dh 203) ↑SD 38.4 (5.7).
jigucchā – disgust, repulsion.
Applied to people, eg, Suntita ↑SD 1.4 (1.3.3) n.
Teaching to Rāhula ↑Amba,Laṭṭhika Rāhu’lovada S (M 61,17), SD 3.10.
→attiyitabba harāyitabba jigucchitabba
jigucchā, tapo – asceticism of loathsomeness
↑tapo jigucchā.
jīvita,saṅkhāra – “life-formation,” life-force
↑saṅkhāra (3.1).
jīvit’indriya – life-faculty ↑saṅkhāra (3.3).
√JÑĀ—words formed from this root ↓know.
joti—light. 4 kinds of persons: going
(1) from light into light (tamo,tama,parāyana)
(2) from dark into light (joti,tama,parāyana)
(3) from light into dark (joti,tama,parāyana)
(4) from light into light (joti,joti,parāyana)
↑Tamo,joti Puggala S (S 3.21) SD 18.6.

journeys of the Buddha ↑carika 2.
joy ↑suksma ↑pāmojja ↓joy worth cultivating central quality and concept ↑SD 8.4 (6.3)
↑(Sotāpanna) Nandiya S (S 55,40,11 etc) SD 47.1 ↑Pamāda Vihārī S (S 35,97,4) SD 47.6.
Joy as food R197.
Joyful interest ↑pīti.
Meditation catalyst ↑pāmojja.
Smiling in meditation ↑SD 15.1 (8.7.3) ↑SD 19.7 (4.6.4(3)).
zest ↑pīti.
joy worth cultivating – a joy not to be feared (an allusion to dhyana) ↑Mahā Saccaka S (M 36,31-32/1:246 f) + SD 49.4 ↑SD 41.4 (2.2.3).
jūta –gambling.
Basis for heedlessness (jūta-pamāda-ṭ, thāna) ↑Sigāl’ovāda S (S 31.7), SD 4.1.
Gambler’s luck – parables:
bad luck ↑akka,dhutta kali-g,gaha.
good luck ↑akka,dhutta kata-g,gaha.
Source of wealth loss ↑Sigāl’ovāda S (D 31.7), SD 4.1.
K

kacchapa – turtle.
    Blind ~ ♦kaṇa kacchapa.
kahāpana – a coin ↑SD 4.19 (1.3).
kakudha 5—one of the five royal insignia ♦SD 16.15 (2.2).
kalla—the raft (parable) ↑Alagaddūpama S (M 22.12-14) SD 3.13.
    meaning ♦SD 59.17 (1.1.3.1) n.
kalyāṇa – good, beautiful ↑***
kalyāṇa,kārī – doer of good ↑***
kalyāṇa,mitta – spiritual friend.
    ↑kalyāṇa,mittatā.
    Opp →pāpa,mitta.
kalyāṇa,mitta dhamma 7 – qualities of a spiritual friend:
    1. ***
kalyāṇa,mittatā – (n) spiritual friendship
    ↑Spiritual friendship: Stories of kindness SD 8.1 ↑Spiritual friendship: A textual study SD 34.1.
    Characteristics of ~ ↑Meghiya S (A 9.3 ≈ U 4.1) & SD 34.2 (2.1.1).
    Sampadā (accomplishment) of ~ ♦SD 4.1 (4.2.1) ↑Dīgha,jānu S (A 8.54), SD 5.10.
    The whole of the holy life ♦SD 34.1 (3.2.1.1).
    Spiritual friend →kalyāṇa,mitta.
kalyāṇa,putthijjana – (n) good worldling ♦SD 56.13a (7.1.1.2).***
kāma – it has 3 important senses: the subjective, the objective and the sense-based ♦SD 35.6 (4) ♦SD 55.17 (2.1.1.2) n.
    ↑kāma 2, denotes either subjective sensuality or sense-desire, ↑kama (1), or objective sensuality, ie, the 5 physical sense-objects
    ♦SD 32.2 (1.2.2). ↑kāma (2).
kāma (1) – sensuality (subjective defilement of the 5 senses, ↑indriya 5), sense-desire, sensual desire ♦SD 4.7 (1.3). →kilesa →kāma 2 (kilesa,kāma).
    No sensuality in what is beautiful in the world ↑Nibbedhika (Pariyāya) S (A 6.63,3.4), SD 6.11 ↑S 103*, Na Santi S (S 1:34,6) SD 42.6.
    Letting go of ~ ↑(Mahānāma) Gilāyana S (S 55.54,6-9) SD 4.10 →letting go.
    ~ not bad in themselves ↑Nibbedhika (Pariyāya) S (A 6.63,3.4) SD 6.11. ↓No sensuality in ...
kāma (2) – (generally) sensual pleasure, “objective” (object-based) sensuality (of the 5 senses ↑indriya 5) ↑Nībbāna,sukha S (A 9.34) SD 91.5.
    The 5 cords of sensual pleasures (↑kāma,-guna 5) ↑SD 32.2 (1.2.2).
    (Specifically) sexuality (↑kāma (3)).
kāma (3) – sexuality, as in kāmesu,micchācārā
    ♦SD 32.2 (3) →sex.
    Difficulty of abstaining from ~
    ↑Alagaddūpama S (M22,1-9), SD 3.13.
    Sensual desire always present in ~
    ↑Alagaddūpama S (M22,1-9), SD 3.13.
kāma 2 – sensuality (↑kāma): subjective, “desire as defilement” (kilesa,kāma) and objective, “object(s) of desire” (vatthu,kāma) ↑SD 38.4 (3.1.2) ↑SD 41.4 (2.3.1).
    Clinging ↑upādāna.
    Mental influx ↑āsavā.
    Polysemy of kāmā ↑SD 6.11 (2).
    Sensual craving (↑kāma,tanha), one of the 3 cravings →tanha.
    Sensual desire (↑kāma-c,chanda), one of the 5 mental hindrances ↑nīvaraṇa 5.
    Sensual lust (↑kāma-rāga) as one of the 10 fetters →saṃyojana.
    Sensual thought (kāma,vitakka), one of the 3 kinds of thoughts ↑vitakka.
kāma,bhogi – who enjoys sensual pleasures
    ↑Mahā Vaccha,gotta S (M 73,10/1:491), SD 27.4 ↑SD 54.9 (4.2).
kāma-c, chanda – lustful desire. One of the 5 hindrances ↑nīvaraṇa 5.
kāma,guna 5 – (pañca kāma,guna) – the 5 cords of sense-pleasures:
    1. ***
    2. ***
    ↑M 13,7 n (SD 6.9) ↑A 6.63,3.2 + SD 6.11 (2.2.2.6).
    Objective sensual objects ↑kāma.
kāma, rāga — sensual lust, ie, lust for sense-pleasures.

Gratification, have little ↑Alagaddūpama S (M 22,8.3) SD 3.13.

Lust for sense-pleasures ↑SD 6.11 (2).

kāma, sukh’ālikānuyoga — devotion to sensual pleasures →atta, kilamathānuyoga. ↑Dhamma, cakka Pavattana S (S 56.11,3) SD 1.1.

kāma, vitakka — sensual thought ↓kāma ↑aku-sama vitakka

kāmesu micchācāra — sexual misconduct ↑SD ***

kamma (1) — (Skt karma) intention; moral action and result. ↑Karma, SD 18.1.

Abandoned ↑sabba, kamma, jaha.

As we sow, so we shall reap ↑SD 3.5 (1.1). Reflecting on action ↑Amba, laṭṭhikā Rāhulovāda S (M 61), SD 3.10.

Analysis ↑Cūḷa Kamma Vibhaṅga S (M 135) & SD 4.15 (3); Mahā Kamma Vibhaṅga S (M 136), SD 4.16.

Anger as causing ugliness (Mallikā) ↑(Catukka) Mallikā S (A 4.197) SD 39.10.

Karma that “appears” to fruit ↑Mahā Kamma Vibhaṅga S (M 136), SD 4.16.

Arhat’s ~ ↑Vitthāra Kamma S (A 4.232) @ SD 4.13 (2.3).

As a curse ↑SD 3.5 (1.1). ↓As we sow ... (here).

Cause of disparity ↑Cūḷa Kamma Vibhaṅga S (M 135,2), SD 4.15.

Whether conscious or not ↓Unconsciously done.

Consequentialism (qv).

Destruction of ~ ↑Ending (below).

Determinism ↑ahetu, paccaya ↑niyati.

Dvāra, doors of ~, 3 ↑SD 5.7 (2.2.2).


Executioner attains heavenly rebirth ↑Mahā Kamma Vibhaṅga S (M 136,18) header n, SD 4.16.

To be felt (vedaniya) ↑(Nava Purāṇa) Kamma S (S 35.146) @ SD 4.12.

Fortunate and unfortunate ~ ↑Mahā Kamma Vibhaṅga S (M 136), SD 4.16.

Fruit ↑Cūḷa Kamma Vibhaṅga S (M 135), SD 4.15.

Generous but immoral ↑(Saddha) Jānussoni S (A 10.177,10-35), SD 12.6a.

Great analysis (mahā kamma, vibhaṅga)

↑Mahā Kamma Vibhaṅga S (M 136,6.4 + 17-21), SD 4.16.

Group karma ↑Aggaṇṭha S (D 27,26), SD 2.19 ↑Group karma, SD 39.1.

~ is intention ↓cetanā’ham kammaṁ vadāmi.

Jain concept ↑Saṅcetanika S (A 10.206), SD 3.9 (4.4). ~ exhausted through asceticism

↑Cūḷa Dukkha-khandha S (M 14,15-17), SD 4.7.


Last-thought at death ↑SD 58.2 (1.1.2.3). →Death.

Liberation & ~ ↑SD 3.9 (7.2).

Limiting ~ ↑mettā: limits karma.

↑pamāṇa, katām kammaṁ.

Mental ~ only is true (wrong view) ↑Mahā Kamma Vibhaṅga S (M 136,2.2), SD 4.16.

New & old karma ↑old & new karma (below).

Noble truths ↑(Nava Purāṇa) Kamma S (S 35.146), SD 4.12.

Non-action as karma ↑SD ***.

Not everything due to ~ ↑Sivaka S (S 36.21,-13) + SD 5.6 (2) ↑Saṅcetanika S (A 10.206), SD 3.9 (4.2).

Old & new ↑(Nava Purāṇa) Kamma S (S 35.147), SD 4.12.

Operation ↑Mahā Kamma Vibhaṅga S (M 136) @ SD 4.16 (2).

Operative & inoperative ↑Mahā Kamma Vibhaṅga S (M 136) & SD 4.16 (2).

Owners of karma ↑Cūḷa Kamma Vibhaṅga S (M 135,4), SD 4.15.

Path leading to the ending of karma ↑Ending of ~ (here).


Put together (abhisamkhata) ↑(Nava Purāṇa) Kamma S (S 35.146) SD 4.12.

Rebirth, ~ & {right view} ↑SD 18.11 (2.2.3).

Relative to the doer’s moral level ↑Loṇa-phala S (A 3.99), SD 3.5.
Result ↑fruit (above).
Root-cause (↑akusala,mūla) ↑(Kamma)
Silence as ~ ↑SD ***.
As we sow, so shall we reap (consequentialist view of karma) ↑Isayo Samuddaka S (S 903*) + SD 39.2 (2) ↑SD 3.5 (1) ↑SD 4.16 (2.5).
Strong & weak ↑Mahā Kamma Vibhaṅga S (M 136) & SD 4.16 (2.4).
Thought out (abhisañcañcetayita) ↑(Nama Purāṇa) Kamma S (S 35.146) @ SD 4.12.
Time: ↑according to time of fruiting ↑Mahā Kamma vibhaṅga S (M 136,17,1), SD 4.16.
Types ↑Sañcañcetanika S (A 10.206), SD 3.9.
Unconsciously (acittaka) or unmindfully (asampajjana) ↑SD 17.8b (1.2) ↑SD 51.20 (2.2.2) ↑SD 57.10 (1.3.2.1).
Universality of ~ ↑Aggañña S (D 27,26), SD 2.19. →mettā: limits karma.
Vipāka (fruition) occurs only with sufficient conditions ↑Lona, phala S (A 3.99), SD 3.5.
Virtue ethics (qv).
Wrong views ↑Mahā Kamma Vibhaṅga S (M 136,9-12) & SD 4.16 (1).
kamma (2) – karma (brahm) ritual, ritual action

kamma 2 – kinds and quality of karma:
1. wholesome (↑kusala) +
2. unwholesome (∈kusala)
↑(Vitthāra) Kamma S (A 4.232), SD 4.13. →kamma 6 (1). ***
kamma 3 (1) – karma according to door of action (dvāra):
1. bodily karma (kāyika kamma);
2. verbal karma (vācika kamma); and
3. mental karma (mano kamma);
↑dvāra 3.
kamma 3 (2) – karma (according to time):
1. past, ***
2. present and
3. future. ***
kamma 4 – kinds of karma according to fruit:
1. ***
kāṇa – blind, esp in “blind turtle” (kāṇo kacchapo). Kana means “one-eyed; blind (in one or both eyes),” often used metaphorically.

Difficulty of being reborn out of ↑subhuman states ↑Bāla Pañḍita S (M 129,26), SD 2.22.

kāṇa kacchapa – blind turtle ↑kāṇa.

kaṇṭha, dhamma 2 – the 2 dark states: the lack of moral shame and moral fear:
↑Kaṇṭha S (A 2.7), SD 2.5(2a).

Opp: suκka, dhamma 2.

kaṇṭhāniya-ṭṭhāna 10 – the 10 doubtworthy points ↑Kesa,puttiya S (A 3.65,3) SD 35.4a.

kappa (1) – a world-cycle, world-period ↑SD 2.19 (9) ↑SD 49.8b (15.2).

An incalculable ↑asankheyya.

Past buddhas & ↑↑↑SD 36.2 (3).

Sanimitta-vivattha ↑SD 54.3c (3.4.3).

kappa (2) – lifespan ↑***.

kappa 91 ↑SD 53.3 (3.2).

kappiya (adj) – (of gifts to monastics) allowable ↑SD ***.

kappiya (n) – a licitor, monastic keeper (who makes gifts allowable): more fully ↑kappiya,-karaka.

kappiya,karaka – kappiya or licitor (colloq kappiya) ↑D 14,2.14 n, SD 19 (7.3) ↑SD 55.11 (3.7.2.5) n.

kā, purisa – bad, vile person. ↑***

karaja,kāya – “karma-born body,”
↑Karaja,kāya Brahma,vihāra S (A 10.208), SD 2.10 (title n).

karma – (Skt; angl) ↑kamma.

karma-formation(s) ↑sankhāra 3 (1).

karunā – compassion *** →brahma,vihāra.

kāsāva, kaṇṭha – “yellow-necks,” in the phrase, “members of the religious lineage who are ~ immoral, of evil nature” (gotrahuno kāsāva,-kaṇṭhā dusśilā pāpa,dhammā)
↑Dakkhina Vibhanga S (M 142,8) SD 1.9.
↑Dh 307a SD 19.1(6.3), SD 49.3a(2.1.3), SD 28.9b.

kāsāva or kāsāva – “yellow” dyed monastic robes ↑SD 49.8

kasina - angl of ↑kasina.

kasīna – meditation-device & meditation on it.

Instructions ↑ Bhāvanā SD 15.1 (9.2).

Colour ~↑Mahā Parinibbāna S (D 16,3.29-32), SD 9 ↑SD 15.1 (1.5-1.8).

Element ~↑SD 49.5b (1.1-1.4).

Viññāna ~↑SD 15.1 (1.10) ↑SD 40a.12 (3.2.3).

kāsiṇa 10 – kasina meditations ↑Mahā Sakuluddāyi S (M 77,50) + SD 49.5a (3.2.5) ↑SD 49.5b (1).

kataṃ karaniya – or kata,karaniya, “done that which is to be done” ↑*** ↑↑↑SD 5.11 (3.2.2.1) ↓34 n.

kataññū kata, vedī – on who knows kindness and joyfully reciprocates ↑Kataññū Kata,vedī S (A 2.11.2), SD 3.1(1.4.4).

kathā talk →desanā (2).

kathā, kathā – uncertainty ↑SD 32.8 (1.2).

kathina – robe-making or giving ceremony marking the end of the rains retreat (↑vass’āvāsa).

↑Bakkula S (M 124,14), SD 3.15.

Robe-making ↑Bakkula S (M 124,14), SD 3.15.

katikā – a pact (by consensus) ↑SD 38.4 (5.5.2) n.

kāya – the body: def, origin and nature ↑SD 29.6a (1.3.1.2; 3.4).

kāya,bhāvita →bhāvita,kaya.

kāya, bhāvita →bhāvita,kaya.

kāya, bhedassa param, maraṇā – “with the body’s breaking up, after death” ↑Devadūta S (M 130,2), SD 2.23. →maraṇa.

Only kaya, bhedā (without param, maraṇā)
↑(Sa, saṅkhāra) Paṭipadā S (A 4.169,1+3+5) SD 50.17.

kāya, gata sati – mindfulness regarding the body.
↑Kāya,gata sati S (M 119) SD 12.21. ↓asubha.

The one thing to be cultivated (D 34,1.2(2))
↑M 119, SD 12.21 (0).

kāya,kamma bodily action →kamma 3.

kāyānupassanā – “contemplation of the body,” or body-based meditation ↑SD 30.3 (2.6.2.1).

↑Satipaṭṭhāna S (M 10,4 etc) SD 13.3.

kāya, pariyanta: kāya, pārijantika vedanā ↑Dhātu Vibhanga S (140,24,2) n SD 4.17
↑SD 5.5 (3) →jīva, pārijantika vedanā.

kaya,passaddhi ↓passaddhi.

kāya, sakkhi – body-witness ↑M 70,17-21, SD 11.1.

kāyena phassitvā – (Ee so; Be Se phussitvā) (of awakening) experienced directly in one’s own
person (body and mind) ↑Samama-m-acala S (A 4.87,3), SD 20.13 ↑SD 4.25 (3.3.1).

Overview ↑SD 29.6a (2.2) Working with the body.

khaṇa (1) – a (mental) moment ↑Matter and moments SD 17.2b ↑SD 26.1 (4).

khaṇa (2) – opportunity ↑SD 53.24.

Khaṇḍā chiddā sabala kamasā: aggregates of khaṇḍha 5 (3) (4)

Mental Meditation 22,26-29), SD 3.13. (1)

2 characterist of ~ ↑Alagaddupama S (M 22,26-29), SD 3.13.

7 points (satta-t, thāna) ↑Upādāna Parivaṭa S (S 22.56), SD 3.7. Def ↑SD 3.7 (6+7).

3 characteristics of ~ ↑Alagaddupama S (M 22,26-29), SD 3.13.

7 points (satta-t, thāna) ↑Upādāna Parivaṭa S (S 22.56), SD 3.7. Def ↑SD 3.7 (6+7).

Aggregates of clinking ↑Pañc’ upādāna-k, khanda.

Meditation on ~ ↑SD 42.10 (2).

Mental aggregates ↑SD 11.14 (8.1) ↑SD 17.8a (5.2) ↑SD 23.14 (2.2) ↑SD 17.1a (4.3.1.2) consciousness not a mental aggregate.

Overview ↑Upādāna Parivaṭa S (S 22.56), SD 3.7 (1) ↑SD 52.2e (1.2.1.3).

Psychological overview ↑SD 52.2e (1.2.1.3).

→Sa, upādi, sesa.

Wrong view (along with “the world as self”) ↑diṭṭhi-tthāna 6.

Khaṇḍha 5 (2) – pañca-k, khandha, the 5 aggregates of clinking of an unawakened person ↑Pañc’ upādāna-k, khanda, the 5 aggregates of clinking ↑(Upādāna) Parivaṭa S (S 22.56) SD 3.7. Def ↑SD 3.7 (6+7).

Khaṇḍa 5 (3) – pañca-k, khandha, fully: pañca-dhamma-k, khandha, the “5 aggregates” of the Dhamma:

(1) ~ of moral virtue (sīla-k, khandha),

(2) ~ of concentration (samādhi-k, khandha),

(3) ~ of wisdom (pañña-k, khandha),

(4) ~ of freedom (vimutti-k, khandha), and

(5) ~ of the knowledge and vision of freedom (vimutti, añña, dassana-k, khandha) ↑Gārava S (A 4.21,2-8) + SD 12.3 (2).

Khaṇḍaka samādhi – momentary concentration ↑SD 15.1 (9.4).

Khanti, soracca – patience and kind restraint ↑Ādiya S (A 5.41,6) SD 2.1; Vepa, citti S (S 11.4,20) SD 54.6.

Khatthiya – (Skt kṣatriya) kshatriya, warrior (a class member), noble.

As the “best class” ↑Aggaṇa S (D 27,34), SD 2.19.

Origins ↑Aggaṇa S (D 27,21), SD 2.19.

Khettā – field ***

Khettā 3 – kinds of field (in terms of readiness to benefit from the teaching) ↑(Khettā) Desanā S (S 42.7) SD 51.12 + excerpt SD 12.1-3.2.

Khettā, jina – “field knower” ↑SD 49.20 (1.1.3.2).

Khila – (mental) barrenness ↑Ceto, khila S (M 16), SD 32.14 (2.2).

Khīṇā jāti pericope – ↑Alagadupama S (M 22,29,2) SD 3.13; Cula Taṇhā, saṅkhaya S (M 37,3) SD 54.9.

Khīṇāsava – one whose influxes (↑āsava) are destroyed, an arhat ↑SD 51.19 (2.2) ↑SD 55.9 (1.3.2.5) ↑SD 70.18 (1.4.1 n).

Pericope: ~ visitavā kata, karaniya ... sammad-añña, vimutta ↑(Indriya) Arahanta S 1 (S 48.27,3) SD 5.16.

Khuddakānukhuddakāni sikkhāpadāni – lesser and minor rules

Contemporary responses ↑Alagadupama S (M 22) @ SD 3.13 (1.3).

Kilamathānuyoga: atta, kilamathānuyoga—self-mortification ↑SD 52.1 (13.2.1).

Kilesa – (mental) defilements. On levels of ~ ↑SD 21.6 (5.1); categories of defilements ↑SD 32.1 (3.7). →Upakkilesa.

Killing – ↑paññātipāta.

Killing the Buddha (Zen) – ↑SD 64.17 (1.2.2) ↑7.9 (1.3.2.3).

Kilesa – defilement: whatever that fetters our mind to suffering, prevents us from seeing true reality, and freeing ourselves so that we awaken ↑SD ***. →Upakkilesa.
kilesa 2 – 2 kinds of defilements: subjective (kile-
sa,kāma) & objective (vatthu,kāma) ↑SD 4.7 (1.3).
kilesa,kāma – the defilement of sensuality,  
often with →vatthu,kāma.
killing anger – Akkosaka Bhāra,dvāja Vatthu  
(DhA 26.16,7-8) SD 45.5.
kiñcana – “something,” an allusion to  
worldliness ↑aksiñcana.
king – rajah (rāja). World monarch or wheel-
turner ↑cakka,vatti.  
Great Elect ↑Mahā Sammata.  
Royal emblems, insignia ↑kakudha 5.  
First ~ ↑Aggaṇī S (D 27,20-21), SD 2.19.
Kingship—the 10 duties of a king (ruler) ↑rāja,  
-dhamma 10.
knife ↑sattha.
know (v) ↑jānāti.  
How to ~ an arhat ↑Satta Jaṭila S (S 3.11)  
SD 14.11.  
Buddha and devas ~ our deeds ↑SD 18.7  
(9.6.3).  
How to really ~ person ↑Satta Jaṭila S (S  
3.11) SD 14.11.  
Roots for words relating to ~ √jñā ↑SD ***.
knower ↑doer & knower in meditation.
knowing -- focusing on the ~ in meditation  
↓meditation.
knowing and seeing ↑SD 3.9 (7.5.2).
knowledge ↑vijjā.  
True knowledge ↑vijjā (2).
kolaṁ,kola – “clan-to-clan goer,” one of the 3  
kinds of streamwinners ↑sotāpanna 3.
kosalla – skill, proficiency: 3 kinds ↑ti,kosalla.  
Apāya,~ (skill in loss = ↑kusala,dhamma).
koṭi 4 – (Skt catus,koti) the 4 logical alternatives  
or possible states of things in Indian philo-
sophy:  
1. it exists;  
2. it does not exist;  
3. it both exists and not exist;  
4. it neither exists nor not exist;  
The tathagata’s state ↑(Aggi) Vaccha,gotta S  
(M 72,16) + SD 6.15 (3.1) ***
kovilāra = kuviḷāra — a tree ↑Dubbāṇiya S (S  
11.22 (1.2.3.1) n coral tree, SD 54.16. ↑Magha  
V (DhA 2.7,44 (SD 54.22).

kshatriya (angl; Skt ksatriya) ↑khattiya.

kula,putta – son of family, usu in ref to de facto  
renunciants ↑Dhātu Vibhaṅga S (M 140,3) n  
SD 4.17 ↑SD 51.18 (2.4.1.1).
kulla – raft.  
Parable (kullūpama) ↑Alaggadūpama S (M  
22,14) SD 3.13.
kumāra,pañña – the boy’s questions: 10 ques-
tions the answers of which should be known  
by a novice (↑sāmaṇera) (Khp 4) ↑SD 58.1  
(5.2.7.1):  
1. What is called “the one”? (↑eka.nāma  
kiṁ);  
2. What is called “the two”? (↑)

Kunstsprache – (German) a literary language  
↑SD 49.8b (9.1.1.2) ↑SD 3.2 (1.3) ↑SD 53.5  
(4.3.2.3).
kusa – (P) kusha grass (Poa cynosuroides) ↑SD  
22.8 (3.3) D 5 quote n ↑SD 52.1 (15.1.1)  
↑Nādi S (S 22.93,3), SD 42.19.
kusala – wholesome, skillful ↑SD 54.2c (2.1.2).  
puñña and ~ ↓puñña.  
kusala,dhamma – wholesome state ↑***. Opp  
↑akusala,dhamma.
kusala,dhammānīyoga – devotion to whole-
some states. →yoniṣa manaskāra  
kusala kamma – wholesome karma.  
Merit: Dedication of ~ ↑SD 2.6a (6).  
Opp →akusala kamma.  
→kusalākusala.
kusala kamma,patha 7 – the 7 wholesome kar-
ic courses. ↑Veļu,dvāreyya S (S 55.7,6-12/ 5:
353-355), SD 1.5.  
→kamma,patha 2.  
→kusala kamma,patha 10.
kusala kamma,patha 10 – wholesome karmic  
course, good course of conduct, wholesome  
course of action. →akusala kamma,patha.  
↑Sāleyyaka S (M 41,11-14), SD 5.7  
↑SaṅcetaniKA S (A 10.206,7.2-12) SD 3.9.  
Opp ↑akusala kamma,patha 10.  
Comparative table ↑kusalākusala.  
Lead to good rebirths ↑(Saddha) JānuSSoṇi  
S (A 10.177,3), SD 2.6a.  
→kamma,patha 2.
**kusalākusalā** – wholesome and unwholesome

↑(Vitthāra) *Kamma S* (A 4.232) @ SD 4.13 (2.2.3).

~ mūla ↑mūla 6.

   comparative table ↑SD 52.10a (Table 3.2.1).

kusalākusalā-p, pahīna ↑*Sn 715c* (Comy on *kiccākicca-p, pahīna*) (SD 49.18).

→puñña, papa-p, pahīna.

**kusala mūla 3** – wholesome roots ↑*Mūla S* (A 3.69, 6-10), SD 18.2 ↑*Sammā Diṭṭhi S* (M 9, 7), SD 11.14) ↑*Mahā Vaccha, gotta S* (M 73, 4), SD 27.4.

**kusala vitakka** - wholesome thought. 3 kinds

***

**kuto, mukha** – “where is your face?” ↑*Sakka,-pañha S* (D 21, 1.11.5) SD 54.8. →shame.
labelling — a meditation response where a thought or feeling is simply taken as is ↑ SD 13.1 (3.9.1) passim ↑ Bhāvanā, SD 15.1, passim.
lābha, sakkāra, siloka — “gain, honour, praise” ↑ Bhindi S (S 17.33) SD 46.24.
lakkhaṇa 3 — (ti,lakkhaṇa) the 3 characteristics ↑ SD 1.2 (2). = sāmañña lakkhaṇa 3 (comy) ↑ SD 18.2 (2.2). → anicca → dukkha → anattā.

languages 2 (1) — (sutta) reading the suttas correctly as explicit (nīt’attha) or as implicit (neyy’attha) ↑ Neyy’attha Nīt’attha S (A 2.3.4-5) SD 2.6b ↑ SD 26.11 (1.2) ↑ Poṭṭhapāda S (D 9) @ SD 7.14 (4.1). → suttas 2.
languages 2 (2) — levels of communication: conventional (sammuti, sacca) and ultimate truth (param’attha sacca) ↑ SD 2.6b (1) ↑ SD 7.14 (4.2). → sacca 2.
languages 2 (3) — the worldly and Dharma ↑ SD 54.3i (1.1.2).
languages 2 (4) — in terms of person (puggalādhiṭṭhāna) and of Dharma (dhammādhiṭṭhāna) ↑ SD 10.6 (3.1, 6.2).

lay Dharma workers → need for ↑ SD 1.9 (10).
lay discipline ↑ gahi, vinaya.
layman — ↑ gahi. → lay-people. → upāsaka.

leaves

leave
Never leave a good teacher even if told to leave ↑ Mahā Suññatā S (M 112,20.2) SD 11.4.
lectio difficilior potior – “the harder reading is more likely”; also simply “lectio difficilior”
↑ SD 54.6 (2.3.3.2).
legal person ↑ SD ***.
legend – ↑ SD 51.11 (3.2.5.4). → mythology.
lesser and minor rules – ↑ khuddakânukhuddakañi sikkhâpadâni.
lesser streamwinner – ↑cûla sotâpanna.

“Let go of what is not yours!” – (P yaiś na tum-hâkarii tain pajahathã) ↑ Alagaddûpama S (M 22.40) + SD 3.13 (4.2).

letting go → câga. → vossagga.
Heavens ↑ (Mahânâma) Gilâyana S (55.54.10-17) SD 4.10.
Not yours ↑ “Let go of what is not yours!”
Self-identity ↑ (Mahânâma) Gilâyana S (55.54.18-19) SD 4.10.

letting go of the pain ↑ not owning the pain.
letting go of sensual pleasures ↑ kâma (1): letting go of ~.

letting-go pericope – ↑ M 118,27, SD 7.13.
liberated both ways – ↑ ubhato, bhâga, vimutta.
liberation ↑ vimutti.
lie ← ↑ lying.
life – definition ↑ *** → dhamma 5 → birth.
Value of ~ ↑ SD 1.5 (2.2) ***
life-force ↑ jivita, saṅkhâra.
light(s) –
Bright ~ (dying experience) ↑ Is rebirth immediate, SD 2.17 (9.2).
Manifestations of ~ during meditation ↑ SD 56.22 (8.2.3).
Perception of ~ ↑ āloka, saṅñâṇa.
Without fuel ↓ Fire, fuelless.
limb ← ↑ anga.
lion-roar ↑ siha, nāda.
lip-recking and rehearsal ↑ otṭha, pahata ...
lapita, lapanâ.

listening to the Dharma ↑ dhamma-s, savana.

literary devices — in the Saṁyutta ↑ SD 56.16 (2).
literature – Buddhism as ~ ↑ SD 40a.14 (4.1)
↑ SD 10.9 (8.2.3) Other worlds ↑ Language and Discourse, SD 26.11 ↑ Buddhism as myth, SD 36.2.

livelihood ↑ ājiva.
Balanced ~ ↑ sama, jivitâ.
Right ~ ↑ sammâ, ājiva.

loathsomeness, asceticism of ↑ tapo, jigucchâ.
lobha — greed ↑ SD 35.6 (4).
locus of control – ↑ SD 17.6 (2.2.4) ↑ SD 18.7 (9.1.4) ↑ SD 4.19 (9.6.1) ↑ SD 19.21 (2.5.2)
↑ SD 19.13 (7.3.6) ↑ SD 21.2 (1.1) ↑ SD 64.17 (3.2.7).
Abhidhamma ↑ SD 26.1 (9.2).
Meditation ↑ SD 15.1 (14.8).
Memes ↑ SD 26.3 (4.1.2).
Miracles ↑ SD 27.5a (3.1).
Power mode ↑ SD 35.4a (3.3.3).
Unconscious ↑ SD 17.8b (1.2.7).

logic – takka
Buddhist ~ ↑ ***

loitering in the streets at unseemly hours [habitually] – ↑ vikâla, viśkîha, cariyânyâga.

loka (1) – world. → universe. ↑ Viññâna-ţ, thiti,
SD 23.14.

Formations ~ ↑ (Devâtâ) Rohitassa S (S 2.26) SD 7.2 (1).
↑ (Nidâna) Loka S (S 12.44) SD 7.5.

No sensuality in what is beautiful in the world ↑ Nibbedhika (Pariyâya) S (A 6.63, 3.4) SD 6.11.
Physical ~ ↑ (Devâtâ) Rohitassa S (S 2.26) SD 7.2.

loka (2) – imaṁ lokaṁ sa, devakaṁ sa, mārakaṁ sa, brahmaṁ sa, sâmaṇaṁ, brahmânaṁ pa-jaṁ sa, deva, manussaṁ, “this world, with its gods, with its Mâra, with its Brahmâ, this generation with its recluses and brahmans, its rulers and people”
↑ ↑ Sâmaṁña, phala S (D 2.40) SD 8.10 = Cûla Hatthi, padôpama S (M 27.11) SD 40a.5 = Veḷu, dvâreyya S (S 66.7) SD 1.5 = Venâga, pura S (A 3.63) SD 21.1 = Sela S (Sn 3.7) SD 45.71.

loka 3 (1) – the worldly realms:
1. the sense-world (kâma, loka),
2. the form world (rûpa, loka), and
3. the formless world (arûpa, loka);
↑ Viññâna-ţ, thiti, SD 23.14 ↑ SD 29.6a (5.2)
↑ SD 29.6b (7.2).

loka 3 (2) – (Comy) kinds of worlds:
1. of space (okâsa, loka),
2. of beings (satta, loka), and
3. of formations (saṅkhâra, loka):
↑ SD 15.7 (3.5.1 (2)) ↑ SD 17.6 (3.1.3.2).
loka,dhamma 8 – worldly conditions (4 pairs):
1-2. gain and loss, lābha alābha
2-4. fame and obscurity, yasa ayasa
5-6. blame and praise, nindā pasāmśa
7-8. joy and pain sukha dukkha
↑Loka,dhamma S 1+2 (A 8.5+6) SD 42.2+3.
loka,dhātu – (“world-element”) the universe, larger than cakka,vāḷa. ***
sahassī ∼, dvi,sahassī ∼, ti,sahassī ∼ ↑SD 54.1 (2.1.2).
lok’ādhipateyya—“world priority,” social sense ↑SD 60.1c (1.9.0.4)
dhipateyya 3.
loka,pāla 1 – “world-protector,” virtues that protect the world ↑loka,pāla dhamma.
loka,pāla 2 – “world-protectors” = the 4 great kings ↑loka,pāla
loka,pāla dhamma – states that are world-protectors (also called “bright states” ↑sukka dhamma) ↑SD 1.5 (4).
loka,vāda – (P) world-views ↑Sallekha S (M 8,3) SD 51.8.
loka,vāda 4 – the 4 world-views: the world and self are eternal, not eternal, both, neither ↑Cūḷa Māluṅkyā,putta S (M 63) + SD 5.8 (2)
↑Brahma,jāla S (D 1,1.31-35/1:14-17) SD 25.
loka,vidū—“knower of worlds,” one of the Buddha’s 9 virtues ↑SD 15.7 (3.5).
lokiya – worldly or mundane, ie, all those states of consciousness and mental factors (↑cetasi-kā) arising in a worldling (puthujjana) or a noble saint (↑ariya puggala), which are not associated with the supermundane (↑lok’-uttara) paths and fruitions.
lok’uttara = lok’uttara dhamma – supermundane, supermundane, a term for the 4 paths (↑magga) and 4 fruitions (↑phala) of the streamwinner, etc (↑ariya puggala), with nirvana (↑nibbāna) as the ninth, forming the 9 supermundane states (↑nava lok’uttara dhamma).
lok’uttara dhamma 9 – the supermundane states ↑nava lok’uttara dhamma.
loṇa,phala – salt crystal. The ~ parable shows that karmic effect does not occur necessarily, but only with sufficient right conditions ↑Loṇa,phala S (A 3.99) SD 3.5.

long renunciation pericope or “D” renunciation pericope (without ending, “Having thus gone forth, he is one accomplished in the training along with the livelihood of monks”) →renunciation pericopes.
↑Samañña,phala S (D 2,40-42) SD 8.10.
looped sequence of viññāṇa + nāma,rūpa ↓viññāṇa: arising from nāma,rūpa. ↑SD 17.13 (lotus 3 – kinds of lotuses:
1. blue ~ (uppala; Skt utpala),
2. white ~ (paduma; Skt padma) and
3. red ~ (punjārīka); ↑Ariya Pariyesanā S (M 26,21) SD 1.11.
lotus pond parable – kinds of lotuses in a pond ↑Ariya Pariyesanā S (M 26,21) SD 1.11.
love →mettā →pema ↑SD 38.4.
for the Buddha ↑Sarakāṇi S (S 55.24) SD 3.6 ↑SD10.5 (1).
the greatest love is self-love ↑SD ***
love, ruth, joy, peace – simplified tr of mettā, karuṇa, muditā, upekkhā ↑brahma,vihara 4,
↑SD 38.5 (2.3.2.1) ↑SD 48.1 (5.2.1.3).
lovingkindness = ↑mettā.
lust–↑kāma.
lying – ↑upāya.
macchariya – avarice ↑Sakka,pañha S (D 21,2.1.2) SD 54.9 ↑Vatthūpama S (M 7,3) + SD 32.5 (2.2) ↑Cūḷa Sīha,nāda S (M 11,16) SD 49.2. →issa.-macchariya.

mada 3 – kinds of intoxication: with youth (yobbana ~), health (ārogya ~) and life (jīvita ~) ↑Mada S (A 3.39) SD 42.13 ↑Sukhumāla S (A 3.38) SD 1.11 (3.2).

madness – the worldling is like one mad (ummatoko viya hi puthujjannā. VbhA 186) ↑SD 5.4 (5.1).

↑(Paribbājaka) Māgandiya (M 75,10) SD 31.5.

magga (1) – (spiritual) path (to awakening or nirvana) ↑ariya aṭṭhāṅgika magga.

5 ways of entering ~ ↑Vimutt’āyatana S (A 5.26) SD 3.2(5.2).

Path but no traveller ↑SD 10.16 (1.7.1.2) ↑SD 56.1 (4.6.1).

magga (2) – the path (stages) of noble sainthood ↑SD 15.10a (1.0.4) →ariya puggala.

Often referred to as “paths and fruits” ↑magga,phala.

magga 3 – practice paths ↑paṭipadā 3.

magga 4 – path (sainthood) ↑ariya 4.

magga 8 – the eightfold path ↑ariya aṭṭhāṅgika magga.

magga pericope—↑***

maggamagga kathā – “talk on what is and what is not the path” ↑Te,vijja S (D 13,2-11) SD 1.8.

magga,phala – “path(s) and fruit(s),” viz, the 4 saints of the path (magga) and the respective fruitions (phala) ↑ariya 8.

Māgha Pūja – Sangha day ↑SD 16.1 (6) →Visākha Pūjā.

mahā & cūḷa in sutta titles ↑Satipaṭṭhāna S (D 22, M 10) SD 13.1 (2).

Topic, ~ qualifying ↑Mahā Kamma Vibhāṅga S (M 123) SD 4.16.

mahā bhūta 3 – ***

mahā bhūta 4 – (cattāro mahā,bhūtā) or mahā-,bhūta,rūpa, the 4 great or primary elements (constituting form or matter):

1. earth element (paṭhavi,dhātu), solidity or extension;
2. water element (āpo,dhātu), fluidity or cohesiveness;
3. fire (tejo,dhātu), heat, incl decay.
4. wind (or air) (vāyo, dhātu), motion and pressure.

↑Mahā Rāhul’ovāda S (M 11,8-11, with §12 on “space’) SD 3.11.

↑Mahā Hatthi,pādopama S (M 28,6) SD 6.16.

Derived elements ↑upādāya,rūpa.

mahā bhūta,rūpa or bhūta,rūpa, primary elements. ↑mahā,bhūta 3. ↑mahā,bhūta 4.

Mahā,brahmā ↓SIN.

mahā cārika – (“the great walk or peregrination”) the great commission ↑SD 11.2.

mahā,dhātu – cease without remainder ↑Kevaddha S (D 11,67.2-84) SD 1.7.

mahā,gatā – ***

mahā,janapada 16 – the great states, ie, the 16 great states (solasā ~) of ancient India. ↑SD 4.18 App ↑SD 9 (16): map (16.3) →Mahā Assa,-purā S (M 39) @ SD 10.13 (1) ↑(Tad-ah’) Upo-satha S (A 3.70,18) SD 4.18 & App ↑SD 57.8 (3.2.2.1). ↑SD 6.1 (1).

mahā,niraya ↑niraya.

mahā,padesa 4 – the great criteria in Dharma and in Vinaya ↑Mahā’padesa S (A 4.180) SD 9 (2.2) + SD 3.1 ↑SD 9 (11.1) ↑SD 46.12 (2.2).

Dharma ↑SD 9 (11.2.4)

Vinaya ↑SD 9 (11.2)

mahā,pañha—the great questions ↑SD 58.1 (5.2.7.2).

mahā,parinibbāna – the great passing away (of the Buddha) ↑D 16 (SD 9).

Last moments ↑SD 48.2 (3.7).

mahā,purisa 1—the true practitioner ↑Anuruddha Mahā,vitakka S (A 8.30) + SD 19.5 (1) ↑SD 19.11 (2.1.2.0(3)).

mahā,purisa 2 – the great man, one destined to be either a world-ruler or a world-renunciant ↑Anuruddha Mahā,vitakka S (S 47.11) + SD 19.6 (1.1.2) ↑Lakkhana S (D 30) SD 36.9 (2.1.1.2).

mahā,purisa lakkhana – the marks of the great man, 32 major one and 80 lesser tokens ↑Lakkhana S (D 3) SD 36.9 esp (3+4).
mahā,purisa vitakka – the thoughts of a great man. *** (D 34; A 8.30), SD 19.5 →maha,purisa 1.

mahā,raja 4 or cātu,mahā,raja – the 4 great kings, protectors of the 4 quarters or loka,pāla ↑SD 52.1 (2.4.1.3).

mahā samudda – parable of the great ocean: 8 qualities ↑Pahārāda S (A 8.19) SD 45.18.

mahā,thera 80 – asīti mahā,thera, the great elders ↑SD 15.1a (7).

mahatta (Skt mahattva) – greatness ↑SD 55.8 (1.2.1).

mah’attā – (Skt mahātman) great self ↑mah’attā & app’ātumā →mahatta

mah’attā & app’ātumā – great self & small self: 2 kinds of person in terms of mental development:

1. one with small self (app’ātumā), spiritually undeveloped, and
2. one with great self (mah’attā), one spiritual developed who attain dhyana;
↑Loṇa,phala S (A 3.99) SD 3.5.

One can transform one’s “small” self into a “great” self through such practices as the cultivation of lovingkindness (mettā) or of mindfulness (sati) ↑A 3,99 (SD 3.5). ↑Kamma: mettā.

mahā,vipassana 18 – the 18 principal insights ↑SD 15.1 (10.2).

majjhima padesa – the Middle Country (the holy land of the Buddha) ↑SD 52.1 (2.2.1.10+18).

majjhima paṭipadā →Dhamma,cakka Pa-vattana S (S 56.11) + SD 1.1 (3) ↑Araṇa Vibhaṅga S (M 139,4) SD 7.8 ↑Rasiya Gāmaṇī S (S 42.12,4) SD 91.3. →Dhamma,dāyāda S (M 3,8) SD 2.18. ↑SD 1.1 (3).

1) →ariya aṭṭhaṅgika magga.

Discovering the ↑Mahā Saccaka S (M 36,31-33) SD 49.4, *SD 1.12.

2) = dependent arising, view foll examples:

• Avoiding the extreme of etal view and annihilationist view ↑anta 2 (2) – and keeping to ~ (= dependent arising ↑paticca samuppāda) ↑Pabbajjā) Acela(ka) Kassapa S (S 12.17) SD 18.5. →anta 2 (1).

• Avoiding the 2 extremes of indulgence and of burning ↑anta 2 (3) – and keeping to ~ (= de-

pendent arising ↑paticca samuppāda): these are the 3 “ways” ↑paṭipada 3 ↑Acelaka Paṭipada Sutta 1 & 2 (A 3.151 + 152).

• (a) Avoiding the 2 extremes: the doer is the same one who feels the fruit + the doer and the one who feels the fruit are different ↑anta 2 (5) – and keeping to ~ (= dependent arising ↑paṭicca samuppāda), ↑(Sabba) Jāpuṣsoqi S (S 12.47) SD 68.6

↑Kaccāna,gotta S (S 12.15) SD 6.13.

makkha – (P) scorn. hypocrisy ↑Vatthūpama S (M 7,3) SD 28.12 ↑SD 41.8 (Table 2.1.1).

makkhi ↑Sallekha S (M 8,15) + SD 51.8 (Table 3.2.2).

manīsa,cakkhu – the “physical eye.” one of the 5 eyes ↑cakkhu 5.

māna – conceit, (psych) complex: ↑Me: The nature of conceit SD 19.2a. As a fetter ↑sāmiyojana)
↑SD 50.12 (2.4.4); as a latent tendency ↑anusa-yo ↑SD 53.14 (2.2.2).

māna 3 – kinds of conceit ↑(Māna) Sonā S (S 22-49) SD 31.13. Giving them up ↑(Tisso) Vidhā S (S 45.162) SD 84.4 (by the path ↑maggā)
↑(Pahīna) Vidhā S (S 46.41) (by 7 awakening-factors ↑bojjanā) SD 19.2a.

māna 7 – *** ↑SD 55.9 (2.2.2.2(73)).

Measure and power ↑SD 3.14 (4+10).

manāpāmanāpa = manāpa + amanāpa, “agreeable and disagreeable (contacts).”

“Neutral feeling” as being both agreeable and disagreeable or “mixed” reactions ↑Indriya Bhāvanā S (M 152,4 & passim) SD 17.13.

As meaning the 2 kinds of feelings (agreeable and disagreeable) ↑Mahā Rāhul’ovāda S (M 62,13-17) SD 3.11.

manasikāra – attention, attending to, adverting. (1) (psych) attention ↑samannāhāra.

(2) ↑yoniso ~ wise attention.

manatta – probation (of 4 months for erstwhile sectarians before being admitted into the order)
↑Kukkura,vatika S (M 57,14 n) SD 23.11

↑Mahā Parinibbāna S (D 16,2.28.2 n) SD 9.

maṇava – (brahmin) youth, Vedic student.

On various related terms →SD 38.6 (2.1).
man’āyatana – mind-base (internal sense-base) = the “mind” ↑Saḷāyatana Vibhaṅga S (M 137,4 f) SD 29.5 ↓āyatana 12 → mano, dhātu.

manḍala – “a circle,” def↑ SD 52.13 (1.3.4.2) n. psychocosmogram ↑ SD 52.13 (1.3.4.2).

manḍala, māla – (P) pavilion ↑ Sāmañña, phala S (D 2,10.4) SD 8.10.

maññāṇā (n) – conception, conceiving, imagining, thinking (verb ↑maññanā) ↑ Mūla, pariyāya S (M 1.3) n, SD 11.8 ↑ Ejā S 1 (S 35.90) SD 29.10 (3) ↑ SD 31.10 (2.6).

Controlled by 3 defilements: craving (↑tanhā), conceit (↑māna), views (↑diṭṭhi).

Rooted in the threefold graspings ↑ gaha 3.

maññati (v) – conceive, imagine (n ↑maññāṇā) ↑ Mūla, pariyāya S (M 1.3) SD 11.8 ↑ SD 6.1 (4.3).

mano – the mind ↑ SD 5.17 (5.3.2) → citta, mano, viññāṇa.

mano citta viññāṇa ↑ citta, mano, viññāṇa.

mano, bhāvaniyā or - bhāvaniya – “worthy of esteem,” often said of the great elders of the Buddha’s community ↑ Udumbarikā Sīha, nāda S (D 25.1,2) SD 1.4.

mano, dhātu – mind-element ↑ SD 17.8a (12.1.2.1, 12.1.3.3) ↑ SD 29.5 (1.4.1).

mano, kamma – mental action ↑ kamma 3

mano, maya kāya – mind-made body. ↑ Sāmañña, phala S (D 2,87) SD 8.10 → Kevaḍḍha Sīha (D 11,53.-2-54) SD 1.7.

manopavicāra 18 – the 18 mental investigation(s) ↑ Dhātu Vibhaṅga S (M 140,7) SD 4.17.

mano, viññāṇa – mind-consciousness ↑ SD 29.5 (1.3.2).

mano, viññāṇa, dhātu – mind-consciousness element ↑ SD 17.8a (12.1.3.3) ↑ SD 17.8b (5.1.3) ↑ SD 19.14 (2) ↑ SD 26.9 (1.6.4.2).

mansion pericope(s)

Brief ~ ↑ Mahā Sakuludāyi S (M 77,32.3) SD 49.5.

Fuller ~ ↑ Mahā Sihanā S (M 12,41) n, SD 49.1.

Fullest ~ ↑ (Hatthaka) Ājavaka S (A 3.34,7) SD 4.8.

mantras, why we forget ↑ nivaraṇa.
(The) map is not the place [territory] ↑ ineffability of true reality.
Māra – as a deva, putta, see DEBN.

māra – (doctrine) ↑ (Māra) Samiddhi S (S 4.22) SD 36.11.

Location ↑ SD 54.3 (3.5.2).

māra 3 – (ti māra) (Comy) kinds of Māra (embodiments of bad or evil):
1. the devaputra Māra (deva, putta, māra),
2. death (Death personified) (maccu, māra) and
3. defilements (kilesa, māra);

↑ Māra SD 61.8.

māra 5 – (pañcika māra) kinds of Māra (embodiments or manifestations of bad or evil):
1. the defilements as Māra (kilesa, māra),
2. the 5 aggregates as Māra (khandha, māra),
3. karma-formations as Māra (abhisaṅkhāra, -māra),
4. the deity Māra (deva, putta māra), and
5. death as Māra (maccu, māra)

↑ SD 19.17 (3.2) ↑ Māra SD 61.8

māra, dheeya – Māra’s realm ↑ Māra, dheeya S (It 3.1.10) SD 50.8.

maraṇa – death.

Dying ↑ Is rebirth immediate, SD 2.17 (9.3).

Fear of ~ ↑ maraṇa bhaya.

maraṇa bhaya – fear of death: one of 5 fears ↑ bhaya 5. ↑ Saṅgaha bala S (A 9.5) SD 2.21 (3.4).

maraṇa, sati – mindfulness of death. ↑ SD 3.8 (5+6).

marisa – sir (voc) ↑ ***. → samma.

marriages, case studies ↑ SD 3.8.

master-minder - ↑ vaśi vitakka, pariyāya, pathesu.

materiality ↑ form.

māti Kathu or māti-kā – “matrix, matrices,” ie, (doctrinal) summaries ↑ SD 52.6 (2.1). → dve, māṭikā.

māyāvi – (P) illusionist, deceiver

Buddha accused of being ~ ↑ Pāṭaliya S (S 42.13) SD 65.1. ***

me ↑ l, me. mine

meaning - 2 levels of ~ ↑ Neyy’attha Nīt’attha S (A 2.3.5+6) @ SD 2.6b (1).

meaning and purpose of life ↑ SD 1.1 (4.0)

measure ↑ māna.

measure not others - ↑ Mīga, sālā S (A 6.44) SD 3.2(6).

meat-eating ↑ vegetarianism.

meat, piece of – parable for avoiding sensual desire ↑ Alagaddūpama S (M 22,3.5) SD 3.13.

medicine ↑ SD 1.1 (5.3).
Traditional Indian ~ ↑SD 5.6 (1) ↑SD 43.4 (2).

meditate ↑jhāyati. ↑bhāveti.  
Meditate! (imperative) ↑jhāyatha.  
Even for a moment ↑gaddūhana,matta.  
Meditate: pejorative ↑jhāyati pājhāyati nijjhāyati apajjhāyati.

meditation ↑bhāvanā; comy ↑kammaṭṭhāna.  
Concentration ↑Samadhi, SD 33.1a.  
Feeling ↑meditation.  
Focus on the knowing (of breath, etc) ↑SD 7.13 (2.3.3.3).
Laity should meditate ↑(Anātha,piṇḍika) Pīti S (A 5.176) SD 19.8.
Renunciation, as ↑Hāliddakāni S 1 (S 22.3) SD 10.12 ↑Sexuality, SD 31.7 (1.6.2) ↑Bhāvanā, SD 15.1 (14.7).  
Thinking does not occur in ~ ↑jhāna: thoughts do not occur in ~.
meditation language ↑SD 55.19 (2.1.1.1).
meditation methods 40 ↑App 3 →Bhāvanā @ SD 15.1 (Fig 8.1).  
4 kinds (samatha-vipassana) ↓samatha,vipassanā.  
Kasina ↑SD 49.5b (1).
meditation places - conducive to meditation. Oldest refs:  
↑Ariya,pariyesanā S (M 26,17) SD 1.11,  
↑(Deva) Saṅgārava S (M 100,13) SD 10.9,  
↑Pacalā S (A 7.58,10.6) SD 4.11.  
See also: ↑Mahā Assa,pura S (M 39,12) n, SD 10.13 ↑Sāmaṇī a,phala S (D 2,67) SD 8.10.
meditation problems →bhāvanā  
Drowsiness: 8 methods of overcoming ~  
↑Pacalā S (A 7.58,1.4-9) SD 4.11.  
Fatigue & torpor ↑Pacalā S (A 7.58) & SD 4.11 (1).  
Inspiring meditations 6 ↑SD 15.1 (1.5.6) ↑SD 15.3 (3.3) ↑SD 15.6 (1).  
meditation that overcome ~ ↓inspiring ~s.
meditation, suitable places ↑meditation places.

meditations 5—the 5 reflections; those of:  
(1) the Buddha (tathagata);  
(2) the Dharma;  
(3) spiritual friends;  
(4) charity one has done;  
(5) deities.  
↑SD 60.1d (1.2.2.1) →SD 4.18 (3.2.0.3).
meditations 6—the 6 inspiring meditations.  
Traditionally, the recollections (↑anussati) that are a streamwinner’s lifelong practice (nissaya, -vihāra): the recollections of  
1. the Buddha ↑buddhānussati, SD 15.7 f  
2. the Dharma ↑dhammānussati, SD 15.9  
3. the sangha ↑sanghānussati SD 15.10a f  
4. moral virtue ↑sīlānussati, SD 15.11  
5. charity ↑cāgānussati, SD 15.12  
6. deities ↑devatānussati SD 15.13.
Commonly known as the “inspiring meditations” ↑SD 15.1 (1.5.6) ↑(Agata,phala) Mahānāma S (A 6.10) SD 15.3 (2, 3.3) ↑SD 10.16 (1.4.1.3).  
→meditations 5.
meditators and scholars dispute ↑(Dullāba) Mahā Cunda S (A 6.46) SD 4.6.
melior ↑lectio difficilior potior.
memes ↑Memes SD 26.3.
mens sana in corpore sano ↑SD 29.6a (4.2.3) ↑SD 52.10a (1.2.5.1(3).
mental proliferation ↑papañca,  
mere talker ↑vacī,para.  
metaphor ↑puñña.  
metaphor ↑↑SD 36.9 (4.5.1, 4.6.1) ↑SD 40a.14 (3.1.5).
On pun & allegory ↑SD 10.6 (4).
mental health ↑Is there a soul? SD 2.16 (19.1).  
mental hindrance(s) ↑pañca nīvaraṇa.  
mental investigation(s) ↑manopavicara 18.  
mental process ↑citta,vithī  
mental slavery ↑slavery, mental.  
meritorious karma-formations (puññabhisaṅkhāra), one of ↑abhisaṅkhārā 3 →saṅkhāra 3 (2).
methuna – sexual coupling *** →sex.
methuna,saṁyoga – the bonds of sexuality ↑Me- 
thuna S (A 7.47) SD 21.9 ↑SD 31.7 (2.3).  
mettā – (angī metta) ↓lovingkindness, unconditional love, divine love.  
11 benefits ↑mettānaṁsā 11  
how to cultivate ~ ↑mettā,bhavanā.  
without dhyanā? ↑SD 4.9 (3).  
as dynamic aspects of brahmavihāra ↑SD 38.5 (7.1.9.3).  
limits karma ↑SD 2.10 (2) ↑pamāna,kata kama. ↑Karaja,kāya Brahma,vihāra S (A 10.208) + SD 2.10 (1+2). ↑SD 3.9 (7.2.3).  
lovingkind & lovingkindness as terms ↑SD26.11 (3.3.1.5) ↑SD 38.5 (1.1.3).
meritorious ↑(Puñña) Mettā S (A 7.58a) SD 2.11a. ↑Ma Puñña Bhāyī S (It 22) SD 2.11b.
pretas: how ~ helps them ↑SD 2.7 (4.2).
radiant ↑Cūḷ’accharā S (A 2.6-3.5) + SD 2.13
Intro.
helps moral virtue (↑sīla) →sīla (1).
unconditional love ↑SD 3.14 (13).
mettā bhāvanā – cultivation of lovingkindness
↑Karaṇiya Metta S (Khp 9 = Sn 1.8) & SD 38.3 (6).
mettānissāmā 11 – 11 benefits of cultivating lovingkindness ↑(Ekā, dasa) Mettānissāmā S (A 11.16) SD 2.15. →mettā
micchā,diṭṭhi – wrong view: def ↑SD 40a.1 (5.1.2)
↑Sāmaṇḍa,phala S (D 2.22-24) SD 8.10. →micchā, diṭṭhi 10.
Ajitā Kesakambali ↑Sāmaṇḍa,phala S (D 2.23) SD 8.10.
Animal asceticism (esp cow- and dog-): successful practice brings animal rebirth, failing in practice bring hell birth ↑Kukkava, vatika S (M 57.3+5) SD 23.11.
Rebirth in hell or animal world ↑D 10.2.33.2, SD 40.13; ↑Lohicca S (D 12.10 etc) + SD 34.8 (3); ↑M 57.3 + SD 23.11 (5.1.3).
Hell or animal: karma of holding ~ and teaching ~ ↑↑↑↑ ↑SD 10.16 (1.8.4.5).
Karma (wrong views) ↑kamma: wrong views.
Karma ↑Mahā Kamma Vibhāṅga S (M 136.9-16) SD 4.16.
Karma rejected ↑aripuṇṇa, vāda.
How we know the fate of those with wrong views ↑Kevadha S (D 11.63) SD 1.7.
→micchā, diṭṭhi 4.
Purāṇa Kassapa ↑Sāmaṇḍa,phala S (D 2.16) SD 8.10 ↑Karota S (S 24.6) SD 23.10.
Sexuality ↑Alagaddūpama S (M 22.2) SD 3.13.
Famous teachers can have ↑↑(Ahitāya Thera S (A 5.88) SD 40a.16 & SD 1.3 (2.1).
micchā, diṭṭhi 6 – wrong views →samma, diṭṭhi.
Def as:
1. There is nothing given ... 6. None who, living rightly and practising rightly, realize the here and hereafter, proclaim them.
2. There is no karmic fruit ...
3. There is no here or hereafter
4. There is no mother, no father.
5. There are no spontaneously born beings.

↑N’atthi S (S 24.5) SD 65.1.
No fruit of action ↑Karota S (S 24.6) SD 23.10.
No next world ↑Brahma, jāla S (D 1) SD 25.1-VII.
No recluse or brahmin ... proclaim them ↑Pāyāsi S (D 23.2/2:316) SD 39.4 (brief).
No spontaneously born beings opapātika (wrong view), ↑Mahāli S (D 6,***/1:27, 156) SD 53.4.
micchā, diṭṭhi 10 – the 10-ground wrong view ↑SD 55.9 (2.2.2.2(85)).
micchatta 8 – the wrongnesses ↑SD 55.9 (2.2.2.2 (75).
middle aged monk ↑thera.
middle period ↓periods.
middle way ↑mabhaja paṭipada.
milk and water – (figure for the fellowship of saintly early monastics) ↑Dhamma, cetiya S (M 89.11) SD 64.10 ↑(Anuruddha) Upakkilesa S (M 128,11) SD 5.18.
mind ↑citta. →citta mano viññāna →home.
Not located anywhere ↑SD 26.2 (3.1.3.6) n ↑SD 56.20 (2.2.2.4).
not the ↑brain. →hadaya, vatthu.
Radiant mind ↑pabbhassara, citta.
~ as a sense ↑SD 56.22 (5.1.2.2) ↑SD 3.7 (1.2.1.2)
↑SD 7.2 (1.2.1.3) ↑SD 15.1 (8.5.1) ↑SD 17.6 (3.1.3.5) ↑SD 42.6 (2.2.4.1) ↑SD 55.14 (1.2.1.3) ↑SD 56.22 (5.2.6).

mind-based meditation ↑cittanupassanā.
mind-consciousness ↑ mano, viññāna.
mind-door process ↑citta, vīthi.
mindful eating ↑SD 56.2 (1.2).
mindfulness and full awareness ↑sati sampaññā.
mindfulness regarding the body ↑kāya, gata, sati.
mind-made –
everything ~? ↑SD 40a.1 (15).
reflecting ~ during meditation ↑Aṭṭhaka, nāgara S (M 52.4,3 etc) SD 41.2.
mind-made body ↑ mano, maya kaya.
mind-moment ~ sainthood (faith-follower, truth-follower, etc) being only a ~? ↑ariya: not momentary.

mind-reading ↑ceto, pariya, ṇaṇa. Cf thought-reading ↑ādesana, pāthihāriya.
   Unable to read others’ mind, read your own ↑Parīhāna S (A 10.55,5) SD 43.5.
mine ↑I, me, mine
ministering to the sick ↑sick: ministering to the ~.
ministry – the Buddha’s public ~ → periods 2.
miracles *** ↑SD 1.7 (3) ↑SD 27.5a.
   On the Buddha’s attitude towards miracles ↑pāthihāriya.
mirror – (P ↑ādāsa)
   parable ↑Amba, laṭṭhikā Rāhul’ovāda S (M 61,8) SD 3.10.
mirrored surta – surta structured on a ↑mirror pattern.
mirror pattern – teaching method where a surta or teaching comprises 2 complementary aspects, usu the first negative followed by the second positive, a chiastic pattern ↑Papāta S (S 56.42) + SD 53.15 (1.1.2) ↑Parīhāsa S (S 56.43) SD 53.16.
   →chiasmus.
   Functional and structural ~s ↑SD 54.3 (2.2.1.2).
   Puns (Skt śleṣa) ↑SD 54.2 (3.2.2.3).
   Reviling the Buddha ↑Alagaddūpana S (M 22,37-39) SD 3.13.
missing section(s) in suttas. ↑Kara,ja, kāya Brah-ma, vihāra S (A 10.208), where passage on ↑akusala kamma, patha seems to be missing ↑SD 2.10 (4) ↑SD 3.9 (7.3.2).
missiology ↑Udumbarikā Sīha, nāda S (D 25,23) SD 1.4 (2) ↑Mahā, parinibbāna S (D 16) @ SD 9 App 1 (1) ↑Wanderers of today, SD 24.6b (3)
   ↑The great commis-ion, SD 11.2 (6).
mission ↑missiology.
moderate eating – ↑bhojane mattaññutā.
modes of progress 4 ↑paṭipadā 4.
mogha, purisa – hollow man ↑Udumbarikā Sīha, nāda S (D 25,24.2) SD 1.4 ↑Alagaddūpana S (M 22,6) SD 3.13.
moha – delusion ↑akusala mūla 3.
molestation
   child molestation by Catholic clergy ↑SD 17.3 (2.3).
moment – sainthood is not just moment →khana.
   →bodhi” No sudden awakening. ↑(Hatthi, gām-ika) Ugga S (A 8.22,10) + SD 45.15 (3.2.2) ↑SD 56.11 (3.2.1).
   the moment to pull a cow’s udder teat →gad-dhana, matta
momentary – sainthood (faith-follower, truthfollower, etc) being only ~? ↑ariya: not momentary. *** ↑SD 56.11.
monastery ↑ārāma.
monastic landlordism ↑SD 44.18 (2.3) →religious business.
money
   Abuse of wealth ↑Wealth
   Ancient India ↑Money and monastics, SD 4.19 (1).
   Gold and silver ↑Money and monastics, SD 4.21-23.
   Monastics & ~ ↑Money and monastics, SD 4.19-23.
   Rules ↑Vinaya (below)
   Vinaya rules regarding ~ ↑Money and monastics, SD 4.21-23.
moneyya – sagehood ↑SD 59.10 (3.4.2).
monk ↑bhikkhu →thera. probationary ~
↑bhikkhu parivāsā.
   “A monk”: refers to a meditator ↑Satipaṭṭhā-na Ss, SD 13.1 (3.1.1).
   “A monk”: refers to the morally virtuous ↑SD 47.4 (1.1.2).
   (Voc) refers to any listener ↑SD 46.18 (2.13.2)
monkey – ***
   Pārileyyaka forest ↑SD 6.1 (3).
→ animals in the Buddha’s life.
monkey mind — the restless mind ↑Assutava S 1 (S 12.61,8) SD 20.2 ↑SD 19.15 (2) the monkey.
mankhood ↑bhikkhu, bhāva.
monkness ↑bhikkhu, bhāva.
monks 5 ↑pañca, vaggiya.
moral courage ↑vesārañja.
moral fear ottappa ↑hiri, ottappa
moral shame hiri ↑hiri, ottappa
moral virtue, accomplishment in ↑śīla sammadā
more to be done – → something more to do.
mortification 4 kinds of person in terms of torture
or mortification (painful practices) ↑tapaniya puggala
motives 4 ↑ṭhāna 4.
mridanga (A) – mūlīṅga, a drum ↑Sigālovāda S (D 2.92) SD 8.10 ↑Āṇi S (S 20.7,2) SD 11.13.
mūla 3 – the 3 roots ↑SD 35.6 (4.1.1.3). →mūla 6. Unwholesome roots ↑ akusala mūla. Wholesome roots ↑ kusala mūla.
mūla 6 – the 6 roots = 3 wholesome roots (↑ kusala, mūla) + 3 unwholesome roots (↑ akusala, mūla) ↑ (Kamma) Nidāna S (A 3.33) @ SD 4.14 (1).
multiple vocative – ↑SD 13.1 (3.1.1.4).
muni – (silent) sage ↑Muni S (Sn 1.12) SD 49.20 ↑SD 44.1 (1.4.1) ↑SD 40a.1 (1.3.1).
muni santa – sage at peace ↑Dhātu Vibhaṅga S (M 140,30-32) SD 4.17.
murderer – (P) vadhaka (parable) ↑SD 48.14 (1.3; 8) ↑SD 51.10 (1.2.2.3).
musā,vāda – false speech ***
muta – as in diṭṭha suta muta etc ↑SD 53.5 passim.
    The known or felt? ↑ SD 53.5 (4.2).
    The thought ↑ SD 53.5 (5.3).
“My body may be sick but my mind will not be sick” ↑ Nakula, pitā S (S 22.1) SD 5.1 (1.5).
myrobalan – a medicinal fruit ↑ haritakī.
myth ↑ mythology → legend.
mythology, Buddhist ↑ SD 2.19 (1) ↑ SD 51.11 (3.1.1) ↑ SD 57.10 (5.4.1.1) ↑ SD 60.1c (1.16.1).
    Buddha ↑ Buddha as myth SD 36.2.
    Hell ~ development ↑ SD 2.23 (2.3).
    Māra myth ↑ SD 61.8.
    Yāma myth ↑ SD 2.23 (1.2).
nāga (1) – a snake, dragon, serpent-spirit. ↑SD 27.5a (6.2.0) n.
   elephant → nāga (2).
   Mucalinda ↑SD 27.5a (6.2.1.1) ↑SD 63.1.

nāga (2) – an elephant, usu a bull elephant.
   ↑ ***

nāga (3) – the best or foremost of a kind; a mighty being; an arhat. ↑ ***

nāga (4) – the ironwood tree, the rose chestnut.
   ↑ ***.

nagara – city. For list of ~ suttas ↑SD 52.13 (1.2.0)..
   imagery ↑SD 52.13 (1.2) list & explanations.
   nirvana as ~ ↑SD 52.13 (1.3.6).
   parable ↑SD ***.

name – (psych) mind, mentality ↑nāma.

names – ↑SD 5.9 (2.2) ***
(The) named is not the (thing) named ↑ineffability of true reality.

naming parenthesis — kammaṇasadhammaṁ ...
   nigamo etc ↑Satipaṭṭhāna S (M 10,1 n) SD 13.3.

namin | yato tvaṁ na tena | tato tvaṁ na tattha | yato tvaṁ na tattha | tato tvaṁ n’ev’idha na huram na ubhayam antarena – ”
   you are not by that, | when you are not by that, | then you will not be therein; | when
   you are not therein, | then you will be neither here nor beyond, nor in between the two.”

One [the Lord], the arhat [worthy one], the fully self-awakened one.”

↑ Cūḷa Hatthi,padopama S (M 27,8) SD 40.5 (Jānussoṇi)
↑(Deva) Saṅgārava S (M 100,2) + SD 10.9 (1.2). ↑Dhanañjāni S (S 7.1) SD 45.5 (brahmaṇee Dhanañjāni).

Refuge-going ↑SD 43.4 (5.6.1)
   Buddha’s 9 virtues → navaraha, guna.

nāna (1) – (Skt jñāna) knowledge ***

nāna (2) – knowledge; full understanding of the 4 noble truths (↑ariya, sacca): knowledge of the truths (sacca, nāṇa), of their functions (kicca, nāṇa), and of their fulfilling (kata, nāṇa);
   known as “knowledge and vision” ↑nāṇa, dasana.
   → sacca → dvādas’ākāra (2).

nāna (3) – (time) the 3 knowledges of the past (atīt’āṁsa ~), the future (anāgat’āṁsa ~), and the present (pacchapan’āṁsa ~). D 3:273.

nāna (3) (2) – (exeg) ***
   1. sacca, nāṇa, knowledge or theory;
   2. kicca, nāṇa, the task to be done;
   3. kata, nāṇa. the completed task.

nāna (4) – knowledges of the Buddha
   (dasa,bala, nāṇa) ↑SD 51.19 (1.2).

nāṇa, dassana – knowledge and vision; full understanding of the 4 noble truths ↑nāṇa (2).

nāṇa, Upakkilesa S (M 128,15) SD 5.18.

nāṇā, tīthiyyā paribbajaka – lit “other-fording wanderers”; fully: “the wanderers of other sects,” “heterodox wanderers,” or simply “sectarian wanderer,” ie a non-Buddhist wanderer.
   ↑ ***

nāparaṁ itthattāya – (P) “there is no more of this state of being” ↑ SD ***.

nara, sīha – “lion of a man” ↑SD 49.2 (0.1.1.1)

narcissism – ↑SD 19.2a (4) ↑SD 38.4 (3.3.3).

nāta, pariññā – “...” ↑pariññā 3.

na | yato tvaṁ na tena | tato tvaṁ na tattha | yato tvaṁ na tattha | tato tvaṁ n’ev’idha na huram na ubhayam antarena – ”
   you are not by that, | when you are not by that, | then you will not be therein; | when you are not therein, | then you will be neither here nor beyond, nor in between the two.”
Teaching to Māluṅkya,putta ↑(Arahatta)
Māluṅkya,putta S (S 35.95) SD 35.95; to Bāhiya ↑(Arahatta) Bāhiya S (U 1.10) SD 33.7.

On “neither here nor in between the two,” n’ev’idha na hūram na ubhayam antarena implying an intermediate state
(↑antarā,bhāva) ↑Kutūhala Sāla S (S 44.9.15) + SD 23.15 (1.2). →Is rebirth immediate? SD 2.17. ***
nati – (mental) inclination, habit ↑Dvedha Vi-takka S (M 19,6) SD 61.1 ↑(Nati) Cetanā S (S 12.40) SD 7.6c.

ñāti,bāli – offerings to (living) relatives ↑bāli 5.

ñatti—a resolution (in a sangha-act) ↑SD 45.16 (3.2.3).

ñatti,catuttha,kamma – (P) the act with the resolution as the 4th ↑SD 45.16 (3.2).

na tumhākāṁ – “not yours,” ie, the 5 aggregates (↑khandha 5) cannot be owned, or have no self (no abiding essence) (↑anattā)
↑Alagaddūpama S (M 22,40) SD 3.13.

natural adaptation – →brahminal terms. ↑SD 1.8 (1.5+1.6) ↑SD 39.3 (3.3.4).

natural morality ↑pakati,sīla

navaka bhikkhu – novice monk, one ordained for less than 5 monastic years ↑vassa who has to undergo tutelage ↑nissaya. ↑Dhamma,dāyāda S (M 3,6.4) SD 2.18.

→bhikkhu. →thera.

nava lok’uttara dhamma – the 9 supermundane states: the 4 paths ↑magga + the 4 frui-
tions [↑phala of streamwinnings etc ↑ariya puggala] + nirvana ↑nibbāna. ↑SD 15.9 (2.0)
↑SD 54.2b (1.2.0.3).

nav’aṅga satthu,sāsana – →aṅga 9:

navārāha,gunā – “the 9 worthy virtues” (of the Buddha) ↑buddha,gunā

na viggāhika,kathā – non-confrontational speech ↑Pacalā S (A 7.58,10.5) SD 4.11.

ñāya – “the right way,” ie the noble eightfold path: ↑ñāya dhamma kusala.

ñāya dhamma kusala – alt tr “the right way of the wholesome Dharma”

↑Mahā,parinibbāna S (D 16,5,27*) SD 9

↑Sandaka S (M 76 passim) SD 35.7

↑Esukārī S (M 96) SD 37.9

↑Paṭipadā S 2 (S 45.24) SD 78.3

↑Dvi Patipatti S (A 2.1.4,9) SD 78.4.

Ariye ñāye dhamme kusale, “the noble right way and wholesome truth” or “the right way and wholesome truth of the aryas” ↑Māgan-diya S (M 75,5.2) SD 31.5.

Subha refers to the brahminal dharma as truth and duties ↑(Brahma,vihāra) Subha S (M 99,4) SD 38.6, but the orig phrase would prob be simply ñāya,dhamma, because kusala in the sense of “wholesome” is specifically Buddhist.

NDE = ↑near-death experience.
near-death experience (NDE) ↑Is rebirth immediate? SD 2.17 (2).
necessary and sufficient -- ↑SD 5.16 (6) ↑SD 59.17 (2.3.1).

neither-perception-nor-non-perception ↑n’eva,-saññā,nañāya-dhatana.
neither the same nor the same—na ca so na ca añño ↑SD 17.8a (13.3.1).

nekkhamma (1) – renunciation (historical). ***

→pabbajjā

nekkhamma (2) – renunciation (of Siddhattha).

↑SD 1.11 (2.1).

nekkhamma (3) – renunciation (as spiritual practice and attainment)

Meditation as ~ ↑Hāliddakāni S 1 (S 22.3:3:9-12) SD 10.12. ↑Bhāvanā, SD 15.1 (14.7) ↑Sexuality, SD 31.7 (1.6.2).

Purpose of ~ Danta,bhūmi S (M 125) SD 46.3 ↑SD 46.15 (2.7.1.4) ↑SD 66.13 (1).

Renunciation pericope ↑(Ānanda) Subha S (D 10,1.7) n, SD 40a.13; explanation ↑SD 40a.1 (8.1.2).

nekkhamma (4) – renunciation (as a ritual act), conventional monasticism.

Renunciant as a thief ↑cora.

nekkhamma,vitakka – thought of renunciation ↑kusala,vitakka

nepakka – discretion, prudence, discrimination ↑Sekha S (M 53,16) SD 21.14 ↑Āpaṇa S (S 48.50,4.2) SD 10.4 ↑SD 53.13 (2.3.6).

nervousness before a crowd – ↑parisa,sārajja bhaya.

nesajjika – not sleeping in a bed (an ascetic practice ↑dhut’aṅga) ↑Bakkula S (M 124,36)

+ SD 3.15 (2.0).
nibbāna — kinds of nirvana: kilesa, nibbāna & khandha, nibbāna ↑ SD 45.18 (2.5.2.4).
\[\text{Greed, hate and delusion (↑akusala, mūla 3)}\]
are eradicated upon attaining nirvana ↑ Asaṅkhata S (S 43.12) SD 116.2.
As meditation-object ↑ SD **.
As nirodha ↑ SD 24.20 (1.1.3).
Non-conditioned (unconditioned) ↑ SD 50.1 (3.3.2).

Pericope ↑ Nibbāna Paṭisamīyutta S 1 (U 8.1) SD 50.1.
Terms related to nirvana ↑ SD 1.1 (4.2.2.2 f)
↑ saṅkhārā (1.10).

nibbāna 2 (1) — kinds of nirvana: kilesa, nibbāna & khandha, nibbāna ↑ SD 45.18 (2.5.2.4).
\[\text{As "blowing out" and as "cool" ↑ SD 50.13 (1.3.1.2).}\]
nibbāna, dhātu 2 — nirvana-elements (1) with substrates remaining (sa, upādi, sesa nibbāna, -dhatur)v & without substrates remaining (an-upādi, sesa nibbāna, dhatur) ↑ SD 45.18 (2.5).
nibbāna, dhātu 2 — nirvana-elements ↑ SD 45.18 (2.5.2.2).

nibbāna, dhātu 2 — nirvana-elements (1) with substrates remaining (sa, upādi, sesa nibbāna, -dhatur)v & without substrates remaining (an-upādi, sesa nibbāna, dhatur) ↑ SD 45.18 (2.5).
nibbāna, dhātu 2 — nirvana-elements ↑ SD 45.18 (2.5.2.2).

nibbāna, dhātu 2 — nirvana-elements (1) with substrates remaining (sa, upādi, sesa nibbāna, -dhatur)v & without substrates remaining (an-upādi, sesa nibbāna, dhatur) ↑ SD 45.18 (2.5).
nibbāna, dhātu 2 — nirvana-elements (1) with substrates remaining (sa, upādi, sesa nibbāna, -dhatur)v & without substrates remaining (an-upādi, sesa nibbāna, dhatur) ↑ SD 45.18 (2.5).
nibbāna, dhātu 2 — nirvana-elements (1) with substrates remaining (sa, upādi, sesa nibbāna, -dhatur)v & without substrates remaining (an-upādi, sesa nibbāna, dhatur) ↑ SD 45.18 (2.5).
nibbāna, dhātu 2 — nirvana-elements (1) with substrates remaining (sa, upādi, sesa nibbāna, -dhatur)v & without substrates remaining (an-upādi, sesa nibbāna, dhatur) ↑ SD 45.18 (2.5).
nibbāna, dhātu 2 — nirvana-elements (1) with substrates remaining (sa, upādi, sesa nibbāna, -dhatur)v & without substrates remaining (an-upādi, sesa nibbāna, dhatur) ↑ SD 45.18 (2.5).
nibbāna, dhātu 2 — nirvana-elements (1) with substrates remaining (sa, upādi, sesa nibbāna, -dhatur)v & without substrates remaining (an-upādi, sesa nibbāna, dhatur) ↑ SD 45.18 (2.5).
nibbāna, dhātu 2 — nirvana-elements (1) with substrates remaining (sa, upādi, sesa nibbāna, -dhatur)v & without substrates remaining (an-upādi, sesa nibbāna, dhatur) ↑ SD 45.18 (2.5).
nibbāna, dhātu 2 — nirvana-elements (1) with substrates remaining (sa, upādi, sesa nibbāna, -dhatur)v & without substrates remaining (an-upādi, sesa nibbāna, dhatur) ↑ SD 45.18 (2.5).

nibbadha, paññā — penetrating wisdom ↑ paññā 4.
nibbidā — revulsion ↑ Nibbidā, SD 20.1.
pericopes/cycles: longer ↑ SD 20.1 esp (2.2.2); shorter ↑ Alagaddūpama S (M 22,29) SD 3.13.
nibbuta — (P) cooled, extinguished (the fires of greed, hate, delusion) ↑ SD 50.13 (1.3.1.2).
nicca, vīvaṭā — “always open” *(of the space void, agha) ↑ Acchariya, abhutha (M 123,7.3) SD 52.2 ↑ Andha, kāra S (S 56.46.1) SD 53.2 (1.2.2.2) ↑ ***
nigantha (5kt, angl nirgranthaha) a Jain ascetic.
uposatha ↑ (Tad-ahu) Uposatha S (A 3.70,3) SD 4.18.

night as day, day as night — contradictory teaching ↑ Bhaya Bherava (M 4,21) SD 44.3.
nigrodha – the banyan tree ↑***.
nījāra – exhausting, exhaustion, wearing away (also a Jain term) ↑Deva,dāha S (M 101,2.3) SD 18.4 ↑Saṅcetanika S (A 10.206) @ SD 3.9 (4.2⁺6.4).
nījahāyati – (pej) “(he) under-meditates” in the phrase ↑jhāyati pajiḥjayati nījahāyati apajjhāyati.
nīkāma,lābhī – a “collection” of early Buddhist texts, the 4 Nīkāyas being the oldest, while the 5th is (What happens when we attain dhyāna?) ↑SD 41.4 (4.2⁺6.4). Also called ↑nīkāma,lābhī akicchā,lābhī akasira,lābhī – “one who has unbolted (the door),” absolute.

nimitta – a sign or image, any mental object where attention is focused on, esp meditation sign. ↑Nimitta, SD 19.7. ↑Nimitta and anuvyañjana SD 19.14.

4 signs (old man etc) ↑pubba,nimitta 4 ↑nimitta 3 (1) ↑nimitta 5 (2).

Animitta ↑Cūḷa Suññata S (M 121) SD 11.3 (8) ↑SD 24.19 (4).

nimitta 3 (1) – The first 3 sights or visions seen by the young Siddhattha, representing the 3 D’s (kinds of universal suffering) (decay, disease and death) ↑nimitta 4.

nimitta 3 (2) – levels of mental images (nimitta), according to comys:

1. The preparatory image (parikamma nimitta) or the meditation object perceived at the start of one’s meditation.
2. The acquired image (uggaha nimitta), when this image has reached some degree of focus, albeit still unsteady and unclear.
With deeper focus, there is a clear and steady counter-image (↑patibhāga nimitta), meaning the meditator has attained access (or neighbourhood) concentration (upacāra samādhi).
3. Full concentration (↑appanā samādhi) is attained through the counter-image.

↑Nimitta, SD 19.7 (3) ↑Dhyana, SD 8.4 (7) (What happens when we attain dhyāna?).

nimitta 4 – the 4 signs or “sights”: an old man, a sick man, a dead man, a renunciant. ↑Mahā’-padāna S (D 14.2.1-2.14) + SD 49.8b (1.0.4.4 + 1.0.4.5). Also called ↑pubba,nimitta 4.

nimitta 5 (1) – The 5 mental signs ↑Vitakka Saṅṭhāna S (M 20) SD 1.6.

nimitta 5 (2) – The 5 omens, ie, divine messengers (deva,dūta) ↑pubba,nimitta 5.


nimitta,karaṇa – sign-maker ↑SD 11.3 (8.2) ↑SD 30.2 (3.2.3.4)

nipaka – clever, wise, adept ↑Khp 9,2 (SD 38.3).

nippariyāya (Abh) – “not provisional,” absolute.

nippurisa – women ↑D (14.1.43) SD 49.8 ↑A (3.38) SD 63.7.

niraggala – “one who has unbolted (the door),” one of the 7 epithets of an arhat ↑Alagaddūpama S (M 22,30+34) SD 3.13.

nirāmisa – spiritual; opp ↑āmisa.

niraya – hell, also called ↓Mahā’ Niraya; ↑Avīci (AA 2:232) →hell
hellish tortures ↑Bāla Panḍita S (M 129,10-17) SD 2.22 ↑Deva,dūta S (M 130,10-27) SD 2.23.

Mahā Niraya ↑Deva,dūta S (M 130,16-19) SD 2.23.

As mental sufferings ↑SD 57.10 (3.2.3).
Niraya,pāla (hell wardens) ↑SD *** Types of ~ ↑Deva,dūta S (M 130,16-27) SD 2.23.

nirgrantha – (angl) ↑nigantha.
nirgrantha’s observance – nigantha ↑ uposatha.
niruddha (1) – cessation: the 3rd noble truth ↑ ariya, sacca 4.

niruddha (2) – cessation of perception and feeling or nirodha, samāpatti ↑ saññā, vedayita, -nirodha.
niruddha (3) – attainment of cessation ↑ nirodha, samāpatti.
niruddha (4) – gradual cessation (anupubba, nirodha) ↑ sañkhāra 3 (3.3).
niruddha (5) – contemplation of cessation ↑ nirodhasaṅkha 3 (3.3) by the substitution with the wholesome nirvana, highest nirvana stock passages:  
1. sensual desire ↑ kama-c, chanda;  
2. ill will ↑ vyāpāda;  
3. restlessness and worry ↑ uddhacca, kukkucca;  
4. sloth and torpor ↑ thīna, middha; and  
5. doubt ↑ vicikicchā.  

↑ Nīvaraṇa SD 32.1 ↑ (Nīvaraṇa) Saṅgārava S (S 46.55) SD 3.12.  
Brief ↑ Te, vijja S (D 13, 30) SD 1.8 (preceded by parable).  
Covetousness and displeasure (↑ abhijjhā, domanassa), synecdoche for ~ ↑ ***.  
Detailed, with parables ↑ Sāmañña, phala S (D 2, 68-74) SD 8.10 ↑ (Nīvaraṇa) Saṅgārava S (S 46.55) SD 3.12.  
Joy without hindrances (with parables) ↑ Sāmañña, phala S (D 2, 69-76) SD 8.10 = Kevaṭṭha S (D 11, 37-44.1).  
Mantras, how we forget or remember ↑ (Nīvaraṇa) Saṅgārava S (S 46.55) SD 3.12.  
Meditating after abandoning ~ ↑ Udombarikā Sīha, nāda S (D 25, 16.3) SD 1.4. ↑ nissaṇa.  
Overcoming ~ ↑ Satipaṭṭhāna S (M 10.36) SD 13.3. ↑ Anīvaraṇa S (S 46.38b) SD 3.2(5.3).  
Parables ↑ SD 3.12a.

nīvāsana – inner garment, undergarment ↑ M 62, 2 n, SD 3.11.  
Verb ↑ nīvāsetvā, nīvāsetvā – lit “having worn the ↑ nīvāsana,” ie, “having dressed.” ↑ M 62, 2 n, SD 3.11 ↑ M 73, 2 n, SD 53.3 (brief).
nīyāma 5 – pañca, nīyāma, the 5 natural orders ↑ SD 5.6 (2).
nīyata puggala (1) – (Abh) person with a fixed destiny: one who has committed a “(heinous) deed with immediate result” (↑ ānantariya kamma).
nīyata puggala (2) – (Abh) one who follows “wrong views with fixed destiny” ↑ nīyata micchā, diṭṭhi.

nīt’attha “whose meaning has been drawn out.”  
Often as neyy’attha nīt’attha ↑ desana 2 (1).  
→ neyy’attha

nīvaraṇa S – (pañca, nīvaraṇa) the (mental) hindrances:  
1. sensual desire ↑ kama-c, chanda;  
2. ill will ↑ vyāpāda;  
3. restlessness and worry ↑ uddhacca, kukkucca;  
4. sloth and torpor ↑ thīna, middha; and  
5. doubt ↑ vicikicchā.

↑ Nīvaraṇa SD 32.1 ↑ (Nīvaraṇa) Saṅgārava S (S 46.55) SD 3.12.  
Brief ↑ Te, vijja S (D 13, 30) SD 1.8 (preceded by parable).

Covetousness and displeasure (↑ abhijjhā, domanassa), synecdoche for ~ ↑ ***.  
Detailed, with parables ↑ Sāmañña, phala S (D 2, 68-74) SD 8.10 ↑ (Nīvaraṇa) Saṅgārava S (S 46.55) SD 3.12.  
Joy without hindrances (with parables) ↑ Sāmañña, phala S (D 2, 69-76) SD 8.10 = Kevaṭṭha S (D 11, 37-44.1).  
Mantras, how we forget or remember ↑ (Nīvaraṇa) Saṅgārava S (S 46.55) SD 3.12.  
Meditating after abandoning ~ ↑ Udombarikā Sīha, nāda S (D 25, 16.3) SD 1.4. ↑ nissaṇa.  
Overcoming ~ ↑ Satipaṭṭhāna S (M 10.36) SD 13.3. ↑ Anīvaraṇa S (S 46.38b) SD 3.2(5.3).  
Parables ↑ SD 3.12a.

nīvāsana – inner garment, undergarment ↑ M 62, 2 n, SD 3.11.  
Verb ↑ nīvāsetvā, nīvāsetvā – lit “having worn the ↑ nīvāsana,” ie, “having dressed.” ↑ M 62, 2 n, SD 3.11 ↑ M 73, 2 n, SD 53.3 (brief).
nīyāma 5 – pañca, nīyāma, the 5 natural orders ↑ SD 5.6 (2).
nīyata puggala (1) – (Abh) person with a fixed destiny: one who has committed a “(heinous) deed with immediate result” (↑ ānantariya kamma).
nīyata puggala (2) – (Abh) one who follows “wrong views with fixed destiny” ↑ nīyata micchā, diṭṭhi.
niyata puggala (3) – (3) one assured of the path, (↑magga 4), ie, as a streamwinner (↑sotāpan-na).

Stock: “With the destruction of the 3 fetters (self-identity view, spiritual doubt, attachment to rituals and vows) (↑orambhāgiya saṁyojana), he is a streamwinner, no longer bound for the lower world, sure of going over to self-awakening” (for refs ↓avinipāta,dhammo niyato sambodhiparāyaṇo).

niyati, vāda—determinism ↑Titth’āyatana S (A 3.61,4) SD 6.8. no causality ↑ahetu, paccaya.

noble ↑ariya: ~ individual ↑ariya puggala; ~ eightfold path ↑ariya aṭṭhaṅgika magga.

noble eightfold path ↑ariya aṭṭhaṅgika magga.

noble observance(s) - ariyaposatha ↑uposatha.

noise ↑jhāna.

non-attention – ↑asati, amanasikāra.

non-conditioned ↑nibbāna.

non-confrontational speech – ↑na viggāhi,-kathā.

non-decline ↑aparihanīya.

non-identification ↑atam, mayatā.

non-returner ↑anāgāmī

non-returning ↑anāgāmī

non-self ↑anattā.

non-technicality of the early Buddhist texts – ↑SD 51.8 (3.2.1.1).

The 2 periods ↑SD 40a.1 (1.3).


normalcy as “state of arrested development” ↑SD 1.1 (6.1.2).

nothing is worth clinging to – ↑sabbe dhammā nālaṁ abhinivesāyā.

nothingness, base of – ↑ākiñcaññ’āyatana.

not-I – (better) non-self ↑anattā.

not-I not-me not-mine – “non-self is not mine, I am not that, that is not my self” ↑Anatta Lakkhaṇa S (S 22.50,17-21) + SD 1.2 (2.3).

not owning the pain ↑Amba, laṭṭhika Rāhul’-ovāda S (M 61,17) SD 3.10 ↑SD 26.9 (4.1.2).

→anattā

not-self ↑anattā.

not to do evil, to do good, ti purify the mind -- Dh 183 ↑SD ***.

not yours – ↑na tumhākarī.

numbers
O

OBE = ↑out-of-body experience.
observance = ↑uposatha.
Obsession = ↑pariyutthānā.
obstruction = ↑antarāyika dhamma.
Occam’s razor or Ockham's razor (Lat lex parsimoniae) is the law of parsimony, economy or succinctness; a methodological principle that follows the simplest way of constructing a theory.

On how we define words or give them meaning, ↑Saññā, SD 17.4 (2.3).

Ocean parable – 8 qualities of the Buddha,dharma
↑Paharada S (A 8.19,14) SD 45.18 ↑(Samudda) Uposatha S 1 (A 8.20/4:204-208), SD 59.2a ↑(Samudda) Uposatha S 2 (U 5.5/53.6-56.31), SD 59.2b ↑Pātimokkha Ṭhapana Khan (S 25.1-2) SD 2.14.

Oil-lamp = ↑Dhātu Vibhaṅga S (M 140,23-4), SD 4.17.

Oka (1) = “water,” or contraction of udaka ↑SD 50.8 (2.5.1).
Oka (2) = “home” (of consciousness) ↑SD 6.15 (4.4) ↑SD 17.8a (1.2) ↑SD 23.14 (2.1).
Oka – opening ↑sambadh’okāsa.
Oka,loka — the world as location ↑loka 3 (2).

Okkanti (1) = (fem) “descent” into the womb, conception (rebirth)
↓↑Mahā Satipaṭṭhāna S (D 22.18(1)) SD 13.2 = ↓↑Samma Diṭṭhi S (M 9.26), SD 11.14 = ↓↑(Paṭicca,samuppāda) Vibhaṅga S (S 12.2,4), SD 5.15.
↓↑Tīṭṭh’āyatana S (A 3.61,9.2) SD 6.8.
Oikkanti (2) or okkanta (adj) – “descent” (into a boat on the waterside) an allusion to the attaining of streamwinning, eg, Οkkanta Vagga (S 25) ↓STI

↓(Anicca) Cakkhu S (S 25.1) SD 16.7;
↓(Anicca) Saññā S (S 25.6) SD 17.4(10);
↓(Anicca) Khandha S (S 25.10) SD 42.17.
okka – ↑paṭipugglika dakkhiṇa 14.

↑paṭipugglika dakkhiṇa 14.

olārika – gross, in the stock: *** ↑***

omniscience ↑saβbaññātuṭā

oncetime-returner ↑sakadāgāmi

oncetime-returning ↑sakadāgāmi

one ↑eka

one and only way (1) – the way to awakening (↑bodhi). viz, the noble eightfold way (Dh 273 f) ↑SD 3.1 (3.4) ↑SD 13.1 (3.2).

one and only way (2) – early Buddhism as the ~ to awakening (↑bodhi) ↑Cūḷa Sīhā,nāḍa S (M 11), SD 49.2 (3.10).

one-going ↑ekāyana.

“one of two fruits” is to be expected: either final knowledge here and now, or, if there is any residue [↑upādi] of clinging left, non-returning,” dvinnam phalānam aṇñataram phalam paṭikaṅkham diṭṭhe ca dhamme aṇñā sati vā upādise anāgāmitā tī:

↑↑Mahā Satipaṭṭhāna S (D 22.22) SD 13.2;
↑↑Sattipaṭṭhāna S (M 10,46) SD 13.3;
↑↑Kiṭagiri S (M 70,27) SD 11.1;
↑↑Iddhi,pāda S 1 (A 5.67) SD 106.15;
↑↑(Duka) Paṭisallāna S (It 2.2.8) SD 41.4;
↑↑Dv-ayatānupassanā S (Sn 2.12/pp140,13+148,15) SD 104.2.

one-pointedness of mind ↑eka’aggatā.

one thing do I teach – ↑only one thing do I teach.

one true refuge – the Buddha Dharma ↑Gārava S (S 6.2) SD 12.3 ↑SD 3.1.

“only one thing do I teach,” viz, suffering and its ending ↑↑Anurādha S (22.86,21.2) SD 21.13 ↑↑SD 40a.1 (11.1.1).

only way - ↑ekāyana. ↑one and only way.
opapātika (1) – a spontaneously born (being), ie, one reborn (naturally), esp a deva ↑Mahā Cat-tārisaka S (M 117,5 n) SD 6.10.
open awareness = open focus ↑SD 15.1 (6.2).
opapātika (2) – a non-returner ↑anāgāmi rebirth. ↑↑SD 40a.1 (5.1.2.3(5)).
oral tradition

Variant versions of same texts ↑SD 53.7 (2.4.4.2).
oram, bhāgiya saṁyojana – the lower fetters, ie the first 5 of the 10 fetters (↑saṁyojana):
1. self-identity view (sakkāya, diṭṭhi),
2. spiritual doubt (vicikicchā),
3. attachment to rules and rites (siła-b, bata, -parāmīsa),
4. sensual lust (kāma, rāga),
5. repulsion (paṭigha).

They bind us to the sense-world (↑kāmavacara); hence, called “internal” fetters (ajjhatta, saṁyojana) ↑SD 10.16 (1.6.7) ↑Ajjhatta Bahiddhā Saññojana Sutta (A 2.4.5) SD 80.5.

On the higher fetters →uddham, bhāgiya saṁyojana.

orientation – facing the east ↑SD 38.5 (2.1.3.2(2)) ↑SD 53.4 (3.3.3.3).

ordination ↑pabbajjā.

ottappa — moral fear ↑SD *** → hiri. Cf fear ↑sā-rajja.

ottha, phata → lapita, lapanā — lip-reciting and rehearsal.

Āḷāra Kālama’s ~ ↑Ariya Pariyesanā S (M 16,15.1), SD 1.11.

Rāma’s ~ ↑Ariya Pariyesanā S (M 16,16.1), SD 1.11.

ourselves — Piya’s use of ~ to highlight personal experience ↑SD 10.9 (8.4.1).

out-of-body experience (OBE) ↑Is rebirth immediate? SD 2.17 (2.2).

→near-death experience.

outsider ↑bāhiraka

ovāda 10 — the 10 admonitions (by Dhanañjaya to her daughter Visākhā):
1. “The indoor fire is not to be carried outside”;
2. “The outdoor fire is not to be carried inside”;
3. “Give only to him who gives”;
4. “Give not to him who gives not”;
5. “Give both to him who gives and to him who gives not”;
6. “Sit happily”;
7. “Eat happily.”
8. “Sleep happily”;
9. “Tend the fire”;
10. “ Honour the household deities.”
   ↑SD 3.16 (1.4).

The 1st 3 are the domestic fires “to be attended to” (aggi pāricariyā) ↑aggi 3 (3).
P

pabbajjā – going-forth ↑SD 45.16 → nekkhamma.

history of monastic ordination ↑SD 45.16.
pabbajjā'bhisaṅkhāra – the will to go forth ↑saṅkhāra (2.2).
pabbajita – “one gone forth,” a renunciant.

On various related terms →SD 38.6 (2.1)
pabhassara,citta – the radiant mind, usu a description of a mind in ↓jhāna. ↑SD 8.3 ↑SD 54.2e (2.3.5.1).

Mettā cultivation ↑Cūḷ'accharā S (A 2.6,3-5) SD 2.13.
paccavekkhaṇa – self-review, stock-taking of one’s meditation. ***

On the reviewing of meditation practice ↑Anāpāna,sati S (M 118,21) n, SD 7.13;
↑Bhāvanā, SD 15.1 (8.6) Fine-tuning dhyana.
paccavekkhaṇa ānā – “review knowledge,” retrospective knowledge, a recollection following an attainment, a focused meditation, or examining a mental state just after dhyana (↑jhāna), or supermundane state (↑lok‘uttara) or fruition (↑phala). ↑SD 10.16 (2.1.2.6) ↑SD 50.5 (2.2.2).
paccaya – condition. *** BDict

paccaya 4 – the 4 supports:
  1. almsfood (↑pinda,pāta); 2. robes; 3. lodging; 4. health.
  ↑Sabb’āsava S (M 2,13-16) SD 30.3;
  ↑Santuṭṭhi S (A 4.27) SD 104.8.
paccaya 12 – the 12 links ↑paticcacsaṅkhāra saṅkhāra def of each link ↑SD 5.16 (1.4) ↑(Paṭicca,saṅkhāra upāpāda) Vibhaṅga S (S 12.2) SD 5.15.
paccayatā – conditionality = ↑paticcacca saṅkhāropāpāda. →paccaya.
paccika buddha – (Skt pratyeka,buddha) individual buddha ↑SD 22.5 (2.1) ↑SD 34.8 (2.3)
  ↑SD 36.2 (2.2.2) ↑Dakkhīna Vibhaṅga S (M 142,5(2)) n, SD 1.9.
paccika, sacca – private truth ↑SD 40a.8 (5.2)
  ↑SD 48.1 (6.1.2.5-6.1.2.10) ↑SD 50.7 (1.4.2.4). →diṭṭhi,sacca.
pāda,paricārikā – (lowly) servant; (Comy) wife →paricārikā; ↑SD 54.8 (1.4.3); paid companion ↑SD 3.8 (4.1).
paricārikā – servant, attendant →pāda,paricārikā; ↑SD 54.8 (1.4.3).
padakkhiṇa – walking sunwise or rightwise ↑Anātha,piṇḍık’ovāda S (M 143,18) n, SD 23.9.
padhāna 2 – 2 kinds of striving. ***
padhāna 4 – kinds of efforts or exertion, usu known as “right exertion or striving” (saṁma-p, padhāna) on their own (↑padhāna & viriya).
As a limb (ānīga) of the noble eightfold path (↑magga) they are called “right effort” ↑saṁmā-vāyāma:
  1. the effort to avoid (unwholesome states) (saṁvara, padhāna);
  2. the effort to abandon (unwholesome states) (pāhāna, padhāna);
  3. the effort to cultivate (wholesome states) (bhavānā, padhāna); and
  4. the effort to maintain (wholesome states) (anurakkha, padhāna);
  ↓Sets 7. ↑saṁma-p, padhāna.
padhāna & viriya – ↑SD 51.2 (2.1.2)

While viriya (and also ↑vāyāma) esp when applied to worldlings, is more deliberate “effort,” while padhāna, esp when applied to saints, is more spontaneous “energy.” In any worldly context, these terms are best rendered as “effort.” ↑SD 10.1 (4) ↑SD 10.2 (1.3).
padhānābhisaṅkhāra – (rare comy term) “volitional striving” or “force(s) of exertion” ↑padhāna, saṅkhāra (determined striving).
padhāna, saṅkhāra – (P) forces of exertion, or determined striving; (rare comy) padhānābhisaṅkhāra volitional striving; in 4 bases (paths) of success →iddhi,pāda →saṅkhāra (1.3)
↑Catu Iddhi,pāda (S 51) SD 10.3:
  (1) chanda, saṁādhi, padhāna, saṅkhāra, “the (volitional) formation of effort and concentration through zeal”;
  (2) viriya“ , “formation of effort and concentration through effort”;
  (3) citta“, “formation of effort and concentration through mind”;
  (4) vīmaṁsā~ “formation of effort and concentration through investigation” ↑SD 10.3 (1.1.1).

↑(Majjhima) Ceto, khila S (M 16,26) + SD 51.10 (**).
padhāniy’ānga →parisuddhi padhāniy’ānga 4
padhāniy’ānga 5 – the 5 limbs of striving ↑(Pañ
paduma – red lotus ↑Sukhumāla S (A 3.38) SD 65.37 = SD 49.8b (11.1.3.2) – punḍarika – up
pala.
pahatabba – to be abandoned.
   The one thing to be abandoned: the conceit “I am” ↑asmi,māna) (D 34,1.2(3)).
pahātave – (Dh 34d) infinitive of purpose or fut
   pass participle ↑SD 50.8 (2.5.1.3).
pahita – (P) resolute, from padahati ↑(Satipaṭ-
ṭhāna) Bāhiya S (S 47.15,3 n) SD 47.10.
   →pahit’atta.
pahit’attā – (P) self-resolute ↑(Sutta Nipāta)

Padhāna S (Sn 425a n) SD 51.11. →pahita.
pain 2 – kinds of pain (1. bodily, 2. mental)
   ↑dudkhā 2. →roga 2.
pain and suffering ↑SD 53.26 (2.1.2.6).
pain is natural, suffering is optional – ↑SD 48.9
   (6.2.5) ↑SD 51.14 (3.2.3).
pajjhāyati – (pej) “caught up in meditation”
   ↑jhāyati pajjhāyati nijjhāyati apajjhāyati.
pakāti cakkhu – (P) ordinary eye or physical eye,
   the 1st of the 5 eyes of the Buddha ↑cakkhu 5.
pakāti, sīla – natural morality; contrasted with
   conventional morality (sammuti, sīla) ↑SD 30.8
   (8.4.2.2) ↑SD 37.8 (2) ↑SD 40a.1 (13.2).
   paññatti sīla – (prescribed morality) ↑SD 56.1
   (4.2.1.4).
palaces 3 – (of prince Siddhattha) ↑pāsāda 3
Pali polysemy ↓polysemy.
pamāda – heedlessness.
   Layman’s ~ Dhānañjāni S (M 97.5.12-15) SD
   4.9.
pamāṇa, kata kamma – karma done in a limited
   way, or limited karma. ↑Saikha(dhama) S (S
   42.8) SD 57.9 ↑Brahma, vihāra S (A 5:299) SD
   2.10.
pāmojja – (n) joy →pāmojja formula
   9 states of great help ↑SD 6.12 (2.3).
   Joy as central quality and concept ↑joy.
   meditation ↑Vimuttāyatana S (A 5.26,2.3)
   SD 21.5 (2) ↑SD 10.15 (4.4.1+4.4.2).
pāmojja formula ↑pāmojja formula.
pañc'indriya = pañca indriya, the 5 faculties, refers to (1) the 5 physical sense-faculties ↑pañc'indriya (1); (2) the 5 spiritual faculties ↑pañc'indriya (2).

pañc'indriya (1) – the 5 physical sense-faculties, ie the eye, ear, nose, tongue, and body ↑SD 17.2a (9.5) ↑SD 29.6a (5.2.1.1). On the 6 senses ↑salâyata.

pañc'indriya (2) – the 5 spiritual faculties, ie *** ↑Āpāṇa S (S 48.50) SD 10.4. →7 sets.

pañc'upadāna-k, khandha – the 5 aggregates of clinging, viz, 1. form (rūp’upādāna-k, khandha) (↑rūpa), 2. feeling (vedan’upādāna-k, khandha) (↑vedana), 3. perception (saññā’upādāna-k, khandha) (↑saññā), 4. formations (sañkhār’upādāna-k, khandha) (↑sañkhāra), and 5. consciousness (viññāna’upādāna-k, khandha) (↑viññāna).

↑SD 17. Brief def ↑Dhamma, cakka Pavatana S (S 56.11,5(8)) SD 1.1. Elaborated in Anatta Lakkhaṇa S (S 22.59) SD 1.2.

pañḍu, kambala, sila – (Sakra’s) yellowstone throne ↑SD 54.16 (1.2.3).

pañha → kumāra, pañha → mahā, pañha.

pañha ↑ – ways of answering a question ↑pañha vyākaraṇa 4.

pañha 10 – theses or questions ↑Unanswered questions, SD ***

pañha 16 – theses or questions ↑Pañca-t, taya S (M 102,14) SD 40a.12 (14).

pañha, vyākaraṇa ↑ – (proper) ways of answering a (Dharma) question: (1) categorically (ekamśa, vyakaranīya); (2) analytically (vibhajīya, vyākaranīya); (3) a counter-question (patipuçcha, vyākaranīya); (4) to be set aside (left unanswered) thapanīya.

↑Abhaya Rāja, Kumāra S (M 58) @ SD 7.12(4): Pañha Vyākaraṇa S (A 4.42) SD 46.12.

Analytic question wrongly given categorical answer ↑Maha Kamma Vibhaṅga S (M 136,5) SD 4.16.

pañḍita – (adj) wise, (n) a wise person ↑Bāla Pañḍita S (M 129,27-49) SD 2.22.

Characteristics of ~ ↑pañḍita, lakkhaṇa 3. pañḍita, lakkhaṇa 3 – characteristics of a wise person: he does good acts of 1. mind, 2. speech and 3. body ↑Bāla Pañḍita S (M 129,27) SD 2.22. ↑dvāra 3

pañha vyākaraṇa – ways of answering questions.

paññā – wisdom.

paññā 3 – kinds of wisdom ↑SD 10.16 (8.2.4)

↑SD 4.25 (3.1) ↑SD 10.16 (14.2) ↑SD 50.26 (1.4.3).

paññā 2 – any of the 4 noble individuals who progresses by mastering the 4 noble truths ↑SD 10.16 (14.2.3).

paññā, vimutti – *** ↑ceto, vimutti paññā, vimutti ↑paññā, vimutti (1).

pañca go, rasa – the flavours (milkfoods) of the cow:
  1. ***
  2. ***
  ↑SD 46.10 (1.1.4.2).
pāpa – “bad” (n., abstract & countable; adj).
  3 great bads (decay, disease, death) ↑Abhābba Tayo, dhamma S (A 10.76) headers A, B, C = SD 2.4 ↑SD 50.9 (2.1.3).
  On the psychological and ethical difference between “bad” and “evil” ↑Beyond good and evil, SD 18.7 esp (3).
pāpa, mittā – bad friend. →pāpa, mittatā.
  ↑Abhābba Tayo, dhamma S (A 10.76,18) SD 2.4.
  ↑Bad friendship, SD 64.17.
  ↑Sigāl’ovāda S (D 31,15-20) SD 4.1.
  Opp ↑kalyāṇa, metta.
pāpa, mittatā – bad friendship.
  Definition ↑Sigāl’ovāda S (D 31,15-20) SD 4.1.
  ↑Source of wealth loss ↑Sigāl’ovāda S (D 31,7) SD 4.1.
  →pāpa, mitttātā.

pap, mitt – bad friend. →pāpa, mitttātā.

Parables – ↑ancient city ↑battle ↑beating with spears (hell) ↑bile disorder ↑blind men (speculation) ↑blind turtle (subhuman rebirth) ↑body and shell ↑borrowed goods ↑buildings 2 ↑burning coals ↑burning house (**) ↑butcher (karma) ↑butcher’s knife and block ↑caravans 2. City →ancient city ↑cleansing gold ↑cloth-cleaning ↑dart: man shot with a poisoned dart ↑debt debtor ↑debt ↑disease ↑dream ↑finger-snap (metta) ↑fire ~ ↑firesticks. Fish →turtle ↑fuelless fire ↑gamblers’ luck (subhuman and heavenly rebirths). ↑goldsmith. ↑grass torch. great ocean →mahā samudda. ↑head and cleansing paste. ↑heartwood ~. imprisoned man ↑prisoner Jeta, vana.
  Journey ↑traveller ↑land-sighting bird (questioning) ↑lotus pond (**). ↑meat, piece of ↑mirror ↑muderer ↑pile of snares (lust) (**). raft ↑kulla. ↑rice-pots (mettā) ↑the rich and the poor (karma) ↑river parables ↑salt crystal (karma) ↑seed/s ↑shawl-covered man (dhyana) ↑sheep slaughterer ↑skeleton ↑slave. snake →water-snake. snares ↑pile of snares ↑royal elephant ↑shell and chunam ↑snake’s head ↑stairway to nowhere (God-idea) ↑stone and mountain (hell; heaven) ↑sun and moon (God-idea) ↑sword stake ↑thief (karma). ↑traveller. tree ↑tree ~ (***). ↑fruit-laden tree. ↑turtle & fish. ↑vegetation. ↑water-pot. →water-snake ↑alagadda. ↑wealth (karma) ↑well and water ↑women.
  →simile. →jhāna 4. →parable.

Paraensis ↑protrepsis & paraensis.

Pārājika – (Vinaya rule entailing) defeat, ie, automatic loss of the monastic state ↑SD 52.12 (1.2.1.1) ↑SD 58.4 (2.1.1.3).
  Pārājika 1 ↑SD 31.7 (2.2.6).

Parallel universes ↑universes, other.

Parama, dhamma – the highest good, summum bonum.

Parama, pūjā – the supreme worship ↑Mahā,-parinibbāna S (D 16,5,3.2) + SD 9 (7.2).

Parama sukha – the highest happiness ↑nibbānaṁ paramaṁ sukham.

Sutta Discovery (2002-2016)
parīkkhā 8 – añña parīkkhāra, the 8 requisites of a renunciant: a small razor (khuddaka, vāsi), needle (śici), water-strainer (parissāvana), almsbowl (patta) with a shoulder-strap, the triple robe (ti,cīvara), belt (kāya, paṭibandha) ↑ Cūla Hatthi, padopama S (M 27,14) n SD 40a.5 ↑ SD 45.16 (1.2.3) n ↑ SD 49.13 (1.2.2).

parīmukha – “(directing attention) in front of (oneself)”

↑ Mahā Rāhul’ovāda S (M 62,4+25) + SD 3.11 (3) ↑ Ānāpāna, sati S (M 118,17) + SD 7.13 (2.4) ↑ Dhātu Vihārāga S (M 140,4) SD 4.17.

parinibbāna (1) – full nirvana ↑ SD 50.1 (1.2.1.7; 2.2) ↑ SD 50.13 (1.3.1.2)

parinibbāna (2) final passing away (of an arhat, incl the Buddha ↑ mahā, parinibbāna) ↑ Bakkula S (M 124,41) n, SD 3.15 ↑ SD 9 (15). → SIN: Bakkula.

parinibbāna 2 – kilesa ~ + khandha ~ ↑ SD 60.1d (2.2.5.3).

parinibbuta – past part form of ↑ parinibbāna (1).

parinīṇā 3 – kinds of full understanding:

(1) of the known (niṭṭha ~), (2) through scrutiny (tiruṇa ~), (3) that is abandonment (pahāna ~): ↑ SD 49.2 (4.3.5.5) ↑ SD 3.8 (6.2).

parinīṇāta – having full understanding ↑ ***. Opp ↑ aparinīṇāta.

pariṇīneyya – to be fully understood.

The one thing to be ~ contact accompanied by the influxes that is the basis for clinging (phasso sāsavo upādānīyo) (D 34,12.3) ↑ SD 5.16 (1.4) (6).

On clinging ↑ (Upādāna) Parivāṭṭa S (S 22.56) SD 3.7.

parinibbāna – “full nirvana” ↓ SD 50.13 (1.3.1). → nibbāna 2.

Later usage as “final nirvana” = death ↓ SD 50.13 (1.3.1) ↑ SD 5.27 (2).

parisa (1) – company, assembly (social) ↑ parisa 4 ↑ parisa 8.

parisa (2) congregation (religious) ↑ (Catukka) Dhamma, kathika S (A 4.139 = Pug 4.7) SD 46.10.

parisa 4 (1) – (rel) the 4 assemblies of disciples ↑ Mahā, parinibbāna S (D 16,3.35) SD 9

param’attha (1) – (sutta) the supreme goal, the highest good = arhathood (arahatta) or nirvana (Sn 68) ↑ ***

param’attha (2) – (Abh) ultimate (teaching or truth), in contrast to conventional teaching (sammuti desanā) (↑sammuti). → desana 2 (3) → languages 2.

param’attha sacca – (Abh) the ultimate or highest truth, in contrast to “conventional truth” (↑ sammuti sacca). ↑ sacca 2.

param, marañā … ↑ kāya, bhedāssa param, marañā.

pāramī – (P; Skt pāramitā) perfections (of a bodhisatta) ***

pāramī 10 – the 10 perfections ↑ SD 15.7 (2.4) (1) n.

parato, ghosa – another’s voice

↑ Mahā Vedalla S, M 43.13 SD 35.1;
↑ Āsā Vg, A 2.11.7;
↑ Yoniso Manasikā Sampaḍā S (S 45.55) + SD 34.12 (2).

→ Vicikicchā, SD 12.8 (2.1.2)
As part of spiritual friendship ↑ Upadāgha S (S 45.2) & SD 34.9 (2.1.3).

parenthesis – a naming parenthesis.


paribbājakā – a wanderer ↑ Jaṭila S (S 3.11,3) SD 14.11 nn; Susima S (S 12.70) SD 16.6.

Converts, joins the order ↑ Bakkula S (M 124,39-41) SD 3.15.

Noisy gatherings ↑ Udumbarikā Śīha.nāda S (D 25,2-4) SD 1.4.

Related terms → SD 38.6 (2.1).
→ samanā, brāhmaṇa, paribbājakā.

paribhoga 4 – ways in which monastics each the country’s almsfood, as (1) theft, (2) a debt, (3) an inheritance, and (4) as an owner ↑ SD 2.13 (2) (3 n).

parikkama preparatory
~ nimitta – ↑ nimitta 3 (2).

samādhi – preparatory concentration ↑ ***

parīkkhāra – “a support (for the mind),” in the sentence, “He makes a gift, thinking, ‘This is an adornment for the mind, a support for the mind” ↑ cittālāṅkāram citta, parīkkhār’attham dānam deti.
Upasādika S (D 29,12) + SD 40a.6 (2.2) Up D 51.12 (1.1.2.1).
parisa 4 (2) – (soc) the 4 assemblies of social classes ↑***
parisa 8 – the 8 assemblies ↑Mahā, parinibbāna S (D 16,3.21-23) SD 9.
parisa, sārājja bhaya – fear or nervousness before an assembly: one of 5 fears ↑bhaya 5.
(Opp → vesārajja). ↑ Saṅgha bala S (A 9.5) SD 2.21 (3.3).
parisuddhi 3 – the 3 purities: limbs of a true giver ↓dāna: limbs of a giver 3.
parisuddhi, padhāniy-anā 4 – the limbs of striving who goal is purification: of sīla ~, citta ~, ditthi ~ and vimutti ~ ↑Sāmūgiya S (A 4.194,2) SD 56.6.
pārisuddhi, sīla – the utter purity of moral virtue ↑pārisuddhi, sīla 4.
pārisuddhi, sīla 4 – the fourfold utter purity of moral virtue (the basis of monkhood) ↑SD 24.6a (2.3):
1. the moral virtue that is the restraint of the monastic code (pātimokkha, saṁvara, sīla);
2. the restraint of the senses (saṁvara, sīla);
3. the purification of livelihood (ājīva, parisuddhi, sīla); and
4. the moral virtue connected with the requisites (paccaya, saṇnissita, sīla), ie, proper use of the basic supports of almsfood, robes, shelter, and medicine and health facilities (↑paccaya 4).
parivaṭṭa – cycle, aspect (of understanding of the truths ↑sacca 4). On the 3 aspects (ti, parivaṭṭa) of the 4 truths ↑dvādāsṭākāra.
Aggregates: 7 points ↑satta, t, thāna.
pariyatti paṭipatti paṭivedha – study, practice and realization (of the Dharma) ↑saddhamma 3.
paryāya (1) – in a manner of speaking; speaking metaphorically, comparatively ↑SD 3.9 (7.5.1).
paryāya (2) – (Abh) provisional (teaching), relative as opp to “non-relative, specific,” paryāyena (adv); often as paryāya nipparyāya ↑SD 3.9 (7.5.1) ↑SD 50.25 (1.4) ↑SD 56.11 (3.1) ↑Pariyāya nipparyāya SD 68.2. ↑desana 2 (4).
Opp ↑nipparyāya.
Time ↑SD 3.9 (7.5.1).

Pariyesanā 2 – kinds of quests (the ignoble, anariya pariyesanā) and the noble (ariya pariyesanā) ↑Ariya Pariyesanā S (M 26,5-12) SD 1.11; (Catukka) Pariyesanā S (A 4:252) SD 50.9.
On its relation to samanānā and samanesati ↑SD 35.6 (2.3).
pariyutṭhāna – (of actions) obsessive ↑SD 10.16 (1.6.5.5).
park or park monastery ↑ārāma.
pāsāda – radiant faith ↑***. →saṁvega.
pāsāda
↑mansion pericope(s).
pāsāda 3 – the mansions [palaces] (of the Bodhisattva) ↑Sukhumā S (A 3.38) SD 63.7
↑Mahā’padāna S (D 14,1.43) SD 49.8
↑(Paribbājaka) Māgandiya S (M 75,10) SD 31.5.
pāsādika – inspiring faith ↑Dhātu Vibhaṅga S (M 140,4.3) SD 4.17.
Pascal’s wager – ↓SIN.
passaddhi – tranquillity ↑SD 10.16 (6.3.3)
↑kāya ↑SD 10.15 (6.3.3.4).
past, living in the – ↓sakkāya, ditthi.
past buddhas ↑buddhas 6.
past tense (Pali) ↑tenses in Pali.
pātāla – bottomless abyss, a designation ↑adhivacana for bodily pains, not ↑hell.
path ↑magga ↑patipadā. Noble eightfold path ↑ariya atthāṅgika magga.
path pericope ↑magga pericope.
path but no traveller ↑magga (1).
paṭhamo dasanā – the 1st discourse ↑Dhamma-cakkava Pavattana S (S 56.11), SD 1.1 (2.1).
paṭhamo bodhi – the 1st (period of) awakening ↑SD 55.10c (2.2).
Purpose SD 1.1 (2.2).
paṭhamma jhāna – the 1st dhyana ↑SD 8.4 (5.1)
↑SD 54.2e (2.3.5).
path pericope – stock passage for attaining of the path short of arhathood ↑(Ānanda) Saṅkhitta Dhamma S (S 35.86,49) + SD 50.15 (2.0.2).

Pāṭibhāga, nimitta – (meditation) counterpart sign ↑SD 8.4 (6.5.1) ↑SD 33.1a (3.1f) ↑SD 13.1 (3.1.4) SD 49.5b (1.0.4). →nimitta 3 (2).
Pāṭibhāna – pāṭibhāna, pāṭisambhidā, analytic skill in ready wit ↑pāṭisambhidā 4.
paṭibhāti — (idiomatic) “it occurs to (someone) to … (teach, etc)” ↑Anaṅga S (M 5.31.1 nn) SD 37.7.

paṭicaya pericope – the shorter arhathood stock passage ↑pericopes. ↑Silavanta S (S 22.122,-19) SD 47.4. Refs ↑SD 47.4 (2.2).

*pāṭiccānuppāda–pāṭicca anuppāda, dependent ending ↑Upanisā S (S 12.23) SD 6.12

↑Dependent arising SD 5.16 (18+19.3.2) ↑SD 53.15 (2.1).

paṭicca, samuppāda – dependent arising.
12 or 11 links? ↑SD 54.30 (2.3.1.2) n.

Summary ↑Unanswered questions, SD 40a.10 (8.2.5) ↑SD 53.15 (2.2). ↑saṅkhāra 3 (1).

↑Ariya Pariyesanā S (M 26.19,2) SD 1.11.

↑Dependent arising SD 5.16. →paccaya 12 (2) 12 links ↑paccaya 12.
(3) Looped ↑SD 5.16 (5.1).
(4) Dependent ending ↓*pāṭicca, anuppāda

pāṭidesanīya – confession.

For non-Vinaya cases ↑confession.

On confession, see Sāmañña, phala S (D 2.101b-103) & SD 8.10 (5).

paṭigha (1) – (sense) impingement.

paṭigha (2) – aversion.

paṭigha, saṅā – “perception(s) of sense-react-ion, sensory impact, resistance-perception, reflex-perception,” said to be absent in the form-less dhyanas ↑āruppa. Only used contextually

↑Ariya Pariyesanā S (M 26,38) SD 1.11 ↑SD 57.25 (3.1.2.2).

pāṭihāriya – psychic display, show of psychic power.

↑Kevaḍḍha S D 11.5+7) SD 1.7.

↑Moggallāna shakes up a building with his great toe (S 51.14) SD 27.9.

Monastic rules against publicly performing ~

↑(Pāṭihāriya) Mahaka S (S 4.14) SD 27.2

↑Miracles, SD 27.5a (7.2).

↑Pinḍola Bhāra, dvāja Vatthu (DhA 14.2.2a) SD 27.6a(2.5).

Arhats without ~ (S 12.70) SD 15.8

↑Miracles SD 27.5a (7.4).

pāṭihāriya 3 – forms of psychic display, “miracles”:
1. the wonder of miraculous power (iddhi,-pāṭihāriya);
2. the wonder of mind-reading (ādesanā, pāṭihāriya);
3. the wonder of instruction [the miracle of education] (anussāsani, pāṭihāriya);

↑Kevaḍḍha S (D 11.4-8) SD 1.7.

Def ↑(Pāṭihāriya) Saṅgārava S (A 3.60,7.2) SD 16.10

→pāṭihāriya

paṭikkūla – (the) repulsive.

Meditation: dealing with the ~ ↑Ti, kaṇḍaki S (A 5.144) SD 2.12.

Pātimokkha – (P) the monastic code ↑SD 46.19 (3.2.3).

Pātimokkha, saṅvarā, sīla – the moral conduct that is the restraint in keeping with the monastic code ↑SD 48.9 (2.2).

paṭipadā – path, way.

Middle way ↑majjhima paṭipadā.

Path leading to the ending of suffering (dukkha, nirodhā, gāminī paṭipadā) (4th truth)

↑ariya, sacca.

paṭipadā 3 – ways of practice, ie,
1. of indulgence (āgākhā),
2. of burning (nijjhāmā), and
3. the middle way

↑Acelaka Paṭipadā Ss 1 & 2 (A 3.151 + 152).

paṭipadā 4 – the 4 modes of spiritual progress:
1. ***

↑SD 4.11 (3).

pāṭipuggalika dakkhiṇa 14 – individual offerings (cuddasa ~) ↑Dakkhina Vibhāṅga S (M 142,5) SD 1.9.

↑Velāma S (A 9.20) SD 16.6. →dāna 11.

paṭisallāna – solitary retreat; or rahogata ~, “alone in seclusion.” ↑(Duka) Paṭisallāna S (It 45) + SD 41.4 (1) ↑Viveka,ja S (S 28.1) SD 33.3a.

• THOUGHTS ARISING DURING “~”:

Protecting the 3 doors (↑dvāra 3) ↑Atta

Rakkhita S (S 3.5) SD 38.9.

Wholesome love ↑(Pasonadi) Piya S (S 3.4) SD 38.8.

Danger of luxurious possessions ↑Appaka S (S 3.6) SD ***.

Spiritual friendship ↑Kalyāṇa, mitta Appamāda S (S 3.18) SD 34.3.

• REPORTS TO THE BUDDHA:

Māluṅkyā, putta ↑Cūla Māluṅkyā, putta S (M 63,3) SD 5.8.
Udāyi ↑Laṭukikopama S (M 66,6) SD 28.11; Certain monk ↑Raho, gatakā S (S 36.11) SD 33.5; Gain understanding of true reality ↑(Khandha) Paṭisallāna S (S 22.6) SD 48.12; Uttiya ↑Uttiya S (S 45.30) SD **; Sāriputta ↑Sakkacca S (A 7.66,2) SD *** ↑Pār 1 (V 3:7,21) SD ***; Vāṅgīsa ↑Nigrodha, kappā S (Sn 2.12) SD ***; Dabba Malla, putta ↑Culla, vāgga (V 2:74,30) SD *** ↑Saṅghādisesa 8 (V 3:158,7) SD *** Seniya Bimbisāra ↑Mahā, vāgga (V 1:101,8).

• REPORTS TO OTHERS: Layman Soṇa Kuṭikaṇṇa to Mahā Kaccāna ↑Soṇa S (U 57, 58×2); Monk Soṇa to Mahā Kaccāna ↑V 1:195,9 (SD ***).

paṭisambhidā 4 – the analytic skills or insights in:
  1. meanings, attha paṭisambhidā;
  2. teachings [truths], dhamma, paṭisambhidā;
  3. language, niruttī, paṭisambhidā; and
  4. ready wit, paṭibhāna, paṭisambhidā.

↑SD 28.4 (4) ↑SD 41.6 (2.2) ↑SD 58.1 (5.4.2.13).

paṭisambhidā-p, patta — a special quality of an arhat ↑SD 56.15 (1.2.1.5).

paṭisāṃvedeti — “to feel” (both cognitively and affectively), in a generally passive sense of experiencing fruition of karma ↑SD 17.3 (1.2.2); in meditation ↑SD 7.13 (3.1.3).

↑Saṅcetanika S (A 10.206) SD 3.9 (S).

paṭisañcikkhati – (P) to reflect ↑***.

paṭisandhi – a relinking (rebirth) ↑***.

paṭisandhi, citta – “relinking mind,” rebirth consciousness. →cuti, citta →viññāna 2: existential consciousness. ↑SD 7.10 (3.2). ↑SD 48.1 (9.2.1) ↑SD 48.2 (3.4.2).
  antarā, bhava ↑SD 38.3 (5.6.2.2).
  bhavanga ↑SD 7.10 (3.2).
  gandhabba ↑SD 38.3 (5.6.2.2).
  mind-process ↑SD 17.8b (5.1.3).

paṭiṣaṅkha — mindful reflection, esp in the 4 supports (almsfood, robes, shelter and health)

↑Sabbāsava S (M 2.14)n SD 30.3.

paṭisaṅkhāra – welcome (n) ↑SD 38.4 (5) ↑SD 46.14 (1.2.1.1).

paṭisaṅkhāra 2 -- ↑***

paṭisotā, gāmī — against the stream ↑SD 29.6a (1.5.2) ↑SD 34.5 (3.1).

paṭivedha – penetration, realization (of the truth) ↑***. →pariyatti paṭipatti ~.

patta, cīvara, bowl and robe. ↑M 62.2 n, SD 3.11. ↑M 10,8(4) n, SD 13.3.

paṭṭhāna – wishing, prayer ↑(Pañca) Iṭṭha S (A 5.43) SD 47.2 ↑SD 12.4(2)
Parable of a man on a river bank beseeching the farther bank to come over ↑Te, vijja S (D 13,24) SD 1.8.

Buddha’s criticism of selfish prayer ↑Iṭṭha S (A 5.43) SD 47.2 ↑Alabbhāniya Thāna S (A 5.48) SD 42.1.
→pūjā

patti, dāna — “giving of what is gained,” dedication of merit, wrongly as ↑“transference of merit.”

↑peta: dedication of merit.

pāvacana 2 – 2 kinds of fundamental text:
  1. ***

pavāraṇā (1) – invitation to counsel a monastic’s lapses, highlighting the end of the rains retreat ↑SD 4.18 (2.1.3).

pavāraṇā (2) – invitation (by the laity) for a monastic to ask for any of the 4 supports ↑SD 42.16 (4.3(1)) n ↑SD 46.19 (3.2.4) n.

pavatta marṣa – available eat ↑SD 4.24 (3.1.7).

pavilion – (P) ↑mandala, māla.

paviveka – solitude. ↑Dhamma, dāyāda S (M 3–4,5) SD 2.18.

PDI – ↑Power Distance Index.

peace – ↑upasama.

peaceful: “something more than that” ↑tato santataram.

pema – love

perceive – how a good worldly, a learner, an arhat ~ ↑SD 17.13 (Table 3.3.3).

perception – ↑saññā.

Perceptual process ↓saññā.

perception during dhyanā ↓saññā.

perception of light ↑āloka, saññā.

perception of sense-reaction ↑paṭigha, saññā.

perceptions 5 – 5 methods of overcoming mental distraction ↑saññā 5.

pericope(s) – stock passage(s); def ↑SD 54.8 (3.1).

↑ābhava, ↑ānupubbi, kathā ↑arahhood ~ s. arhat vinumti ~ arahhood ~ s ↑awakening
periods 2
periods 3

person ↑ The person in Buddhism, SD 29.6b.

Individual ↑ puggala. ↑ purisa, puggala.

How to know a ↑
What a ~ really is ↑ Dāṭū Vibhaṅga S (M 140-8-10) SD 4.17.

personality belief, ie self-identity view ↑ sakkāya, diṭṭhi.

personality cult ↑ SD 3.14 (9).

personal verification ↑ SD 35.4a (4.3).

persons, rare ↑ dullabhā puggala.

pervasion of lovingkindness, etc, ↑ pharanā.

tersion ↑ vipallāsa 3

pessimism in the Buddha’s teachings ↑ SD 1.1 (4.2.3).

peta – (Skt, angl preta) the departed, shade, manes ↑ Tīro, kuḍḍa S (Khp 7 = Pv 1.5) SD 2.7.

Dedication of merit ↑ SD 2.6a (6) ↑ 2.6b (3) ↑ 2.7 (4).

Departed one(s) ↑ SD 2.6a (4).

Evolution ↑ SD 57.10 (3.2.5).

How mettā helps ~ ↑ SD 2.7 (4.2).

Transference of merit? ↑ Dedication of merit (above).

Whether ~ receive offerings ↑ Saddha Jānussānī S (A 10.177,1-6) SD 2.6a.

peta, bāli ↑ pubba, peta, bāli.

peyyāla – truncation of pericopes and repetitions

L S Cousins’ criticism of Bodhi ↑ SD 52.4 (1.3.3.4).

phala samāpatti – fruition attainment ↑ SD 4.25 (4.5.2) ↑ SD 50.13 (2.3.1.3 passim) ↑ SD 53.18 (2.2.2.1, 2.2.3.4).

pharanā 5 – (Comy) kinds of “(mental) pervasion,” ie, of:
1. the mind (eg knowing the minds of beings throughout a thousandfold world-system);
2. of the kasaṇa (ie extending the kasiṇa meditation image throughout a thousandfold world-system);
3. of the divine eye (ie seeing a thousandfold world-system through clairvoyance);
4. of light (ie extending light throughout a thousandfold world-system); and
5. of the body (ie extending our body aura throughout a thousandfold world-system;

↑ Saṅkhār’upapatti S (M 120,12.3) SD 3.4 ↑ SD 33.13 (3.1).

phassa – “contact,” ie, sense-contact. → experience, triangle of.

Sense-experiences ↑ SD 7.1 (6).

Proximate condition for feeling, perception, and volitional formations ↑ Hāliddakāṇi S 1 (S 22.3) SD 10.12 ↑ Nagara S (S 12.65) SD 14.2 ↑ Naḷa, kalāpiya S (S 12.67) SD 83.11.

The one thing to be fully understood ↑ pariṇāyya.

phassāyatanā 6 – the 6 base(s) of contact ↑ Dāṭū Vibhaṅga S (M 140,7) SD 4.17 ↑ SD 57.34 (2.3.4).

phāsu, vihara – dwelling at ease ↑ SD 55.15 (1.3.1).

philistinism ↑ (Dullāba) Mahā Cunda S (A 6.46) SD 4.6.

philosophy – theoretical statements and speculation.

Mahāyāna ~ ↑ SD 3.12 (3.3.4).

physical eye – mānsa, cakkhu, one of the 5 eyes ↑ cakkhu 5.

physicalist = materialist, rooted in annihilatism (↑uccheda, diṭṭhi), one of the 2 extremes (antā 2) ↑ SD 1.1 (3.1).

pile of snares – parable ↑ Ariya Pariyesanā S (M 26,31) SD 1.11.
pilgrimage—a holy place is when we are holy (keep the precepts) Vatthūpama S (M 7), SD 28.12.***
pīṇḍa, pāṭa—almssfood *** monastics as “thieves” ↓cora.
pīṇḍāya carītvā pacchā, bhattaṁ—(P) having walked for almsfood in … , - having returned from their almsround, after their meal, ↑(Majjhima) Dhānaṇāṇī S (M 97,-4.2) SD 4.9.
piṭaka—*** ↑ti,piṭaka.
pīṭi—zest *** →pīṭi,sukha.
pīṭi 5 — the 5 kinds of (meditative) joy:
(1) “Minor zest” (khuddaka, pīṭi);
(2) “Momentary zest” (khānīka, pīṭi);
(3) “Flooding zest” (okkantika, pīṭi);
(4) “Uplifting zest” (ubbeaga or ubbenga, pīṭi);
(5) “Pervading zest” (pharaṇa, pīṭi).
↑SD 8.4 (6.3) ↑SD 50.26 (3.1.3.1).
piṭi, sukhā—zest and joy.
Differences ↑SD 8.4 (6.3 f).
~ that are apart from sense-desires ↑Cūla
Dukkha-k, khandha S (M 24.4) SD 4.7 (1)
> tato saṁtataṁ.
piya, rūpa satā, rūpa 60— the delightful and pleasurable forms ↓numerical Dharms ↑Mahā
Satipaṭṭhāna S (D 22,19.5+20) SD 13.2 ↑SD 53.7 (2.4.1.2).
planes of existence 31 ↑Appendix →bhūmi 31.
plants (in early Buddhism) →trees
↑***
Plato’s cave—↑SD ***.
pleasure and pain are relative ↑Cūla Vedalla S (M 44,24.2) SD 40a.9.
pleasure not to be feared ↑jhāna (2).
pleasure that is wholesome ↑jhāna (2).
ploughing festival ↑vappa, maṅgala.
plural vocative ↑vocation plural, elliptical
points 7 ↑satta, t, thāna.
polyphony—In Pali, where a number of words all have the same sense or are used in the same sense ↑SD 10.16 (6.2.2.2).
polysemy—In Pali, where words and ideas may have multiple meanings that apply simultaneously ↑SD 1.1 (4.4.5) ↑SD 10.16 (1.3.1-1.3.2; 2.2) ↑SD 54.3b (2.1.1.4).
Dh 97 ↑SD 10.6 (1.2.1).
“Open door” verse ↑SD 12.2 (3).
Parāyaña ↑Sn 717d (SD 49.8).
ponebhavika—(adj of ↓punaṁabhava) relating to rebirth ↑saṅkhāra (3.7).
poor man & rich man (parables)
Karma: If a poor person stole from a butcher or a sheep slaughterer, he can punish him, but not a rich person who is able to repay for them ↑Loṇa, phala S (A 3.99,7-8) SD 2.5.
> Wealth: Parables of ~.
porya vācāya—“with urban speech” ↑Bhikkhu
Visākha S (S 21.7,2=A 4.48,2) SD 58.3.
posture ↑iriyā, patha.
potior ↑lectio difficilior postior.
power, spiritual ↑bala.
Power Distance Index—↑SD 3.14 (8.4).
powers 10 ↑bala 10.
pratyekabuddha ↑pacceka buddha
praise— who am I to praise Buddha? ↑***
prayer ↑āyācana. →patthāna.
precept(s) ↑moral precepts ↑sikkhāpada. ↑sīla.
→uposatha.
uposatha precepts ↑uposatha.
preecepts 5 ↑pañca, sīla
preconscious ↑SD 17.8b esp (1.1.2; 2.2) ↑SD 7.10 (3.3) →consciousness, preconscious, subconscious, and unconscious.
presentational and representational (teaching)
↑SD 49.2 (4.3.4.4).
present-moment awareness—↑SD 15.1 (5.6).
> present-moment mindfulness.
present-moment mindfulness—
↑Bhadd’eka, ratta S (M 131.3) SD 8.9.
> present-moment awareness.
present tense →tenses in Pali.
preta—(Skt) angl of ↑peta.
primacy ↑canonical primacy
primary elements ↑mahā, bhūta rūpa.
priority—right priorities ↑(Agāra) Āditta S (S 1.41) SD 2.8.
prisoner—parable for sloth and torpor (↑thīna-middha), one of the 5 hindrances (↑nīvaraṇa 5) ↑SD 3.12a (3).
private truth ↑pacceka, sacca.
probation ↑mānatta.
probationary monk ↑bhikkhu parivāsa.
progress ↑aparīhiṇīya.
progressive abodes—↑anupubba, vihāra 9.
progressively higher distinction → ↑ulāram pubbenāpāram visesām.

progress of a true disciple ↑sāmañña, phala.

prophecies –
Buddha’s ~ ↑SD 1.9 (3).
Kassapa: about Mahā ~ ↑SD 1.10 (4).
→prophetic suttas.

prophecy ↑prophetic suttas. ↑prophecies.

prophetic suttas ↑↑SD 1.10 (3-5).
↑Dhamma, dāyāda S (M 3.6-7) SD 2.18.
↑Saddhamma Sammosā S (A 2.2.10).
↑Kimbila S 1 (A 5.201). ↑Kimbila S 2 (A 6.40)
↑Kimbila S 3 (A 7.56).

Dharma-ending age ↑The Dharma-ending age. SD 1.10. ↑SD 40b (***).

Monastic decline incl Ovāda S 1 (S 16.6), Ovāda S 2 (S 16.7), Ovāda S 3 (S 16.8). See SD 1.10(4).

Moral decline of sangha members or of the Dharma, incl its disappearance ↑Cakka, vatti Siha, nāda S (D 26) SD 6.10.

Women: bhikkhuṇī ordination & Dharma decline (above) ↑SD 1.9 (2.5).

prosperity →achievement.

prostration – 5-pointed ~ ↑pañca patiṭṭhita.
protected forest grove ↑raikhita, vana, sonḍa.
protepsis & paraensis ↑SD 50.20 (1.1.2.2).

provisional teaching(s) ↑teaching: provisional.
psychic powers ↑iddhi.
psychological fear ↑Is there a soul? SD 2.16 (2).
psychological inversion ↑vipallāsa
psychological states ↑dhamma (4)
psychology, Buddhist – ↑SD 1.3 (2) ↑Meditation and consciousness, SD 17.8c ↑Buddhism as a method of self-healing, SD 43.1 (9.1).
psychological terms – ↑SD 26.11 (3.3.2).
pubbācariya – (our) “first teachers” ↑SD 54.2e (2.3.5.6)***

pubba,nimitta 4 – the 4 signs (old man etc) ↑SD 1.11 (3.2).
Significance ↑Sukhumāla S (A 3.38) SD 5.16-(19.4.2).

pubba,nimitta 5 (1) – the 5 omens = deva, dūta ↑(Majjhima) Deva, dūta S (M 130.4-8) + SD 2.23 (2).

pubba,nimitta 5 (2) – the 5 omens (deva’s death) ↑Pañca Pubba,nimitta S (A 83) SD 23.8a(1.2).
pubba,nimitta 8 – the 8 portents (of greatness) of the Bodhisattva ↑Mahā’padāna S (D 14.1.31) n (SD 49.8a).
pubba, peta, bāli – offerings to the departed ↑bāli 5.
pubbe,nivāsanussati niṇṇa – (P) the knowledge of the recollection of past lives ↑SD 51.27.5a (5.3.2.3).
pubb’eva sannivasena – “through being together in the past” ↑SD 38.4 (3.2.5.6).
puggala – person, individual ↑The person in Buddhism SD 29.6b ↑SD 51.17 (1.2.2).
puggala 4 → ariya, puggala 4 ↑students 4.
puggala 7 – the 7 individuals ↑ariya 7.
puggala 8 – the 8 individuals ↑ariya 8.
puggalādhiṭṭhāna – person-based (teaching).
Often as puggalādhiṭṭhāna dhammādhiṭṭhāna ↑desana 2 (2).
↑dhammādhiṭṭhāna
pūjā – worship. 2 kinds.
The highest worship ↑parama, pūjā.
pun – ↑SD 54.3b (2.1.1.4). → śleṣa.

By aspiration ↑Saṅkhārapapatti S (M 120) SD 3.4.
Bad ~, good treatment ↑(Saddha) Jānussoni S (A 10.177,10-26) SD 2.6a.
Choosing right ~ ↑Dhānaṇājāni S (M 97,30) SD 4.1.

Good ~, good treatment ↑(Saddha) Jānussoni S (A 10.177,27-35) SD 2.6a.

Happy ~ ↑(Saddha) Jānussoni S (A 10.177,3) SD 2.6a. ↑Deva, dūta S (M 130,2) SD 2.23.

In heavens ↑(Tad-ah’) Upasatha S (A 3.70,-18-24) SD 4.18.

Manāpa, kāyika devas, women reborn as ↑5.1 (1.4).
Recalling past lives ↑SD 3.8 (2).
Related to one another through ~ ↑SD 54.20 (2.3.2.2) ↑SD 54.22 (4.3.1.4).
  
Scientific study ↑Is rebirth immediate? SD 2.17 (2).
  
Seeking ~ ↑sambahaveśī.
Subhuman planes ↑(Saddha) Jāṇussoṇī S (A 10.177,2-6) SD 2.6a.
  
Wife reborn amongst gods ↑Nakula,mātā S (A 8.48), SD 5.3.
  
Without a soul ↑Rebirth in early Buddhism.
↑SD 18.11(3.1-3.2).
  
puṇḍarīka—white lotus ↑Sukhumāla S (A 3.38)
SD 65.37 = SD 49.8b (11.1.3.2) →paduma →up-pala.
  
punishment ~ ↑daṇḍa.
Corporal ~ ↑daṇḍādāna.
  
puñña – merit, good. Opp ↑pāpa.
  
Be not afraid of merit ↑Ma Puñña Bhāyī S (It 22) SD 2.11b.
  
Kusala and ~ ↑SD 54.2c (2.1).
Māra encourage making ~ ↑***.
Merit dedication ↑peta: dedication of merit.
  
Grounds for ~ ↑Ma Puñña Bhāyī S (It 22) +
SD 2.11b (2.2) ↑SD 22.17 ↑SD 22.17(2.1).
  
Mettā generates ~ ↑(Puñña) Mettā S (A 7.58a) SD 2.11a →Ma Puñña Bhāyī S (It 22) SD 2.11b.
  
Transference of merit? ↑peta: dedication of merit.
  
→puñña,pāpa.
  
puñña-k, khetta — a field of merit: as anuttara ~;
said of the noble sangha ↑Attha Puggala S 1 (A 8.59,3) + SD 15.10a (4)(98) + (5).
  
puñña,kiriya vatthu 3 – the grounds for merit-making, bases of meritorious deeds, or bases of good karma: 1. giving (dāna), 2. moral virtue (sīla) and 3. mental cultivation (bhāvanā).
  
More fully: grounds for merit-making based on
1. giving (dāna,maya ~),
2. moral virtue (sīla,maya ~), and
3. mental cultivation (bhāvanā,maya ~)
  
↑Mā Puñña Bhāyī S (It 22) where they are called (1) giving (dāna), (2) taming (tama) and (3) restraint (saññama) (It 22) SD 2.11b.
  
↑Puñña,kiriya,vatthu S (A 8.36) SD 22.17.
  
puñña,kiriya vatthu 10 – the grounds for merit-making *** (DA 3:999; Abdhs 146)
  
puñña,pāpa - merit and demerit ↑(Vitthāra)
Kamma S (A 4.232) @ SD 4.13 (2.2.3).
  
~pahina ↑Beyond good and evil SD 18.7 ↑SD 2.10 (3.2.3.4). Cf kusalākusala-p, pahīna.
  
purisa,puggala 8 – the 4 paths (streamwinner-to-be, once-returner-to-be, non-returner-to-be and arhat-to-be) and their respective fruitions (the full-fledged streamwinner, etc) ↑Attha Puggala S 2 (A 8.60) SD 15.10a(1.5).
  
purity ↑suddhi.
  
purity 3 = the 3 points of purity (of action) ↑ti,-koṭi parisuddhi.
  
puthujjana – worldling.
↑I: The nature of identity, SD 19.1 (7.1)
Who is a “Buddhist”? →SD 5.4 (3).
  
Noble ones (ariya) and “true individuals” = ↑sappurisa.
  
Uninstructed worldling (assutavā puthujjanā) ↑SD 56.13a (7.1.1.1).
  
pūṭi,mutta – fermented urine (medicine as a monastic’s support) ↑SD 55.11 (2.5.2.3).
  
putta – son, child
-putta (as suffix) ↑SD 5.9 (2).

Sutta Discovery (2002-2016)
quadrilemma — ↑koti 4.

quarrel — the Buddha does not quarrel with the world ↑Puppha S (S 22.94), SD 72.5.

quest ↑pariyesanā 2.

questions pucchā. 5 kinds (MA 2:334 f)
  self-identity views ↑Samanupassanā S (S 22.47,5-7) + SD 26.12 (4).
R

radiant all around ↑sabbato,pabha.
radiant mind ↑pabhassara,citta
radiation of lovingkindness etc ↑pharana.
raft – ↑kulla.
rāga—lust ↑SD 35.6 (4.2).
raho,gata ↑paṭisallāna
rains ↑vassa.
rains-entry 2 ↓vassāvāsa.
rains-retreat ↑vassāvāsa.
rāja,bālī – offerings to the king (the authorities)
↑bālī 5.
rāja,dhamma 10—the 10 duties of a king or
ruler ↑Āditta J (I 424,3 n) SD 22.10a ↑SD 36.10 (5.4.1.4) ↑SD 36.12 (3.1.1.2) n.
raj’oharana – ↑Vuṭṭha Vassāvāsa A (A 9.11,4.5–/4:376) SD 28.2a ↑SD 51.24 (2.5.4.3).
rakkhita,vana,sonḍa – protected forest grove
↑SD 22.81 (3).
ramśi – (P) aura (of the Buddha), usu ↑ramśi 6.
Fathom-wide aura ↑SD 36.9 (4.5.2).
ramśi 6 – (P) cha-b,banna,ramśi the 6-coloured
aura (of the Buddha) ↑cha-b,baṇṇa,ramśi.
rare individual – the fully self-awakened one
↑eka puggala dullabha sammā,sambuddha.
rare persons ↑dullabha puggala.
rasa-taste. The taste of freedom ↑vimutti,rasa.
ratana (1) – jewel.
ratana (2) – a cubit ↑SD 4.17 (1.3.2) ↑SD 30.9
(3.1).
ratana 3 – (ratana-t,taya or ti,ratana) the 3 jew-
el’s (the Buddha, the Dharma and the sangha)
↑SD 47.1 (3.2.2.1) ↑SD 51.8 (1.3.3.1).
   The Buddha: Buddhānussati ↑Essay SD 15.7.
   The Dharma: Dhammānussati ↑Essay SD 15.9.
   The sangha: Sanghānussati ↑Essay SD 15.10
↑Atṭha,puggala S 1 (A 8.59) SD 15.10a.
ratana 7 (1) – satta ratana = 7 treasures (satta,-
dhana) or 7 noble treasures (satta
ariya,dhana), ie, the treasures of:
1. faith (saddhā,dhana),
2. moral virtue (śīla,dhana),
3. moral shame (hiri,dhana),
4. moral fear (ottappa,dhana),
5. learning (suta,dhana),
6. charity (cāga,dhana), and
7. wisdom (paññā,dhana);
↑Ariya,dhana S 1+2 (A 7.5+6) SD 37.6.
ratana 7 (2) – satta ratana, the 7 jewels or trea-
tures:
1. ***;
   These ↑7 sets comprise 37 ↑bodhi,pakkiya
   dhamma ↑Pahārāda S (A 8.19,17) + SD 45.18
   (2.7).
ratana 7 (3) – satta ratana, the 7 jewels or trea-
tures of a wheel-turner (↑cakka,vatti):
1. ***
   ↑Mahā Sudassana S (D 17,1.7-17) + SD 36.12
   (3) ↑Bāla Paṭḍita S (M 129,33-41) SD 2.22.
ratana 7 (4) – satta ratana, the 7 kinds of jewels
or precious stones:
1. beryl, etc
↑SD 45.18 (2.8.1).
ratana 10 – the 10 jewels or treasures found in
the ocean:
1. ***
   ↑A 8.19,17.1 + SD 45.18 (2.7.1).
ratana-t,taya ↑ratana 3.
rationalization—a defence mechanism ↑SD 7.9
(4.3.4) 4.10b (2.3.3.2).
rāṭṭha,pinda 4 – ways monastic eat the coun-
try’s almsfood ↑paribhoga 4.
raw meat stench ↑āma,gandha.
razor – Uddaka Rāma,putta’s razor (riddle)
↑Pāsādika S (D 29,16.8), SD 40a.6.
readiness (spiritual) ↑
religious business ↑SD 56.2 (3.6.1.3). →monas-
tic landlordism.
reality
~ vs truth ↑SD 1.1 (5.2.1).
reality-based meditation ↑dhammānupassanā.
realized, to be ↑to be realized.
realms ↑cosmology. →below.
realms 5 – ↑pañca,gati.
realms 6 - ***
realms of existence 31 ↑Appendix.
   Rebirth realms ↑Saṅkhār’upapatti S (M
   120), SD 3.4.
   →Cosmology. →Loka.\.
reason-based — or “reasoned’ () ***
rebirth – For sutta-base refs ▸punabbhava
   →birth →antarābhava →samsāra. ↑Rebirth
in early Buddhism (SD 57.1).
Bad ~, fear of ↑duggati bhaya.
Buddha’s ~s ↑SD ***.
Death, fear of ↑maranā bhaya.
Devas, after death, fall into hells ↓deva
(hell).
~ forgotten because of pain of passing
through birth-canal ↑SD 52.1 (3.2.2.2) ↑Karma
and the afterlife, SD 48.1.
~ as pets ↓animals.
Recalling past lives ↑SD 3.8 (2).
Scientific study ↑Is rebirth immediate? SD
2.17 (2).
Sex and mating parents ↑SD 48.1 (3.1.3.2).
Without a soul ↑Rebirth.

rebirth consciousness ↑patisandhi,citta.
(rebirth) relinking ↑patisandhi.
reciprocal ethics ↑ethics, reciprocal.
recitation improves memory — ↑SD 56.16
(2.2.2.3).
recluse ↑samaṇa; ~ship ↑samaṇa,phala.
recluses and brahmins duties ↑Sigal’ovāda S
(D 31,27+ 33), SD 4.1.
recollection — ↑anusatti.
recycling robes ↓robes 500.
reflection -- ↑patisaṇṭi;kkhati
reflex perception ↑patigha,saṇṇā.
refuge ↑saraṇa
refuge-going ↑saraṇa,gaṇana
refuges 3 ↑ratana-t,taya
refuge-taking ↑saraṇa,gaṇana.
relativity ↑time
religion
freedom of ~ Te,vijja S (D 13) @ SD 1.8 (1.3).
religious tolerance ↑interfaith dialogue.
renunciants
thieves, ~ as ↑cora
renunciation ↑nekkhama.
renunciation, lay ↑***
renunciation pericopes ↑full renunciation peri-
cope ↑long renunciation pericope ↑short
renunciation pericope.
Key rationale behind ~ ↑Sn 406 (SD 49.19).
replicators -- ↑SD 44.1 (6.4.2).
representational ↑presentational and repre-
sentational.
repression ↑SD 31.9 (5).
Defence mechanism ↑(Aṭṭhaka) Khaluṇka
S (A 8.14), SD 7.9.

Transference and counter-transference
↑SD 24.10b (2.1.1).
repulsive ↑paṭikkūla.
resistance-perception ↑patigha,saṇṇā.
respect – accepting of another as it is,
unconditional acceptance; can be show to self
or other.
Moral shame & moral fear ↑hiri,ottappa.
Respect for the Dharma ↑gārava.
restraint - samīvara.
On fourfold restraint ↑Udumbarikā
Siha,nāda S (D 25,16.2), SD 1.4.
reversal of Pali verb sequence in translation
↓translation.
review ↑paccavekkhaṇa.
revulsion ↑nibbidā.
rice – ↑SD 8.3 (4.1) n ↑Ghaṭikāra S (M 81,16.1)
n, SD 49.3. ***
rice-pot(s) ↑okkha.
right exertion 4 – samma-p, padhāna ↑padhā-
na 4. →viriya.
right livelihood ↑sammā,ājīva.
right view ↑sammā diṭṭhi.
right view, accomplishment in ↑diṭṭhi sampade;
conditions for ~ ↑sammā,diṭṭhi paccaya.
ring composition -- ↑SD 32.14 (1.2) ↑SD 55.12a
(5.1.3.2).
ripples — “moving, yet not moving,” reflection
on nonself ↑SD 26.9 (2.5.2.5).
rise and fall – ↑udaya-b,baya.
river – Acira,vaṭi (parable) ↑Te,vijja S (D 13,24-
26), SD 1.8.
robe-making – ↑cīvara,kamma.
robes 500 ↑How robes are recycled SD 37.14.
roga 2 – kinds of diseases: physical and mental
↑Dve Roga S (A 4:157) SD 42.16 ↑Sall’atthe-
na S (S 36.6) SD 5.5.
roots ↑akusala mūla 3 ↑kusala mūla 3
royal elephant ↑elephant, royal.
rule of context ↓context, rule of.
rules heavy ~ ↑garu,dhamma
rūpa (1) – form: (1) canonical; (2) commentarial;
28 forms; ~ jhāna →jhāna 8. →mahā,bhūta 4
→upādā,rūpa 24.
~jhāna 4 ↑Ariya Pariyēsana S (M 16,34.2-
43), SD 1.11.
rūpa (2) – the form aggregate ↑rūpa-k,khandha.
rūpa-k, khandha – the form aggregate ↑SD 17.2a → pañca-k, khandha.
rūpa, loka – the form world ↑***.
   → arūpa, loka.
ruth – tr of karunā, “compassion,” a divine abode ↑ brahma, vihara, ↑ SD 38.5 (2.3.2.1)
   ↑ SD 48.1 (5.2.1.3). → love, ruth, joy, peace.
sabba – (P) the all (the 6 senses, their respective objects and consciousnesses) ↑Sabba S (S 35.23)
SD 7.1 ↑SD 57.10 (1.2.2.4).
sabba,kamma,jaha – “abandoning all karma” ↑Saṅcetanīka S (A 10.206) ↑SD 3.9 (6).
sabbaññutā – omniscience.
  Buddha’s ↑Kaṇṇaka-t,thala S (M 90) SD 10.8 (2) ↑Sandaka S (M 76,21+52) SD 35.7 (3.2)
↑SD 36.2 (5.1.1.2).
  Buddha’s knowledge of the future ↑Pāsādika S (D 29), S 40a.6 ↑SD 36.2 (5.10.3).
sabba,pāpassa akaraṇ etc – Dh 183 ↑SD 51.21 (1.2).
sabba,sāṇkhāra,samatha – “the stilling of all formations,” where “formations” (↑sāṇkhāra (1.10))
is the active aspect of “forming” actions (karma) through body, speech and mind (↑dvāra (3)), being
either wholesome or unwholesome:
  ↑Mahā padāna S (D 14,3.1) SD 49.8
  ↑Āriya Pariyesanā S (M 26,19.3) SD 1.11
  ↑Āyācana S (S 6.1,3.2) SD 12.2
  ↑(Ovi,lakkaṇa) Channa S (S 22,90,5) SD 56.5 ↑(Anusaya) Ānanda S (A 3.32a,1) SD 31.8a.
(2) Said of nirvana ↑sāṇkhāra (1.10).
(3) Sometimes ↑abhisākhāra replaces sāṇkhāra.
sabbasāṇkhāresu aniccānupassī – one who contemplates on the impermanence of all formations ↑sāṇkhāra (1.3).
sabbath ↑uposatha.
sabbato,pabha – “radiant all around,” said of nirvana (↑nibbaṇa) →viśṇaṇa.
sabb’attatăya – “to all as well as to oneself” ↑D 13,76 n, SD 1.8.
sabbe dhammā nālai abhinivesāyā – “nothing is worth clinging to” ↑Pacalā S (A 7,58,11,2) SD 4.11.
sabbena sabbāna ... – “everything about the all” ↑SD 43.8 (2.2).
sabbe saṅkhāra aniccā ... dukkā – “all conditioned things (existence) is impermanent ... unsatisfactory” (Dh 277-178) ↑SD 10.16 (1.3.1.5).
sabbe saṅkhāra dukkā – “all conditioned things are unsatisfactory” ↑sabbe saṅkhāra aniccā ... dukkā.
sabbe sattā āhāra-t,thitikā – “all beings are sustained by food” ↑SD 20.6 (2.2). →āhāra.
  Answer to ↑1st question of the “boy’s question” ↑kumāra,pafiha.
  The one thing that should be fully understood ↑abhiśnyeyya.
sabbe sattā saṅkhāra-t,thitikā – “all beings are sustained by conditions” (D 33,1.8(2)) ↑SD
83.12. Opening quote ↑SD 20.6 (2.2.2.1). →saṅkhāra (1.4).
sacca – truth ↑BDict →desanā.
  Foundation of an arhat (↑adhiṣṭhāna 4)
↑Dhātu Vibhaṅga S (M 140,26) SD 4.17.
  When we know one truth, we know all 4
↑Gavampati S (S 56.30) SD 53.1.
  Practising the 4 truths ↑SD 56.7 (1.2.1.4).
sacca 2 – (Comy) the 2 truths.
  conventional (samutti sacca) and ultimate (paramattha sacca) ↑SD 2.6b (1) ↑SD 5.17
(5.3.7) ↑SD 10.6 (3.3). →language 2 (2).
  meaning and purpose of life ↓sacca 4 (1).
sacca 4 (1) – the 4 (noble) truths: general.
  Full mastery ↑SD 1.1 (5+6).
  Meaning and purpose of life ↑SD 1.1 (4.0.1).
sacca 4 (2) – the 4 (noble) truths:
  Problem-solving ↑SD 39.1 (3.1).
  Sequence ↑SD 1.1 (6.2.2.2).
  Sequence 1-2-4-3 (practice sequence) ↑Mahā Saḷ-ayatanika S (M 149,11 etc) + SD 41.9 (2.4)
↑SD 53.26 (2).
  Sequence 1-4-2-3 ↑Sela S: Sn 559 = Tha 828
= M 92,19, SD 45.7 ↑SD 10.16 (1.3.1.4).
sacca 12 – the 12 aspects of the 4 noble truths ↑SD 1.1 (6.2) 4 modes in 3 phases.
sacca,kiriya – act of truth ↑SD 39.2 (2).
sacchikātabba – (that which) should be realized.
  The one thing that ~: unshakeable freedom of mind (D 34,1.2(10)) ↑akuppa ceto,vimutti.
  Buddha’s realization ↑Mahā Siha,nāda S (M 12,34+43 etc) SD 49.1 = *2.24 ↑alam-ariya,ṇiṣa,-
dassana,visesa.
saccānulomika — “in conformity with the truth” ↑SD 12.13 (2.1.2).
sacca tetrad — the “truth” tetrad: the faculty (etc), its arising, its ending, and the way leading to its ending ↑(Chañ-Indriya) Samaña,brāhmaṇa S 2 (S 48.30) SD 15.19b.
sacrifice ↑yañña.
sadattha — (P) sad-attha or sa-d-attha ↑Alagga-Úpama S (M 22,42 n) SD 3.13.
saddha — ancestor worship.
  Who benefits from ~ ↑(Saddha) Jāṇussoni S (A 10.1) + SD 2.6a (2).
  Dedication of merit ↑SD 2.6a (3)
Transference of merit?
  ∴transference of merit.
saddhā — P faith. ↑faith. Opp ↑amūlikā saddhā ↑avecca-pasāda.
  ↑Pañca Vera Bhaya S (S 12.41,11) SD 3.3(4.2);
  ↑Vassa S (S 55.38) SD 45.10.
  Faith arises from suffering ↑Upānisā S (S 12.-23) SD 6.12.
  Indriya ↑SD 10.4 (2.2).
  ↑Not faith in the Buddha: Sāriputta ↑SD 40a.8 (5.6.2). Citta Gaha,pati ↑SD 40a.8 (5.6.3).
saddhā,mattanā ↑pema,mattanā (also saddhā,-mattaka ... pema,mattaka) — with a measure of faith, a measure of love ↑SD 56.2 (3.5.2).
saddhā,mattaka ↑pema,mattaka — with a measure of faith, a measure of love ↑saddhā,-mattanā ... pema,mattanā.
saddhāmmantha — the true teaching or Dharma, as contrasted against later sectarian teachings and ideas found in Mahāyāna, Vajrayāna, etc, or ethnic forms of Buddhism (Chinese Buddhism, Thai Buddhism, Western Buddhism, etc), or other “turnings of the wheel” ↑dhamma,cakka. This is often used in ref Buddha’s teachings as found in early Buddhism, said to be “mere Dharma” or “essential Buddhism” ↑SD 3.2 (1.3).
saddhāmmantha 3 — good truths: theory (pariyatti), practice (patipatti) and realization (paññivedha)
  ↑The levels of training SD 40a.4 esp (2)
  ↑Notion of diṭṭhi SD 40a.1 (3.4).
saddhānusāri — faith-follower, who attains stream-winning on account of his great faith (↑saddhā) in the truth of impermanence ↑(Anicca) Cakkhu S (S 25.1) SD 16.7.
  →anicca,sañña.
  →dhammānusāri.
  →faith-freed ↑M 70,19, SD 11.1.
  →devake sa,mārake sa,brahmake sa,samaṇa,brāhmaṇiyā pajāya sa,deva,manussāya — (P) this world, with its gods, its maras and its brahma,
  →transference of merit. this generation with its recluse, its brahmins, its rulers, its people ↑Dhamma,cakka Pavattana S (S 56.11,14) SD 1.1
  →faith-follower, who attains streamwinner ↑Sarakāni S (S 55.24,11) SD 3.6.
  →indriya 5 (2).
sadhvāvimutta — faith-freed ↑M 70,19, SD 11.1.
saha,dharmika (1) — spoken “in keeping with the Dharma” ↑D 28,19,18, SD 14.14.
saha,dharmika (2) — fellow(s) in the Dharma, co-monastics ↑(Chakka) Nāgita S (A 6.42,12) SD 55.12.
sahassī loka,dhātu ↓loka,dhatu.
saint ↑ariya (gen), ↑ariya,puggala (tech).
saints 4 — streamwinner ↑sotāpanna, once-returner ↑sakadāgāmi, non-returner ↑anāgāmi
  and the arhat ↑arahata. ↑ariya 4.
sainthood →ariya.
sakadāgāmi — once-returner ↑SD 10.16 (12).
  →Weakened the 3 unwholesome roots ↑SD 10.16 (12.1.2.1).
  →Impartiality to one another ↑(Saṅgha) Bala S (A 9.5,6(4)) SD 22.1. — sakadāgāmi 3 →sakadāgāmi 5.
  →Still troubled by greed etc (the 3 roots) ↑Cūḷā Dukkha-k,handha S (M 14), SD 4.7.
sakadāgāmi 3 — (Comy) types of once-returners, those who awaken in the sense-world (↑kāma-loka),
  →in the form world (↑rūpa,loka), or in the formless world (↑arūpa,loka) (KhpA 182) ↑***.
sakadāgāmi 5 — (Comy) types of once-returners.
  →Paramattha Mañjuśā (Vism Mahā,ti) discusses the following types of once-returners:
  1. who attains the state here, and attain parinibbāna (↑parinibbāna) awakens here;
2. who attains the state here, but attain parinirvana in the deva-world;
3. who attains the state in the deva-world, and attains parinirvana there;
4. who attains the state in the deva-world, dies, and is reborn here where he awakens;
5. who attains the state here, is reborn in the deva-world, dies, and is reborn here where he attains parinirvana. (Only this 5th type is mentioned in the suttas.) (VismMAṬ: Se 3:655)

↑***
sakkāya (1) – “existing body or group.”
As the 5 aggregates ↑Cūja Vedalla S (M 44.2) SD 40a.9.
Parable ↑Āsivisopama S (S 35.238, 5) SD 28.1.
sakkāya (2) – self-identity ↑Sakkāya S (S 22.105) SD 42.21 ↑(Catukka) Siha S (A 4.33) SD 42.15.
→sakkāya,diṭṭhi.
= atta,bhāva (with refs) ↑SD 17.8a (5.2.4).
~ nirodha, “ending of ~” = nirvana
↑(Mahānāma) Gilāyana S (S 55.54,18.2) SD 4.10.
~ pariypāpanna, “trapped in ~” ↑(Mahānāma)
Gilāyana S (S 55.54,18.2) SD 4.10.
Trapped in self-identity ↑sakkāya pariypāpanna (here).
sakkāya,diṭṭhi – self-identity view →sandittthi
↑SD 40a.8 (3) ↑SD 40a.12 (3.2.4) ↑SD 56.1 (4.4.1.1).
1st of the 10 fetters (↑samyojana 10).
→samyojana 3.
sakkāya,diṭṭhi 4 – 4 kinds of self-identity views:
1. (an aggregate ↑khandha 5) as the self;
2. the self as possessing (an aggregate);
3. (an aggregate) as in the self;
4. the self as in (an aggregate).
↑Pārileyya S (S 22.81,12-30) SD 6.1 ↑SD 40a.8 (3.3) ↑SD 55.17 (3.1.3.5). The first is rooted in annihilationist view (↑tucchada,diṭṭhi); the rest, in existentialist view (↑sassata,diṭṭhi).
attānudittthi ↑SD 2.16 (15.1.2, 15.2).
→sakkāya,diṭṭhi 20.
sakkāya,diṭṭhi 10 – kinds of self-identity views (?)
↑SD 55.9 (2.2.2.2(86)).
sakkāya,diṭṭhi 20 – kinds of self-identity views:
↑sakkāya,diṭṭhi 4 x 5 aggregates (↑khandha 5);
↑Cūja Vedalla S (M 44.7,3) SD 40a.9.
↑Mahā Puṇṇama S (M 109,10) SD 17.11.
↑Nadi S (S 22.93) @ SD 42.18 (2.2.1).
↑“I”: the nature of identity, SD 19.1 esp (2.2).
sal tree
auspicious ~ ↑bhadda,sāla.
Shorea robusta ↑Pārileyya S (S 22.81,8) SD 6.1.
salāka – vote, ticket, lot.
salāka,gaha, voting, 3 kinds: (1) secret (gulhaka),
(2) whispering in the ear (sa,kaṇṇa,jappaka),
and (3) open (vivātaka) ( Cv 4.14.26 @ V 2:98 f).
salāka,gaha 3 – ↑salāka.
salāyatanā – the 6 sense-bases ↑Salāyatanā
Vibhaṅga S (M 137) + SD 29.5 (1.2).
Old karma ↑(Nava Purāṇa) Kamma S (S 35.146) SD 4.12.
salluhaka – of simple needs ↑SD 54.11 (2.1.1.1).
sallekha – (P) self-effacement ↑Sallekha S (M 8), SD 51.8.
sallekhana – (Jain) suicide by starvation ↑SD 27.1 (2.1.2).
salt crystal ↑loṇa,phala.
sama,cariya – agreeable, harmonious living
↑Sāleyyaka S (M 41) SD 5.7 ↑It 22 + SD 2.11b (2.3).
Polysemous (eg Dh 388b).
samadhi – mental stillness or concentration.
↑Samadhi, SD 33.1a.
Grand names but not ~ ↑SD 49.10 (2.5.2.5).
Mental stillness ↑SD 8.4 (6.5.2).
Momentary ~ ↑khanika samadhi.
Translation ↑SD 33.1a (2.1.3.4); ↑SD 8.4 (6.5.2).
samadhi 2 – 2 kinds: upacāra– + appāna– ↑SD 54.13 (3.1.8).
samadhi 3 (1) – 3 kinds (1) sutta;
samadhi 3 (2) – 3 kinds (2) commentarial. ↑SD 60.1b (8.3).
samādhi ānantarika ↑ānantarika ceto,samādhi.
samādhi-k, khandha – the aggregate of concentration ↑khandha 5 (2).
sāmaggī – consensus, agreement ***.
Regarding dhamma ↑***
sama, jīvī,dhamma – factors of compatibility = ↑sa ma,jīvitā. →sama,cariya.
sama, jīvītā (1) – balanced livelihood = sama,jīvi,-dhamma ↑ Sama,jīvi S 1 (A 4.55) SD 5.1.
Accomplishment of ~ ↑ SD 4.1 (4.2.1) ↑ Dīgha,-jānu S (A 8.54) SD 5.10.
sama, jīvītā (2) – compatibility = sama,jīvi,dhamma → sama,jīvītā 4.
sama, jīvītā 4 – 4 qualities of compatibility ↑ Nakula,pitā S (A 4.55) SD 5.1.
samājābhicaraṇa – frequenting fairs [shows].
Source of wealth loss ↑ Sigāl’ovāda S (D 31.7) SD 4.1.
samaṇa – recluses *** → samaṇa, brāhmaṇa → tāpasa
samaṇa, brāhmaṇa – “recluses and brahmins” → samaṇa, brāhmaṇa, paribbājaka.
Recluses and brahmins ↑ SD 25.1 (1).
Not visiting ~ ↑ Cūla Kamma Vībhāṅga S (M 135.17) SD 4.15.
samaṇa, brāhmaṇa, paribbājaka - recluses, brahmins and wanderers ↑ SD 25.1 (1).
↑ paribbājaka
samanāka – “little recluses,” false recluses ↑ SD 59.14 (1.2.2.1(2)).
samānā, sukhā, dukkha – one constant in joy and in sorrow: a true friend (↑ suhadā, mitta 4)
↑ Sigāl’ovāda S (D 31.21+23) SD 4.1.
samānattatā – even-mindedness, impartiality (freedom from biases), ie, the lack of the 4 biases (↑ āgati 4), ie, greed, hate, delusion and fear, called “motives” (↑ ṭhāna) ↑ Sigāl’ovāda S (D 31.5-6) SD 4.1.
• The foremost of impartiality (the power of conciliation) is a streamwinner’s ~ towards a streamwinner, a once-returner’s ~ towards a once-returner, a non-returner’s ~ towards a non-returner, an arhat’s ~ towards an arhat.
↑ (Sāṅgaha Bala S A 9.5.4) SD 2.21.
• Anuruddha shows ↑ mettā in deed, speech and thought to Nandiya and Kimbila, thus: “Bhante, here I think thus: ‘Why should I not set aside what I wish to do and instead do what these venerables wish to do. It seems, bhante, that we are of different bodies but of one mind!” ↑ Upakkilesa S (M 128.12a) SD 5.18 §12a.

samannāhāra – (mental) “engagement,” attention ↑ Mahā Hatthi, padōpama S (M 28,27) SD 6.16.
Tajjo ~ o hoti ↑ Madhu, piṇḍika S (M 18,16) + nn SD 6.14.
sāmaṇā lakkhana 3 – (Comy) the 3 universal characteristics, or “the 3 characteristics” (ti,lakkhana) ↑ lakkhana 3.
sāmaṇā, phala – the fruits of recluseship ↑ Sāmaṇā, phala S (D 2,39-100) SD 8.10 ↑ SD 21.6 (2).
Moralities, collated with parallel refs ↑ Sāmaṇā, phala S (D 2) SD 8.10 (3).
↑ Brahma, jāla S (D 1.8-27) SD 25.
↑ Te, vijja S (D 13,40-79) SD 1.8 (only sīla + samādhi), only 1st dhyana & brahma, vihāra).
samāna khalu bho gotamo ↑ assωssum kho ... samāna bho gotamo.
samanta, cakkhu – the “universal eye,” one of the 5 eyes ↑ cakkhu 5.
samanupassanā – (n) regarding ↑ samanupassati.
samanupassati – (v) regard ↑ (Catukka) Rāhula S (4.177,6) SD 3.11.
samanupassana (n) ↑ Samanupassanā S (S 22,-47), SD 26.12.
samāpatti 4 – the 4 formless attainments or ↑ arūpa samāpatti.
samāpatti 8 – attha, samāpatti, viz 4 form dhyanas → jhāna and → 4 formless attainments ↑ (Anupubba) Vihāra S 1 (A 9.32) SD 95.1 ↑ SD 8.4 (12.3) → samāpatti 4. → anupubba, vihāra 9.
***
samatha – calm, calmness; often paired with ↑ vipassanā ↑ samatha, vipassanā.
samatha, vipassanā – calmness and insight; aspects of meditation to be properly cultivate ↑ (Vijjā Bhāgiya) Samatha Vipassanā S (A 2.3.10) SD 3.2-(4.2) + (4.3+4) ↑ Refuge 2, SD 3.2 (4.2) ↑ Bhāva-nō, SD 15.1 (4) ↑ Samatha and vipassana, SD 41.1. → yuganaddha.
2 wings of a flying bird ↑ SD 15.1 (1.2).
4 methods ↑ SD 41.1 (2.2.1).
• samaya, -sāmaya, -sāmāya – suffixes ↑ SD 4.25 (2.1.2).
sāmāyika cetu, vimutti – “temporary freedom of mind,” also sāmāyika vimutti or samaya, vimutti, “temporary freedom.” It refers to the mundane meditative attainments (↑ lokīya samāpatti), ie
the dhyanas \((jhāna)\) and formless attainments \((\uparrow arūpa samāpatti)\), ie the form and the formless dhyanas. So called because the mind has momentarily abandoned \((\uparrow tadh-aigā pañhā)\) its opposing mental hindrances and is resolved upon its object.  \(\uparrow SD\) 4.25 (2.1.2.3).

**sambādho gharavāso rajā, patho** – “The household life is stifling, a dusty path” \(\uparrow Sāmaṇḍa, phala\) (\(D 2,41\)) \(SD\) 8.10 \(\uparrow CūJa Hatthi, pado-pama\) (\(M 27,12.1\)) \(SD\) 40a.5.

**sambādha’okāsa**—the opening in the closed  
\(\uparrow\) Sambādh’okāsa (\(A 6.26\)) \(SD\) 15.6.

**sambhavesi** – a being seeking birth  
\(\uparrow\) Is rebirth immediate, \(SD\) 2.17 (7-9).

**sambuddha** – self-awakened\(\uparrow\) buddha.

**same yet not the same** — \(\uparrow\) ***

**samma** – (voc) a familiar form of address, “Friend, (my) dear, dear friend” pl sammā \(\uparrow\) Sāmaṇḍa, phala (\(D 2,8\)) \(n SD\) 8.10.  \(\rightarrow\) māra, sāsana  \(\rightarrow tata\).

**sammā** – right, full, perfect \(\uparrow\) Mahā Cattārīsaka S (\(M 117,4\)) \(n SD\) 6.60 \(\uparrow SD\) 10.16 (1.1.1.3).

**sammad aṇñā** – right knowledge \(\uparrow SD\) 54.2g (2.2.2).

**sammā, ājīva** – (P) right livelihood \(\uparrow SD\) 37.8.

**sammā, diṭṭhi** – right view.

\(\text{Def} \ \uparrow\) Apanṇaka S (\(M 60,6\)) \(SD\) 35.5 \(\uparrow SD\) 40a.1 (5.1.3) \(\uparrow SD\) 48.1 (2.1.1).

\(\text{Pericope} \ \uparrow\) micchā, diṭṭhi.

\(\text{Primacy} \) (as a limb) \(\uparrow SD\) 10.16 (1.8).

**Sainthood and \~ \(\uparrow\) Niṭṭha S (\(A 10.63\)) \(SD\) 3.3(1.2).**

**Tenets** (definition of basic teachings) \(\uparrow SD\) 40a.1 (5.1.3).

\(\text{Def as the 4 truths} \ \uparrow\) (Magga) Vībhāṅga S (\(S 45.8\)) \(SD\) 3.3(1.1).

**sammā, diṭṭhi paccaya** – 2 conditions for right view:

1. another’s voice \(\uparrow\) parato, ghosa;
2. wise attention \(\uparrow\) yoniso, manasikāra.

These 2 conditions are necessary for disciples to attain the right view of \(\text{insight} \ \uparrow\) vippassanā and the right view of the supramundane path \(\uparrow\) magga.

Sāriputta, hearing a verse (\(V 1:40\)) from Assaji, and thus becoming a streamwinner, is an example of hearing “another’s voice.” \(\uparrow\) ***

Pratyeka buddhas and fully self-awakened buddhas do not rely of “another’s voice,” but gain their all-knowing (ie awaken) through “wise attention.” (\(MA 2:346\))

**samma-p, padhāna 4** – right striving \(\uparrow\) (Catu) Padhāna S (\(A 4.14\)) \(SD\) 10.2 \(\uparrow SD\) 10.16 (6.2).  
\(\text{Pericope} \ \uparrow SD\) 51.21 (1.2).

**sammā, sambodhi** — full self-awakening \(\rightarrow anutta\) rāma, sammā, sambodhi. ***

**sammā, sambuddha** – fully self-awakened one \(\uparrow\) buddha.

Only 1 Buddha in the universe in each dispensation \(\(\uparrow\) sāsana \(\uparrow\) Bahu, dhātuka S (\(M 115,14\)) \(SD\) 29.1a.***

***

**sammattā 9** — the 9-limbed rightness: the 8 limbs + right freedom \(\uparrow\) Anupada S (\(M 111\)) + SD 56.4 (3.9.1.2) \(\uparrow SD\) 56.6 (1.1.4).

**sammattā 10** — the ten-limbed rightness: nature of the full spiritual path \(\uparrow SD\) 10.16 (1.2.2);
\(\uparrow\) \(\uparrow\) Saṅgiti S (\(D 33,3.3(6)\)), Das’uttara S (\(D 34,2.2(10)\)); Micchatta S (\(A 10.103\)); Samaṇa Vg, Pacchoroṇa Vg, Parisuddha Vg, Sādhu Vg, Ariya, magga Vg, Puggala Vg (\(A 10.103-166\)), excl A 10.101-102. \(\rightarrow SD\) 20.4 (3) \(\uparrow SD\) 42.15 (3).

noble eightfold path \(\uparrow\) aṭṭhāṅgika ariya magga + right knowledge \(\uparrow\) sammā, niṣa + right freedom \(\uparrow\) sammā, vimutti:

Saṅgiti S (\(D 33\)) lists only the 8 path-factors first as “wrongness,” micchatta (\(D 33,3.1(1)\)) and then as “rightness,” sammatā (\(D 33,3.1(2)\)); as sammatam, Micchatta S (\(S 45.21\)).

The 10 rightness (\(dasa sammatā\)):

**sammatta, niyāma** – certainty of rightness (ie, of attaining the path) \(\uparrow\) Sammatta Niyāma Ss 1-3 (\(A 5.151-153\)) \(SD\) 4.2-4.  \(\uparrow\) Sussūsā Sa (\(A 6.88\)) \(SD\) 4.5.

**sammā vācā** – right speech: abstaining from falsehood, from slander, frm harsh speech, from frivolous chatter \(\uparrow SD\) 10.16 (3).

**sammodiṃsu sammodaṇīyaṃ kathāṃ sārāṇīyaṃ viñīsāretvā** – (P) (they) exchanged friendly words and cordial greetings … when the friendly greetings were concluded \(\uparrow\) Ambaṭṭha S (\(D 3.1.9\)) \(SD\) 21.3.

**sammuti** – conventional (teaching). Often as (\(Abh\)) sammuti desanā & param’aṭṭha desanā \(\uparrow\) desanā 2 (3).  \(\rightarrow\) param’aṭṭha.

**sammuti sīla** – conventional morality \(\downarrow\) pakati sīla.
sampadā – accomplishment:
1. heedfulness ↑appamāda sampadā,
2. moral virtue ↑sīla sampadā,
3. right view ↑dītisampadā,
4. self-realization ↑atta sampadā,
5. will-power ↑chanda sampadā.
sampajānā 1 – (adj) deliberately, consciously:
Of formations (Abh: ↑sa,sāṅkhārika)
↑sāṅkhāra 3 (1.2). Opp ↑asampajānā.
sampajānā 2 – (adj) clearly comprehending ↑Ac-
chariya,abhutia S (M 123 passim), SD 52.2.
sampaṭṭhā – clear comprehension *** →sati
sampajaññā.
samsagga (1) – intimacy, bonding ↑SD 54.3f (2.2)
↑SD 55.14 (3).
samsagga (2) – (suitable) dwelling places ↑Pacalā
S (A 7.58,10.6) SD 4.11. →pāṭirūpa.desa.
Worldly ~ ↑Pacalā S (A 7.58,10.6) SD 4.11.
samsāra – (angl) samsara cycle of lives and deaths,
samsara. ***BDict
karma links with everyone else ↑S 15.14-19,
SD 57.2-7 ↑ SD 48.1 (8.1.7,2).
samsaric consciousness = existential conscious-
ness ↑SD 17.8a (6.1.2.1).
samudācarati – (P) “assails” as pl samudācaranti
↑Madhu,pīṇḍika S (M 18,16 passim) SD 6.14.
samudaya – arising, as in ~ ↑ariya,sacca, “the
noble truth that is the arising of suffering.”
↑samudaya and nirodha.
samudaya atthāṅgama assāda ādinava nissaraṇa
← “[...], arising, passing away, gratification,
danger and escape” (of the senses, feelings,
lust, etc) ↑(Indriya) Sotāpanna S (S 48.25,2 n)
SD 10.16(11.4),
→assāda ādinava nissaraṇa.
samudaya & nirodha - tr as “arising” and “end-
ing” respectively ↑SD 1.1 (4.3).
samudaya pentad — the arising pentad: the aris-
ing, ceasing, gratification, danger and escape
↑SD 56.19 (1.1.3).
sāmukkamāsā or sāmukkamāsikā (1) – extract:
Vinaya,sāmukkamāsā, “Vinaya extract”; also
“exalted” ↑SD 1.11 (3).
sāmukkamāsā or sāmukkamāsikā (2) – unique or
peculiar: sāmukkamāsikā dhamma,desanā, “it is
the Dharma teaching unique to the Buddhas,
namely, suffering, its arising, its ending, the
path” (yā buddhānām sāmukkamāsikā
dhammadesanā, tam pakāsesi dukkham
samudayaṃ nirodhaṃ maggam) (D 1:110 etc)
↑SD 1.1 (8.2, 4.0.2.3) ↑SD 9 (10.4).
samutthi,sacca & param’attha,sacca – (P) the
conventional truth and the ultimate truth
↑***.
samutti,saṅgha & ariya,saṅgha – (P) the
conventional community and the noble community
↑SD 51.12 (1.1.2.5).
samvāra – restraint:
Confession: For restraint in the future ↑āyati
mā samvāraṇa.
The 4 restraints of the Jains (cātu, yāma)
↑yāma 4.
Sense-restraint ↑indriya,samvāra,
samvāra 5 – the fivefold restraint (Vism 1.18), ie,
by way of:
1. moral virtue (sīla,saṅgha),
2. mindfulness (sati,saṅgha),
3. knowledge (nāma,saṅgha),
4. effort (virīya,saṅgha), and
5. patience (khanti,saṅgha),
↑Sabbāsava S (M 2) SD 30.3 (2.0) esp (2.0.1.2).
samvāṭṭa-vivāṭṭa – evolving and devolving uni-
verse ↓kappa (1).
samvega – samvega (angl), spiritual urgency.
↑SD 1.11 (3) ↑SD 9 (7.6).
→pasāda.
→saṁvejanīya-ṭ,thāna
4 sights & ~ ↑SD 1.11 (3).
→dhamm’uddhacca
samvega,vatthu 8 – occasions invoking urgency
↑SD 9 (7.6.2).
samvibhāga,rata – delight in having a share of
giving ↑SD 54.12 (1.2.2.9).
samvejanīya-ṭ,thāna 4 – the places that inspires
the spirit, a holy place (related to the Buddha)
↑SD 9 (7.6).
sanyojana – (mental) fetters. Best known are the
10 fetters (↑samyojana 10). Single fetters are
also mentione:
¬s that obtain becoming ↑SD 10.16 (Table
2.2.2)
Cognitive fetters ↑SD 50.11 (2.3.1.1).
“Fetter of craving” ↑Taṇhā Saṁyojana S (It
1.2.5) SD 40a.8 (2.1.2.1) n.
Evolution: roots to fetters ↑SD 56.4 (Table
3.8) ↑SD 49.14 (2) ↑SD 56.1 (4.4).
3. attachment to rituals and vows

The removal of these 3 fetters makes one a Streamwinner (↑sotāpanna) ↑SD 3.3 (S)

↑Abhābba Tayo, dhamma S (A 10.76.6) SD 2.4

↑Emotional independence, SD 40a.8.

samyojana 5 – the 5 lower fetters (oram, bhāgiya samyojana) ↑samyojana 10.

samyojana 7 – a set of fetters: complaisance (anu-naya), aversion (patigha), views (diṭṭhi), doubt (vicikicca), conceit (māna), lust for existence (bhava, rāga), and ignorance (avijjā) at Saṅghī S (D 33,2.3(13)), called “latent tendencies” (↑anu-saya) at (12), prec it: (Śaṅkhitta) Saṃyojana S (A 7.8), (Saṃyojana) Pahāna S (A 7.9) ↑SD 2.1.2 n ↑SD 55.9 (2.2.2.2(72)).

samyojana 8 – a set of mental fetters: killing, stealing, false speech, slander, greed-and-desire (giddhi, lobha), angry fault-finding (nindā, rosa), angry despair (kodhūpāyāsa), and arrogance (atimāna) as the 8 “fetters” (as they bind us to samsara)

↑Potaliya S (M 54,6-13) SD 43.8.

samyojana 10 – a set of (mental) fetters (dasa samyojana) (see also under separate fetters):

1. self-identity view ↑sakkāya, diṭṭhi,
2. spiritual doubt ↑vicikicca,
3. attachment to rituals and vows ↑sīla-b-, bata, parāmāsa,
4. sensual lust ↑kāma, rāga,
5. aversion ↑patigha,
6. lust for form existence ↑rūpa, rāga,
7. lust for formless existence ↑arūpa, rāga,
8. conceit ↑māna,
9. restlessness ↑uddhacca,
10. ignorance ↑avijjā;

↑SD 10.16 (1.6.6-8) ↑SD 11.1 (5.1.4) ↑SD 3.3 (2) ↑SD 56.1 (4.4).

First 3 fetters ↑samyojana 3.

5 lower fetters = fetters 1-5 (↑oramabhāgiya samyojana) ↑Oram, bhāgiya S (S 45.179) + SD 50.11 (2) ↑SD 10.16 (1.6.7).

5 higher fetters = fetters 6-10 (↑uddhambhāgiya samyojana) ↑Uddham, bhāgiya S (S 45.180) + SD 50.12 (2.4) ↑SD 10.16 (1.6.8).

~ and āsavas, influxes ↓āsavas 4.

evolution of ~ ↑SD 18.7 (9.1.5.9) ↑SD 55.17 (3).

~ and sainthood ↑SD 40a.1 (15.4.4) n ↑SD 49.14 Table 2.

Streamwinner ↑Entering the stream, SD 3.3.

sanantana dhamma properly ↑dhamma sanantana.

sandasseti etc, or “instruction” pericope: dhammiyā kathāya sandasseti samādopeti samuttejeti sampahārīseti, “he instructs, inspires, rouses and gladdens them with a Dharma talk” ↑Cūla Hatthi, padopama S (M 27,4.3) SD 40a.5 →dharmiyā kathāya sandassetvā ... sampahārīsetvā.

Stages of teaching ↑SD 11.4 (4.3).

sanditthi – (P) self-view ↑attanudittihi ↑Sallekha S (M 8,12.4(44)) SD 51.8.

sanditthika – “seen by oneself,” ie, personally experienced ↑dhamma (2).

of the Dharma as teaching and truth ↑SD 15.9 (2.2).

of nirvana ↑(Navaka) Sanditthika S (A 9.46+47) SD 50.25.

saṅga 5 – bonds, ties: lust, hatred, delusion, conceit, views ↑SD 54.2e (1.2.2.2).

saṅgaha – conciliation, support.

The powers ending with conciliation

↑Saṅgaha Bala S (A 9.5) SD 2.21 ↑Paññā Bala S (A 4.153) SD 2.21(1).

saṅgaha 2 – 2 kinds of support. ***

saṅgaha 4 – 4 bases of conciliation Saṅgaha Bala S (A 9.5,5-6) SD 2.21.
saṅgha,vaṭṭha 4 – the ways of conciliation or welfare:
  1. generosity (dāna),
  2. pleasant speech (peyya, vajja),
  3. beneficent conduct (attha, cāriya),
  4. impartiality (saṃmān’attatā);

↑Ālavaka S (A 3.34) SD 4.8 ↑Saṅgha Bala S (A 9.5.6) SD 2.21 ↑Lakkhaṇa S (D 30,1.16) SD 33.9.

saṅgāyanā – (Buddhist) recital ↑saṅgīti.

saṅgha (1) – lit “herd,” tribe; monastic community. *** BDICT
  ↑Mahā, parinibbāna S (D 16,3.8) SD 9.
  →domestication ↑SD 1.10 (6.1).
  →prophetic suttas.

saṅgha (2) – (spir) community (of noble saints)
  ↑ariya) ***

saṅgha (3) – (mod) religious community (a modernist usage, esp with Zen and modern groups)
  ↑***.

saṅgha, bheda – schism.
  1st great schism ↑Money and monastics, SD 4.19 (8).

saṅgha, gatā dakkhiṇā 7 – the kinds of offerings to the sangha (celibate monastic order) (satta saṅgha, gatā dakkhiṇā). Dakkhiṇā Vibhaṅga S (M 147) lists them as follows:
  1. to both sanghas (of monks and nuns) headed by the Buddha;
  2. to both sanghas after the Buddha has passed away;
  3. to the sangha of monks;
  4. to the sangha of nuns;
  5. to an appointed group of monks and nuns;
  6. to an appointed group of monks;
  7. to an appointed group if nuns;
  ↑M 142,7 (SD 1.9).

saṅgha guṇa 9 – virtues of the sangha (↑saṅgha (2)):
  1. keeps to the good way, supaṭippanno;
  2. keeps to the straight way, uju, paṭippanno;
  3. keeps to the true way, nāya, paṭippanno;
  4. keeps to the proper way, sāmīci, paṭippanno;
  5. worthy of offerings, āhuneyyo;
  6. worthy of hospitality, pāhuneyyo;
  7. worthy of gifts, dakkhiṇeyyo;
  8. worthy of salutation with lotus-palms, aṅjali, karaṇiyo; and
  9. a supreme field of merit for the world, anuttarani puṁśa-k, khettaṁ lokassa;

↑Aṭṭha, puggala S 1 (A 8.59) SD 15.10a
↑Dhajagga S (S 11.3) SD 15.5 (2) ↑Paṇca Vera Bhaya S (S 12.41,11) SD 3.3(4.2). →buddha guna →dhamma guna.
  →Faith in the sangha ↑Vatthūpama S (M 7,7) SD 28.12.

  →Recollection of the sangha ↑saṅghānussati.

saṅgha, kamma – an ecclesiastical, formal or sangha act ↑SD 45.16 (3.2).

saṅghānussati – recollection on the sangha
  ↑Saṅghānussati SD 15.10a ↑(Mahānāma) Gīlayana S (S 55.54,5) SD 4.10.

saṅghāti – upper robe ↑D 16,4.39, SD 9. →cīvara.

saṅgīti – (Buddhist) council(s)
  →2nd council ↑Money and monastics, SD 4.19 (6).
  →Council of 700 ↑Money and monastics, SD 4.19 (5).
  →Vesāli sangha act ↑Money and monastics, SD 4.19 (4).

saṅjanātī—perceive ↑SD 17.4 (esp 2.2).

sankhāra (1) – (sg sankhāra) “formation” ↑SD 20.6 (2.2.2.1) = volitional effort, intention, as in:
  1.1) Volition leading to thought-formation: a telepath is able to recognize its operation in another ↑Sampasādanīya S (D 8, ***/3:104) SD 14.14.
  1.2) Effort in overcoming suffering (sankhāra-p, padhāna) ↑*** S (M ***/2:233) SD ***.
  1.3) 4 paths of success (↑iddhi, pāda), which combine different forms of samadhi (↑samādhi) with volitional striving (padhānābhisaṁkhāra):
    ↑*** S (S 5:268) SD ***.
  1.4) Will to perform wonders (iddhābhisaṁkhāra) ↑*** S (M 1:253) SD ***.
  1.5) Passive & active usages:
    a) Active sense, eg bad things arise with conditions (sa, saṅkhārā), not without it ↑Sa,nimitta Vāg (A 2.8) SD 83.12(2): faculties of pain and pleasure arise with conditions = cause ↑hetu, sign ↑nimitta (**), origin ↑nidāna (**), condition ↑paccaya (**) ↑Uppaṭṭipāṭika S (S 48.40) SD 91.13.
(b) Passive sense, it refers to all conditioned phenomena (↑saṅkhāra (1)).

(c) Attainer of nirvana without exertion (asaṅkhāra,parinibbāyī) + attainer with exertion (sa-,saṅkhāra,parinibbāyī) ↑Indriya Viṭṭhāra S 1 (S 48.15) SD 56.11. →anāgāmi 5.

saṅkhāra (2) – (sg) aspiration ↑SD 3.4 (1).

(2.1) One with faith, moral virtue, learning, generosity and wisdom can aspire to any wholesome rebirth ↑Saṅkhāra upapatti S (M 3:99) SD ***. This also depends on the merit of giving to recluses and brahmins ↑D 3:238.

(2.2) ~ to go forth (pabbajībhīsaṅkhāra) ↑the layman Sāṇā S (U 57) SD ***.

~ to visit (gamiyābhīsaṅkhāra) ↑Sīha S (A 4:180) SD ***.

(2.3) Our mental inclination, such as the dog-vow or cow-vow, is harmful (savāyāpañjha) ~, fruiting in rebirth as a dog or a cow ↑Kukkura, vatika S (M 57,***/1:387) SD 23.11.

saṅkhāra (3) – esp as āyu~, life-force, will-to-live or “life-formation” (āyu~; 3.3, 3.6) (or jīvita~) ↑SD 9 (9.2.3).

(3.2) The physical life-force (rūpa, jīvita indriya), which passes away “faster than the deities that run before the sun and the moon” (***) (which is faster than a man who catches a flying arrow) ↑Dhanu-ggaha S (S 20.6) SD 52.7.

(3.3) However, even faster is the break-up of the formless phenomena (ie, of mental states) ↑***. (Here and prec, ~ refers to both the life-faculty (↑jīvita indriya) as well as the life-formation or, broadly, “life-term” (↑āyu, saṅkhāra).

(3.4) Continues even during cessation (↑saṅñā,vedayita nirodha) ↑Mahā Vedalla S (M 44,***/1:296) SD 30.2. When it ceases, does so faster than the motion of the sun or the moon ↑

(3.5) Buddha overcomes illness through his ~ ↑*** S (S 5:152) SD ***.

(3.6) Buddha renounces his ~, here called “life-formation” ↑āyu, saṅkhāra or bhava, saṅkhāra, “existence formation” [3.7] ↑*** S (S 10.49/5:26) SD ***.

(3.7) The existence-formation (bhava, saṅkhāra) [3.6], which leads to rebirth (pōṇabbhavika) is one of the factors bound to the bodily existence (sāriṇa-t,tha). This is probably the same as the life-continuum (↑bhavāṅga). ↑Saṅkīra-t,tha Dhamma S (A 10.49/5:88) SD ***.

saṅkhāra 2 – conditioned states: *** →dhamma (2.5). ???

saṅkhāra 3 (1) – formation as karma-formations, as the 2nd link of dependent arising (↑pāṭicca, -samuppāda) (↑saṅkhāra 3(2)):

1. bodily formation (kāya~),
2. verbal formation (vaci~), and
3. mental formation (citta~ or mano~);

↑Kukkura, vatika S (M 57,8) SD 23.11.

↑Cūla Vedalla S (M 44,13-15) SD 40a.9 (2.4).

↑*** S (S 2:4) SD ***.

↑*** S (S 2:12, 17) SD ***.

↑(Kamma, vāda) Bhūmīja S (S 12.25,13-19+nn) SD 31.2.

↑Cetāna S 1 (S 12.38) SD 7.6.

↑Saṅcetana S (A 4.171) SD 31.2.

↑SD 22.17 (5.3.1).

Doors of action →dvāra 3. Volitional formations →saṅkhāra 3 (2).

(1.2) These ~s are generated by oneself or prompted by others, deliberately (↑sampajāna) or without deliberation (↑asampajāna) ↑*** S (S 2:40) SD ***. (Abhidhamma): deliberately (↑sa, saṅkhārika) and without deliberation (↑asāṅkhārika).

(1.3) They arise dependent on ignorance, through not understanding the noble truths (↑ariya, sacca) and formations (↑saṅkhāra) ↑Papāta S (S 5:449) SD ***.

(1.4) All suffering (↑dukkha) arises from ~; when ~ end, suffering ends ↑Dvayatānapasanā S (Sn 731) SD ***. This understanding and the calming of ~ end rebirth ↑Sn 733.

(1.5) Those who understand the ↑ariya, sacca, do not delight in ↑saṅkhāra.

(1.6) The view that any of the aggregates (↑khandha 5) is self or related to self is a ~ (↑sakkāya, diṭṭhi). This arises from ignorance (↑avijjā) leading to craving (↑tanhā) ↑*** S (S 3:96) SD ***.

saṅkhāra 3 (2) – as abhisāṅkhāra, volitional formations, in the context of dependent arising (↑pāṭicca, samuppāda), as karma-formations (↑saṅkhāra 3(1)):

1. meritorious Karma-formations (puññābhisaṅkhāra),
2. demeritorious karma-formations (apuññā-bhisānkārā), and
3. the imperturbable karma-formations (ān-eñjābhisānkārā);

↑Parīvīmaṁsana S (S 12.51) SD 11.5.
(2.2) = ↑cetanā, ↑patthāna, ↑panidhi ↑***
S (A 1:32) SD ***.
(2.3) Not present in an arhat ↑Cūḷa Vedalla S (M 44,***/3:82) SD 40a.9.

sanākhāra 3 (3) – (psychological) functions, as:
1. bodily function, ie, the breath ↑*** S (M 10) SD ***;
2. verbal function, ie, thought-conception and discursive thinking; and
3. mental function, ie, feeling and formation ↑*** S (M 44) SD ***.
These are also present in an arhat ↑Cūḷa Vedalla S (M 44,13-15) SD 40a.9.
(3.2) On entering cessation (↑saññā,vedayita, nirodha), verbal ~ (thinking and pondering ↑vitakka,vicāra) ceases first; then, bodily ~ (the breath); finally, the mental ~ (perception ↑saññā and feeling ↑vedanā) ↑Cūḷa Vedalla S (M 44,***/3:82) SD 40a.9.
(3.3) Gradual cessation (anupubba,sanākhāra-nām nirodha) occurs in the 4 dhyanas (↑jāhāna 4), the 4 formless attainments (↑āruppa 4) and cessation (↑nirodha). The ↑s that cease are speech, initial and sustained applications (↑vitakka,vicāra), zest (↑pīṭi), the breath, perception of form, perception of infinite space, perception of infinite consciousness, perception of nothingness, and all perceptions and feelings, culminating in the destruction of the mental influxes (↑āsava-kkhaya). ↑*** S (S ***/4:217) SD ***.

sanākhāra (1) – (pl) (all) conditioned phenomenon (except nirvana) Dh 277-278 ↑SD 17.6 (6.1.3).
This is “the fixedness of things” (dhamma-t,tiṣṭatā), “the order of things” (dhamma niyāmatā) ↑Dhamma Niyāma S (A 3.134) SD 26.8. This is the reality we need to contemplate on.
As abhisaṅkhāra, one of the 5 Māras (↑Māra 5),
Overview of ↑Sanākhāra SD 17.6.
Usages of the term ↑Sanākhāra SD 17.6 (5.3). →sanākhāra (1.5) Passive sense.
(1.2) Impermanent nature of all conditioned phenomena, as “Formations, by nature, pass away” (vaya,dhamma sanākhāra) (Buddha’s last words) ↑Mahā,parinibbāna S (D 16,3.51) SD 9.
(1.3) We are to contemplate on the impermanence of all formations (sabba,sanākhāra anicānupassī) ↑PañcakaNibbidā S (A 5.69) SD 107.10.
(1.4) “The suffering that is formations” (sanākhāra,dukka) ↑sabelle sattā sanākhāra-ṭhiṭīkā. As the 3rd of the 3 kinds of suffering (↑dukkha 3), viz the 5 aggregates (↑khandha 5) ↑Dhamma,cakka Pavattana S (S 56.11) SD 1.1.
(1.5) Passive sense, such as past wealth and splendour ↑Mahā Sudassana S (D 17,2,16) ↑Go,maya S (S 22.96,41+42) SD 36.16.
(1.6) In ref to a global drought during the end of days, illustrating the impermanence of ~, that this is all conditioned (sanākhata) ↑Satta Suriya S (A 7.62,4) SD 47.8.
(1.7) The proper contemplation of ~ leads to “higher wisdom that is insight into states” (adi-paññā, dhamma, vipassanā) ↑Samatha Vipassanā Samādhi S 3 (A 4.94,1) SD 41.3.
(1.8) Past buddha Vipassī teaches on “the vanity, defilement and disadvantage of formations, and the advantage in nirvana” (sanākhāra-nām ādinavak okāraṁ sanākilesam nibbāne ānisaṁsaṁ), leading from streamwinning to arhathood ↑Mahāpadāna S (D 14,3.17+20+22) SD 49.8a.
(1.9) Of all conditioned phenomena (sanākhāra), the foremost is the noble eightfold path (↑atthāṅgika ariya,magga) ↑SD 10.16 (1.1.1.1) ↑Cūḷa Vedalla S (M 44,9-11) SD 40a.9 ↑Catukka Agga-p,pasāda S (A 4.34,1.2) SD 45.13 ↑SD 21.6 (3.1).

It is to be cultivated ↑bhāvetabba (2).
(1.10) Although the path is conditioned [1.9], its goal, nirvana (↑nibbāna), is free from conditions (visanākhāra,gata) (Dh 154) ↑SD 12.12 (2.4.2). Nirvana is unconditioned (asanākhata) ↑Asanākhata S (S 43.2) SD 55.9 ↑SD 2.10 (3.2.3) ↑SD 26.8 (1.2) ↑SD 401.9 (2.8). Only nirvana is fully free from all ~: it is “the stilling of all formations” (↑sabbha,sanākhāra,-samatha) ↑Mahā Māḷukka,putta S (M 64,9.3) SD 21.10. This stilling of all ~ is true happiness (Dh 368,381) ↑SD 8.8(1) ↑SD 31.7(7.3) ↑SD 32.5 (6.5.5).
sāṅkhāra (2) – (pl) the 5 aggregates (鸑khandha 5) as a whole: Vajirā S (553*) + Adhimutta Tha (Tha 715): ↑SD 17.6 (5.3.1)(7).

sāṅkhāra (3) – (pl) “formations” or sāṅkhāra-k-khandha, as the 4th aggregate (鸑khandha 5), incl all mental formations, ↑*** S (M 3:17) SD ***.

↑*** S (S 3:60, 63) SD ***.

↑*** S (S 3:103) SD ***.

↑Kāma,bhū Sutta 2 (S 41.6) SD 48.7

↑Sāṅkhāra, SD 17.6.

(3.2) Conditioning the other 4 aggregates (form, feeling, perception, consciousness)

↑*** S (S ***/3:87) SD ***.

→sāṅkhāra (sg).

sāṅkhāra (4) – (pl) formations, esp in “a measure of formations by way of what is seen, heard, sense or cognized” (dīṭṭha, suta, muta, viññātab-bassa sāṅkhāra, matteṇa), ie, the totality of all perceptions (our sense-experiences and mentation) ↑Pañca-t-taya S (M 102,10) SD 40a.12.

(4.2) The Sutta explains that the “neither-conscious-nor-non-conscious” (n’eva, sāṁţha, nāsāṁţha) (↑rupūpta 4) can only be attained with a subtle presence of perception ↑M 102,9.3 n (SD 40a.12).

(4.3) A further example is found in Sumedha Thī, which relates how a girl about to be married to a prince decides rather to renounce. She explains that she “takes no delight in whatever is connected with formations” (sāṅkhāra, gate ratiṁ alabhamaṇa) (Thī 514). Here, ‘refers to all possible sensual pleasures that await her marriage ↑SD 17.6 (5.3.1)(8).

sāṅkhāra – (sg) formation ↑sāṅkhāra (1).

sāṅkhāra, dukkha – the suffering that is formations ↑sāṅkhāra (1.4). One of the 3 kinds of suffering ↑dukkha 3

sāṅkhāra, gata – “connected with formations” ↑sāṅkhāra (4).

sāṅkhāra, gate ratiṁ alabhamaṇa – “taking no delight in whatever is connected with formations” ↑sāṅkhāra (4.3).

sāṅkhāra-k-khandha – the aggregate of formations ↑sāṅkhāra (3). The 4th of the 5 aggregates ↑khandha 5.

sāṅkhāraṇaṁ ādīnavaṁ okāraṁ sāṅkilesaṁ nibbāne ānisaṁsaṁ – “the vanity, defilement and disadvantage of formations, and the advantage in nirvana” ↑sāṅkhāra (1.8).

sāṅkhāra, nirodha – (progressive) cessation of formations (anupubba, sāṅkhāraṁ anupubba, sāṅkhāraṁ anupubba, sāṅkhāraṁ nirodha) ↑Raho, gata S (S 36.11) SD 33.6.

sāṅkhata lakkhaṇa 3 – characteristics of the conditioned (existence) = ↑sāmañṇa lakkhaṇa 3.

sāṅkhāra-p-padhāna – effort in overcoming suffering ↑sāṅkhāra (1.2).

sāṅkhitta, dhamma pericope – “Bhante, it would be good if the Blessed One would teach me a teaching in brief. Having heard such a teaching from the Blessed One, I might dwell alone, aloof, diligent, exertive and resolute” ↑(Arahatta) Māluṇka, putta S (S 35.95,3.2) SD 5.9 ↑(Ānanda) Sāṅkhitta Dhamma S (A 35.86) SD 50.15 ↑SD 51.16 (1.1.4.2).

sāṅkṣiṇa, parikha – “one who has filled in the moat,” one of the 7 epithets of an arhat ↑Alagaddūpama S (M 22,30+32) SD 3.13.

sāññā (1) – perception, recognition; one of the 5 aggregates →khandha 5. ↑SD 17.4.

As consciousness ↑SD ***.

Perception during dhyana ↑(Dasaka) Samādhi S (A 10.6) SD 53.18 ↑(Navaka) Ānanda S (A 9.37) SD 55.18.

Perceptual process ↓Diagrams: Perception/-proliferation cycle.

sāññā (2) – perception, a form of meditation, such as the saint’s 5 perceptions ↑sāññā 5.

Apperception of states leading to awakening (A 6.35) SD ***.

sāññā 5 – the 5 perceptions of a saint, esp an arhat. ↑Ti,kaṇḍāki S (A 5.144) SD 2.12.

sāññā 10 – the 10 perfections ↑Giri-m-ānanda S (A 10.6,3) SD 19.16. as “anussati” ↑SD 15.7 (1.1.2.2) 10 meditations.

sāññā, vedayita, nirodha – the cessation of perception and feeling, or briefly nirodha, samāpatti, “attainment of cessation,” or simply nirodha, “cessation” ↑SD 48.7 (3.2) ↑SD 50.7 (1.2).

3 trainings & ~ (Sāriputta) Nirodha S (A 5.166) SD 47.15.

Arahathood & ~ ↑Ariya Pariyesanā S (M 26,42) n, SD 1.11.

Death & cessation, differences ↑SD 33.6 (3.5).

On entering ~ speech ceases first, then the body, finally the mind ↑sāṅkhāra 3 (3.2).
Only true individuals attain it ↑Sappurisa S (M 113) SD 23.7 (2).

→saṅkhāra 3 (3) →anupubba.vihāra.
saṅñojana – fetter(s), viz, the sense-bases ↑Saṅñojana S (S 41.1) SD 32.11. →saṁyojana.
santām paṇītaṁ – fully, etat̐m santāt̐m etat̐m paṇītaṁ, “this is peaceful, this is sublime,” in the stock passage: “This is the peaceful, this is the sublime, namely, the stilling of all formations, the letting go of all acquisitions, the destruction of craving, dispassion, cessation, nirvana,” etat̐m santāt̐m, etat̐m paṇītaṁ, yad idam sabbā, saṅkhāra,samatho sabbūpadhi,paṭiṇissaggo tanha-k,khayo virāgo nirodho nibbānan’ti. Here, saṅkhāra is pl, reflecting the unawakened state; but is sg (saṅkhāro) when it describes an arhat’s mind ↑Cūla Vedalla S (M 44,13-15) & SD 40a.9 (2.4).

↑(M 64,9.3) SD 21.10.
santa,vihāra – peaceful abidings: the formless dhyanas ↑Sallekha S (M 8,8-11) SD 51.8. →sukha,vihāra.
saṇṭhāna – stilling = overcoming thought-based distractions ↑Vitakka Saṇṭhāna S (M 20 title + esp §6) SD 1.6 (3).

→vitakka,saṇṭhāna.
santi 3 – peace ↑SD 49.20 (comy 208d)
(1) sammuti,santi, (2) tad-aṅga santi, (3) accanta,santi.
santuṭṭhi – contentment = ↑santosa.

Monastic’s ~ ↑Sāmañña,phala S (D 2,66) SD 8.10 = Kevaṭḍha S (D 11,34) SD 1.7.
sappurisa = true individual ↑Sappurisa S (M 113) SD 23.7 ↑Bāla Paṇḍita S (M 129,27-50) SD 2.22.

→saddhā’nussari ↑dhammānussari.
sapwood parable – Recollection of past lives compared to sapwood ↑Udumbarikā Siha,nāda S (D 25,18.5/3:50 f) SD 1.4. →tree parable.
sāra – heartwood or pith. ↑heartwood parable.
sāraṅja 5 – qualities contributing to timidity. Opp ↑vesāraṅja.
saṅga – refuge, ie a spiritual ideal, esp one of the 3 refuges (ti,saraṇa) ↑saraṇa 3. ↑The one true refuge SD 3.1.

→bhagavām mūlakā no … paṭisaraṇā. Dharma ↑dhamma (5) as refuge ↑The one true refuge, SD 3.1 (3). ↑SD 3.14 (14).

Island: ~ as an island ↑dīpa.

“One” refuge ↑The one true refuge, SD 3.1 (3). Satipatthāna ↑satipaṭṭhāna as ~ ↑SD 3.1 (3.4). Self as refuge ↑atta,saraṇa.
saraṇa 3 – “the 3 refuges” (ti,saraṇa), the highest values and ideals (parāyana) in early Buddhism.

1 The 3 refuges (saraṇa) are (1) the Buddha, (2) the Dharma and (3) the sangha ↑saraṇa,-gamana. →ratana 3.

(1) The Buddha, shower of the way ↑buddha,-guna.

(2) The Dharma, the Buddha’s teaching on the true nature of reality, and the path to awakening ↑dhamma,guna.

(3) The sangha, the holy community of noble saints (↑ariya,saṅgha), ie, those who have overcome mental defilements at various levels: the simplest level is that of the streamwinner ↑sot-āpanna, and the highest, that of the ↑arhat, who is fully free of greed, hate and delusion. The attaining of any of these levels of liberation makes us naturally a part of a truly wholesome community of true individuals (↑sappurisa), who greatly benefit others.

2 The one true refuge is the Dharma itself (above): Buddha’s respect for the Dharma ↑Gārava S (S 6.2) SD 12.3. Traditionally, this is in the 5th of the ↑7 weeks after the awakening ↑The 1st 7 weeks, SD 63.1. →dhamma (1).

After the Buddha’s passing, Dharma “will be your teacher” ↑Mahā,parinibbhāna Sutta (D 16,6.1) SD 9.

These are Buddha’s first and last instructions, affirming the supremacy of Dharma above the teacher ↑The teacher or the teaching? SD 3.14 ↑Jhāna Paṇha S 1 (S 40.1) SD 24.11(1.3).
saraṇa,gamana – “refuge-going,” refuge-taking; fully, tisaraṇa,gamana, “going for the 3 refuges” ↑SD 45.11 (3).

2 persons ~ ↑Te,viṭṭa S (D 13,82) SD 1.8 (Vā-seṭṭha & Bhāra, dvāja).
With effort, in 9 limbs of the teacher’s Teaching sārāṇīya, dhamma → saṅkhāra, parinibbāyī – an attainer of nirvana with exertion: one of the 5 kinds of non-returners Opp → asaṅkhāra, parinibbāyī. → saṅkhāra (1) → anāgāmī 5.

sa, saṅkhāra, parinibbāyī – an attainer of nirvana with exertion: one of the 5 kinds of non-returners Opp → asaṅkhāra, parinibbāyī. → saṅkhāra (1) → anāgāmī 5.

sa, saṅkhārikā – (creating karma) deliberately. Opp: “without deliberation” (asaṅkhārika) → SD 16.4 (1.2.2) → SD 17.6 (8.2.2). → saṅkhāra (1).

sā samanupassanā saṅkhāro “that consideration as a formation,” meaning a past conditioning, as well as a present forming → Pārileyya S (S 22.81, 14+17+ 18+19) SD 6.1. → saṅkhāra.

sa, saṅkhārā – with formation → saṅkhāra (1).

1) With conditions, eg bad things arising → saṅkhāra (1.5a).

2) With effort, in sa, saṅkhāra, parinibbāyī → saṅkhāra (1.5c).

sāsava upādānīya – “with influxes, subject to clinging” → SD 3.7 (4).

sassata, diṭṭhi – eternalism, one of the 2 extreme views (→ antā) 2) Dhamma, cakkha Pavattana S (S 56.11, 9.12), SD 1.1 → SD 19.3 (2.2).

Opp: annihilisation (→ uccheda, diṭṭhi) → SD 1.1 (3.1).

Soul or self → (Vaccha, gotta) Ānanda S (SD 44.10) SD 2.16(5).

sāthālīka – 3) Cūḷa Sārāpama S (M 30.9.4) SD 53.9.

sati – mindfulness → SD 54.2e (2.3.4).

memory → SD 56.17 (3.2.1).

sati’paṭṭhāna – focus of mindfulness

Leading to dhyāna → SD 41.1 (6.3).

Without dhyāna → SD 8.5 (5).

Destroys realms of existence → (Pañca) Gati S (A 9.68) SD 2.20.

With lovingkindness (mettā) → SD 13.1 (3.7.8).

satipaṭṭhāna 3 – 3) satipaṭṭhāna 4 – the 4 focuses (or foundations) of mindfulness. ie, contemplations of

1. the body (→ kāyānupassanā);
2. feelings (→ vedanā’nupassanā);
3. the mind (→ cittānupassanā);
4. mind-objects, phenomena or realities

(→ dharmānupassanā) → Mahā Satipaṭṭhāna S (D 22) SD 13.2 → Satipaṭṭhāna S (M 10) SD 13.3.


As “full awareness” → Satipaṭṭhāna Ss (D 22; M 10) SD 13.1 (3.6.3) → Sāmañña, phala (D 2,65) SD 8.10 = Kevaṭṭha S (D 11,33) SD 1.7 → yoniso manasikāra.

satta – (P) being → Sāmañña, phala S (D 2,85-86), SD 8.10.

satta bojjaṅga – → bojjaṅga 7.

satta-khātu, para - “seven-at-most,” one of the 3 kinds of streamwinners (→ sotāpanna).

satta ratana (1) – the 7 treasures → ratana 7 (1).

satta ratana (2) – the 7 treasures of the universal monarch → cakkha, vatti. → ratana 7 (2).

satta ratana (3) – the 7 treasures = awakening-factors → bojjaṅga 7.

satta saṅgha, gatā dakkhīnā – 7 kinds of offerings to the sangha → dakkhīna 7.

satta-ṭhāna – the 7 bases or points, ie, full comprehension (→ pariññā) of the 5 aggregates (→ khandha 5), viz:

sāvaka 4 – 4 kinds of disciples (saints): monk disciples, nun disciples, layman disciples, laywoman disciples ↑Mahāparinibbāna S (D 16.3.3.4) SD 9 + SD 1.9 (4) excerpt.
sa,viññānaka – “(endowed with) with consciousness” (in ref to the human body) sa,viññānaka kāya ↑SD 17.8a (12.3) ↑SD 56.1 (4.3.2.2) n.
sa,vyapajjha – affective, harmful (said of karma with fruit) (↑kamma 4) ↑(Vīthāra) Kamma S (A 4.232,3) & SD 4.13 (2.1.1).

Said to the dog-vow and cow-vow asceticism ↑sankhāra (2.3).
schism – ↑sāngha, bheda.
scholars and Buddhism
scholars: Buddhism SD 60.1 (1).
“the spoon and the tongue” SD 59.17 (4.2).
scholars and meditators dispute ↑(Chakka) Mahā Cunda S (A 6.46) SD 4.6.

seasons and months, Indian ***
3 seasons ↑(Tad-ah’) Uposatha S (A 3.70) SD 4.18.
sectarian wanderer ↑nānā, tittiyā paribbājaka.
seed/s – ↑bīja.
seeds and fields – ↑bīja.
seeds and fruits – ↑bīja.

seekers 2 – kinds of seekers: (1) teacher-seeker, (2) teaching-seeker ↑SD 3.14 (1).
seekers 3 – 3 kinds of seekers: (1) teacher-seeker, (2) teaching-seeker, (3) teachee-seeker ↑SD 3.14 (1).

sees Dharma: “who sees Dharma, see me” ↑SD 51.25 (2.2.2.6) ↑55.8 (1.2.2.2).

sekha or sekkha – learner, trainee →asekha.
↑Sekha S (M 53) SD 21.14 (2) ↑(Sekha) Udāsena S (A 3.85) SD 3.3(2).

sekha paṭipada – the learner of the path ↑sekha ↑Sekha S (M 53) + SD 21.14 (2.1) ↑(Sikkha-t, taya S 2 (A 3.89,8d*) SD 47.17; or better, ~ pāṭipada ↑SD 47.17 (2.4.2).

self ↑attā.

Form as self; self as possessing form; form as in self; self as in form ↓attā 4.
Great ~ → mah’attā.
Small ~ ↑app’ātuma.
Self as refuge ↑atta, sarana.

self-accountability ↑Deva, dūta S (M 130,4.5 passim) SD 2.23.
self-application, Dharma teaching for – ↑attūpa-
nāyika dhamma,pariyāya.
self-empowerment ↑SD 3.14 (12-14).
self-identity – ↑sakkāya.
self-identity view – ↑sakkāya,diṭṭhi.
self-liberation ↑SD 1.11 (2.2).
self-love ↑SD 3.14 (12).
self-mortification ↑atta,kilamathânuṣaya.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>sense</th>
<th>↑senses</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>sense-desire</td>
<td>↑kāma-c, chanda.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Gratification of</td>
<td>↑assāda</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>self-effort</td>
<td>↑SD 26.9 (2.1.2.4).</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>self-identity view</td>
<td>↑sakkāya, diṭṭhi.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>self-preservation</td>
<td>↑following.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>self-preservation and self-protection – ideas of</td>
<td>Soul and God ↑SD 2.16 (2).</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>self-realization, accomplishment in</td>
<td>↑atta sampadā.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>self-reference –</td>
<td>Buddha, the arhats and practitioner often address themselves in their spiritual quests or when teaching → soliloquy.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3rd person ~</td>
<td>↑Bakkula S (M 124,38) SD 3.15.</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

| self-refuge | ↑atta,sarāna. |
| self-regard – | self-respect ↑SD 2.5 (1.4.4.2) |
| self-reliance -- | ↑attā,sarana. |
| self-view/s | ↑attā’nudīṭṭhi ↑attā’nuvāda. |
| sense-impression | ↑phassa. |
| sense-objects – | external sense-bases ↑bāhir’āyatana. |
| sense-pleasure – | ↑kāma ↑kāma,guna. |
| sense-restraint | ↑indriya,samvara. |
| sense (n)— | the mind as a ~ ↓ mind. |
| sense (v)— | (1) perceive ↑sañjānāti; (2) sensing as the smell, tasted and touched (felt) ↑muta. |
| senses — | ↓synaesthesia (overlapping of sensings). |
| senses 5 – | ↑pañc’indriya. |
| senses 6 – | (P) ↑saḷāyatana. |
| sense-stimulus | ↑phassa. |
| sensory impact | ↑paṭīgha, sañānā. |
| sensuality | ↑kāma. |
| sensual pleasures | ↑kāma. |
| sentence, shortest | “Free!” ↑Anatta Lakkhaṇa S (S 22.59,22.1) SD 1.2 ↑SD 50.1 (3.1.2.2). |
| seth – | (angli) ↑setṭhi. |

sets 7 – the sets of teachings constituting the 37 limbs of awakening ↑bodhi, pakkhiya, dhamma:
1. the 4 focuses of mindfulness (catu satipāṭṭhāna) ↑satipāṭṭhāna 4
2. the 4 right strivings [efforts] (catu samma-p, padhāna) ↑samma-p, padhāna 4
3. the 4 bases of spiritual success (catu iddhi,-pāda) ↑iddhi, pāda 4
4. the 5 spiritual faculties (pañc’indriya) ↑indriya 5 (2)
5. the 5 spiritual powers (pañc’kañca bala) ↑bala 5
6. the 7 awakening-factors (satta bojjhanga) ↑bojjhanga 7
7. the noble eightfold path (↑ariya aṭṭha’ṅgika magga):

| ↑SD 10.1 | ↑Pariyēya S (S 22.81,11) SD 6.1 |
| ↑SD 9 (10.3) | ↑Sakul’uddāyī S (M 77,15-21) SD 6.18. |

Bodhi.pakkhiya dhamma ↑SD 10.1 (1).

setṭhi – seth (angli), financier, fund manager or entrepreneur. ↑SD 3.15 (1.1.2).

seven-at-most satta-k, khatu parama, the 3rd kind of streamwinner ↑sotanna 3.

seven lives ↑seven-at-most.

seven sets ↑sets 7
seven weeks after the awakening ↑Bodhi Ss 1-3 (U 1.1-3) ↑Nigrodha S (U 1.4) ↑The first 7 weeks, SD 63.1 ↑BHD 3.15-19.
sex ↑kāma. ↑kāmesa micchācāra ↑methuna.

↑Saññoga S (A 7.48) SD 8.7.

Sexual abuse of minors by the Roman Church ↑SD 10.16 (4.4.3.1) SD 64.17 (10).

Bonds of sexuality ↑methuna, saṁyoga.

Sex change ↑SD 31.7 (8).

Most selfish of acts ↑SD 31.7 (6.2) ↑SD 32.2 (3.1.3).

Sexual licence ↑Alagaddūpama S (M 22) & SD 3.13 (1.3.1).

Sex is time-consuming ↑(Devata) Samiddhi S (S 1.20,5.2) SD 21.4.

seysathāpi nāma balavā puriso samiṣṭaṁ v bāhaṁ pasāreyya, pasārītam v bāhaṁ samiṣṭeyya – fig: a man stretching and flexing his arm ↑Arahatta Nanda S (U 22.9) SD 43.7.

shadow - (Jungian) ↑SD 8.7 (4)n.

1 On these 7 weeks, see also Piya Tan, The Buddha and His Disciples, 2004 §§3.15-19.
shame – ↑ SD 28.9a (3.4).
   “Where is your face” ↓ kuta, mukha. → face.

shawl-covered man – parable for the 5 mental hindrances ↑ nivaraṇa 5 ↑ Te, vijja S (D 13.29) SD 1.8.

shell and chunam (parable) ↑ body and shell.

shipwreck survivor(s) – ↑ Udakûpama S (A 7.15) SD 28.6.

shopkeeper, qualities ↑ pāpanîka, dhamma 3.

short renunciant pericope or M renunciant pericope (ends with “Having thus gone forth, he is one accomplished in the training along with the livelihood of monks”) → renunciant pericopes.

↑ Cūla Hatthi, padopama S (M 27.11-13) SD 40a.5

↑ Mahâ Tañhâ, sañkhaya S (M 38,31-33) SD 7.10

↑ Kandarakas S (M 51,12-14) SD 32.9

↑ Ghoça, mukha S (M 94,15-17)

↑ Deva, dha S (M 101,35-37) SD 18.4

↑ Cha-b, bisodhana S (M 112,20) SD 59.7

should be made to arise ↑ upâdêtabba.

should be fully understood ↑ abhiññeyya.

shroud ↓ corpse.

shudra – (angl of P sudda, Skt sûdra) ↑ sudda.

sick, the – ↑ gilâna.

ministering to the ~

sickness – ↑ abâdda ↑ gelâñña ↑ gilâna ↑ roga.

sign-maker – ↑ nimitta, karana.

sights 4 – the 4 signs purported to have been seen by the young Siddhattha that prompted him to renounce the world. ↑ nimitta 4.

→ deva, dûta 4

sign and detail; or neither sign nor detail ↑ nimitta anuvāyañjana

siha,nâda – “lion-roar,” a public statement of faith in the Buddha and his teaching. *** Bakkula’s ~ ↑ Bakkula S (M 124) SD 3.15.

Buddha’s ~ ↑ SD 1.4 (2.2).

foremost of lion-roarers ↑ Piñḍola Bhâra, dvâja, SD 27.6a esp (1.2).

→ Mallikâ’s ~ ↑ Kamma Mallikâ S (A 4.197.7-18) SD 39.10.

→ Nakula, mâtâ’s ~ ↑ Nakula S (A 6.16,2) SD 5.2.

→ Pukkusâti’s ~ ↑ Dhâtu Vibhaṅga S (M 140,33-34) SD 4.17.

Religious dialogue ↑ Udumbarikâ Siha,nâda S (D 25,24.3/3:56) SD 1.4.

Unique teachings ↑ Cûla Sîha,nâda S (M 11) SD 49.2.

Wheel-turner & ~ ↑ SD 36.10 (3).

sîh’âsana – (P) “the lion posture,” sleeping on one’s right ↑ Mahâ, parinibbâna S (D 16.) SD 9.

sikkhâ 3 – the 3 trainings (ti, sikkhâ or sikkha-t-taya). ↑ (Ti) Sikkhâ S (A 3.88) SD 24.10c ↑ Sîla samâdhî paññâ S 21.6 ↑ SD 11.1 (5).

→ Sainthood and ~ ↑ (Seilha) Uddesa S (A 3.85) SD 3.3(2).

~ for monastics → sâmañña, phala.

sikkhâmâna – (P) female probationer ↑ SD 51.15 (1.2.2.1) ↑ SD 51.17 (3.1.2.1).

sikkhâ,pada – steps of training, precepts: ↑ sîla (3) ↑ foll entries.

sikkhâ,pada 4 – (P) the 4 training rules → sîla 4.

sikkhâ,pada 5 – (P) pañca sikkhâ, pâda = pañca, ↑ sîla ↑ sîla 5.

sikkhâ,pada 8 – (P) aṭṭha sikkhâ, pâda = aṭṭha, sîla ↑ sîla 8.

sikkha-t, taya – or ti, sikkhâ, the 3 trainings ↑ sikkhâ 3.

sîla – moral virtue ↑ sîla (1); moral conduct ↑ sîla (2); precepts ↑ sikkhâpada. → sikkhâ 3. ↑ SD 1.5 (2). → uposatha.

→ Value and precepts ↑ dhamma 5 (1).

*** List

sîla (1) – moral virtue as practice. *** ↓ parisuddhi, sîla 4.

→ Leads to concentration ↑ SD 57.10 (3.1.2).

→ Helped by lovingkindness ↑ SD 1.5 (2.9).

→ Rationale ↑ SD 54.2e (2.3.2.5).

sîla (2) – moral conduct as teaching (theory).

→ Morality, natural & prescribed → pakati sîla, sammuti sîla.

→ Social harmony ↑ Aggañña S (D 27,26-29) SD 2.19.

sîla (3) – precepts ↑ sikkhâpada.

sîla 4 – (catu, sîla) 4 precepts ↑ Sâlhâ S (S 3.66,3 passim) SD 43.6 ↑ SD 47.3b (2.1).

sîla 5 – pañca, sîla, the 5 precepts ↑ Digha, jânu S (A 8.54,13) SD 5.10 ↑ Veḷu, dvařeyya S (S 55.7) SD 1.5 (2) ↑ Sîlānussati, SD 15.11 (2.2) ↑ SD 21.6 (1.2) ↑ SD 37.8 (2.2).

→ Brahma, cariya, pañcama sikkhâ, pada ↑ Hatthi-gâmaka Uga S (A 8.22,6.5) SD 45.15.

→ Embodying the 10 courses of karmic actions ↑ SD 56.1 (4.2.1.5).
Def & golden rule ↑Veļu, dvāreyya S (S 55.7) @ SD 1.5 (1). →10 wholesome courses of karma.
10 wholesome courses of karma ↑Sāleyyaka S (M 41) SD 5.7, defs SD 5.7 (2.2.1).
Defilement of conduct →kamma, kilesa 4.
Drinks and intoxicants →sura, meraya, majja, pamādaṭṭhāna.
5-precept formula is given in these texts:
↑Dakkhiṇa Vibhaṅga S (M 142,3.4) SD 1.9
↑Gandha, jāta S (A 3.79,2) SD 89.13
↑Saṁvāsa S 1 (A 4.53,4+5) SD 70.10
↑(Atta, hita) Sikkhāpada S 4 (A 4.99) SD 64.9
↑(Sappurisa) Sikkhāpada S (A 4.201) SD 47.3b
↑Sikkhāpada S 1 (A 4.234,2+3) SD 89.14
↑(Pañcaka) Niraya S (A 5.145,2+4) SD 59.5
↑Sāraja S (A 5.171,3) SD 84.13
↑Gīhi S (A 5.179.3) SD 70.10
↑(Pañca, sīla) Bhikkhu S (A 5.286) SD 84.16.
Morality, natural & prescribed ↑SD 37.8 (2.2).
The 5 virtues ↑pañca dhamma →values 5.
sīla 6 – the 6 precepts or right livelihood precepts:
5 precepts + right livelihood precept
↑ājivaṭṭhamaka sīla
sīla 8 – (atthā, sīla or atthā’anga, sīla) the 8 precepts
↑uposatha ↑(Tad-ah)uposatha S (A 3.70,9-16)
SD 4.18 ↑Vithhatta’uposatha S (A 8.42) SD 89.11
↑Nav’āṅg’uposatha S (A 9.18) SD 59.4.
The 8 right livelihood precepts ↑ājivaṭṭhamaka sīla.
sīla 10 – (P dasa, sīla) the 10 precepts: the basic training-rules for novices (↑sāmañnera) (Khp 2):
1. ***
sīla-b, bata, parāmāsa – (P) attachment to rituals and vows, the 3rd of the 10 fetters (sāmyojana 10) ↑SD 40a.8 (3) ↑SD 51.5 (5.2.4.2-5.2.4.5)
↑SD 56.1 (4.4.1.4).
→sāmyojana 3.
sīla-k, khandha – the aggregate of moral virtue
↑khandha 5 (2).
sīla-k, khandha vagga – “chapter on the group of moral virtue.” The 1st ch of Dīgha Nikāya containing 13 suttas ↑Te, vijja S (D 13) @ SD 1.8 (1.1.1).
sīla-nussati ↑sīla (5).
sīla samādhī paññā – moral virtue, mental concentration, wisdom, ie, the 3 trainings ↑ti, sikkhā.
sīla, sāmaññatā – commonality in moral virtue ↑SD 55.15 (2.6.1). →diṭṭhi, sāmaññatā.
sīla sampadā – accomplishment in moral virtue ↑Dīgha, jānu S (A 8.54,13) SD 5.10 ↑sīla ↑sīla-nussati →yoniso manasikāra
silence ↑ṭunhi, bhāva.
siloka – (Skt śloka) the sūtra or shloka, a quatrain with each line of 8 syllables ↑SD 49.13 (2.2)
↑SD 54.11 (1.1) n.
simile (a figure where a specific object or idea is said to be “like” something else). *** →parable.
simplicity
Language & ideas in early Buddhism ↑SD 50.34 (1.2.1).
sin ↑pāpa.
sixteenth part – “not worth a 16th part” (nāgghanti solasim or nānubhavanti solasim)
anavajja, sukhā (joy of blamelessness)
↑Anāna S (A 4.62,9) SD 2.2.
perception of impermanence Velama S (A 9.20) SD 16.6,5.2(11).
mettā (lovingkindness) ↑Cū’accharā S (A 1.6.3-5) SD 2.13 ↑Okkhā S (S 20.4) SD 2.14
↑Mettā Bhāvanā S (lt 27.8+13) SD 30.7.
skeleton – parable for avoiding sensual desire
↑Alaggadu’pama S (M 22,3.5) SD 3.13.
skilful means or skillful means ↑upāya.
slave ↑dāsa.
slavery, mental ↑SD 29.6b (7.4).
sleep ↑SD 2.17 (9.3). →sayana. →niiddā.
Good ~ ↑Hatthaka Ājavaka S (A 3.34) SD 4.8.
Lovingkindness helps ~ ↑***.
4 postures ↑Seyya S (A 4.244) SD 76.6.
sleṣa – (P sileṣa) wordplay, pun, riddle, ambiguity
—where means more than how they are spelt
↑Bāla Paṇḍita S (M 129,35.5) SD 2.22 ↑SD 10.6 (8.7) ↑SD 54.2a (3.2.2) ↑SD 24.10b (2.1.6.4)
App 2.1.7 ↑SD 55.9 (1.3.2.6B).
sōka – Skt ↑siloka.
snakes and ladders – an ancient Indian game based on karma and samsara ↑SD 48.1 (6.3.1.5).
snake’s head – parable
One of 10 parables for avoiding sensual desire
↑Alaggadu’pama S (M 22,3.5) SD 3.13.
Grasping a water-snake by the neck: Wrong and right uses of the Dharma ↑Alaggadu’pama S (M 22,10+11) SD 3.13.
so attā so loko – (the view that) the self and the world are identical
↑ Pārileyya S (S 22.81) SD 6.1
↑ Punnāma S (S 22.82) SD 17.11
↑ Atta Loko S (S 24.3) SD 97.13.
sobhana,karana dhamma – 2 states that invoke grace, states that beautify one.
social duties ↑ Sigal’ovāda S (D 31 esp §§27-41) SD 4.1. → family. → gihī, vinaya.
social engagement – ***
social equity
Monastic and lay ↑ SD 4.10 (3.2).
socializing – amongst monastics discouraged
social problems
Well-known examples of the causal conditions for social problems
↑ Cakka,vatti Sīha,nāda S (D 26, esp §§9-21) SD 36.10
↑ Aggañña S (D 27, esp §§16-20) SD 2.19
↑ Vāsēṭṭha S (M 98, esp §§6-13 = Sn 594-656) SD 37.1.
Other suttas that investigate the causal conditions behind social disorder incl ↑ Sakka,-pañha S (D 21) ↑ Mahā Dukkanha-k, khandha S (M 13) SD 6.9 ↑ Kalaha,vivāda S (Sn 4.11) SD 17.4(11).
→ Dependent arising. SD 5.16 (19.5).
soka, parideva, dukkha, domanass’ upāyāsa – “grief, lamentation, physical pain, mental pain, despair”
↑ S 56.11,5 (SD 1.1) ↑ S 5.16 (4.1) ↑ SD 53.27 (2.1.2.2).
soliloquy – esp as spiritual practice or meditation ↑ apostrophe.
solitary retreat ↑ pātisallāna.
solitude ↑ paviveka. ↑ viveka.
solitude, mental
Socializing: Buddha’s mind in emptiness even when speaking with others
↑ *** (M 124,6.2) SD 11.4
↑ *** (A 8.30) + SD 19.5 (3).
something more to do – “But there is here something more to be done,” atti c’ev’ettha uttarīṁ karaniyam ↑ uttarīṁ karaniyam.
son of family – ↑ kula, putta.
sota (1) – (Ved Skt śrotara) ear ↑ āyatana 12.
sota (2) – (Ved Skt śrotas) stream → dhamma.sota → sot’āpanna.
~ m o dahati ↑ SD 49.3 (5.3.3.6).
Stream or ear? ↑ SD 3.2 (3).
sot’āpanna – streamwinner → sot’āpatti. Def: sot-āpanno avinipāta, dhammo nivato sambodhi,-parāyano ↑ S 22.109, SD 17.1a(2.3) ↑ SD 52.-10a (1.2.2.2-1.2.2.3). → avinipāta.
3 kinds ↑ sot’āpanna 3.
3 fetters ↑ samyojana 3.
7 lives at most ↑ satta,k,hattu, parama.
Streamwinners: drunkard ↑ Sarakāni S 1 (S 55.24) SD 3.6.
Declaration as ~ Pañca Vera Bhaya S 1 (S 12.41,3) SD 3.3(4.2).
Dhyana unnecessary for ~ ↑ SD 3.3 (0.3) ↑ SD 8.5 (2) ↑ SD 23.6 (4).
Drunken becomes ~ ↑ Sarakāni S 1 (S 55.24) SD 3.6.
Faith of a ~ SD 3.3 (4).
Impartiality to one another ↑ (Saṅgha) Bala S (A 9.5,6(4)) SD 2.21.
Independence of others → aparā-p, paccayā.
Jhāna ↑ Dhyana
Lay ~ ↑ SD 4.9 (1.2).
Lesser streamwinner ↑ cūla sot’āpanna.
Muddle-minded ↑ (Gati) Mahānāma S 1 (S 55.21) SD 23.1a. → Sakadāgami: troubled by greed etc.
Qualities ↑ Thapatayo S (S 55.6,3.1) SD 42.7.
Shipwreck survivor surveys the waters ↑ Udakūpama S (A 7.15,6) SD 28.6.
Stream or ear? ↑ SD 3.2 (3).
Thirsty traveller seeing water in a well (streamwinner’s vision of nirvana) ↑ (Nidāna) Kosambi S (S 12.68,60) SD 70.11.
sotapanna 3 – the 3 kinds of streamwinners:
1. “single-seeder” (eka, bij), “having taken only one more human rebirth, (he) makes an end of suffering” (A 9.12,8);
2. “clan-to-clan goer” (kolani,kola), “having re-arisen and wandered amongst two or three families, (he) makes an end of suffering” (A 9.12,9);
3. “seven-at-most,” (satta-k, khattu, parama), “having re-arisen and wandered amongst gods and humans for seven lives at the most, (he) makes an end of suffering” (A 9.12,10);
↑ Sa,upādi, sesa S (A 9.12,8-10) SD 3.3(3).
sotāpannassa āṅga 4 (sotāpannaṣa aṅgānī): the limbs of a streamwinner, streamwinner’s limbs:
1. wise faith in Buddha,
2. wise faith in Dharma,
3. wise faith in (noble) sangha (āriya, saṅgha), and
4. moral virtue:
   ↑(Tad-ah’) Uposatha S (A 3.70,4-7) SD 4.18.
   ↑Pañca Vera Bhaya S 1 (S 12.41,10-14) SD 3.3-(4.2). →sotāpatti-y-āṅga.
   On moral virtues “dear to the noble ones” ↑āriya, kantāni silāni.

sot’āpatti – streamwinning →sot’āpanna. ↑Entering the stream, SD 3.3. ↑Kūṭa,danta S (D 5.29-30) SD 22.8 Kūṭadanta’s “.
6 benefits of ~ ↑(Sotāpanna) Ānisaṁsā S (A 6.97) SD 3.3(4.4).
   No dhyāna needed ↑ SD 3.3 (0.3) ↑SD 55.15 (1.3.1.2).
   Certainty of ~ ↑SD 3.3 (7).
   As the Dharma-eye ↑dhamma, cakkhu (1).
   Mind-moment, not a ↑pāṭipuggalika dakkhinnā 14 (10)n.
   Qualities for and qualities of ↑SD 47.1 (2).

sotāpatti-y-āṅga 4 — “the limbs for streamwinning”:
1. association with true persons,
2. hearing the true teaching,
3. wise attention, and
4. practice of the Dharma in accordance with the Dharma.
   ↑SD 70.18 (1.2.1.2) ↑(Sotāpatti) Phala S (S 55.55) SD 3.3(4.1); ↑(Mahānāma) Gīlana S (S 55.54,5) SD 4.10, called the 4 assurances ↑assāsaniyā dhāmnā.
   →sotāpannassa āṅga.

soul ↑ātā.
space — ↑ākāsa.
   ↑Heaven as ~ ↓heaven.
   ↑Spirituality as ~ ↑SD 10.16 (1.4.1.5) ↑SD 11.4 (1.3) ↑SD 49.19 (1.2.3) ***.
span — ↑vīdaṭṭhi.
specific conditionality ↑idap, paccayātā.
speck-free rice-meal pericope ↑Ambatṭha S (D 30.2.10.1/1:105).
speech ↑vācā ↑vacana.
spiritual — describing the “inner” workings of the Dharma ↑SD 49.9 (2.2.3).

spiritual faculty — ↑indriya 5 (2).
spiritual friendship ↑kalyāṇa, mittatā →kalyāṇa, -mitta dhamma 7.
spontaneously-born being ↑opapātika,
śraddha — (Skt) ancestor worship ↑saddha.
stairway to nowhere — (parable) ↑Te, vijja S (D 13.21-23) SD 1.8.

stale food, eating — Visākhā, of
   The statement is not the state ↑ineffability of awakening.
states ↑dhamma; protectors of the world ↑loka,-pāla
statues — no Buddha statues ↓buddha (1): no images of Buddha allowed.

stifling: The household life is stifling, a dusty path ↑sambādho gharavāso rajā, patho.

stilling of thoughts ↑vitakka, saṅkhāra.

stone and mountain — parable, a stone compared to the Himlayas: the severity of 300 stroke of the spear ↑satti vs hellish suffering ↑Bāla Paṇḍita S (M 129,9) SD 2.22.

store-consciousness ↑ālaya, vijñāna.
streamwinner ↑sotāpanna.
stress ↑upāyāsa.
strict rules 8 ↑garu, dhamma 8.
striving ↑padhāna.

strong man stretching and flexing his arm — fig
   ↑seyyathāpi nāma balavā puriso samiñjitaṃ vā bāhaṃ pasāreyya, pasāritaṃ vā bāhaṃ samiñjeya-

study, practise, realize (the Dharma) — ↑pariyatti paṭipatti paṭivedha.
structural mirror pattern ↓mirror pattern: functional and structural.

students 4 - the 4 types of persons (puggala) in terms of how fast they learn the Dharma:
1. the intuitive or quick learner (ugghatitaṅnū);
2. the diffuse learner, one who learns after a detailed treatment, the intellectual (vipacit’aṅnū);
3. the guidable, one who needs tutoring (neyya); and
4. the slow learner, “one who merely knows the word of the text (but not the meaning or usage)” (pada, parama) (A 2:135; Pug 41; MA 3:178, 5:60);
   ↑***

studying the Dharma — ↑SD 3.2 (2).
stumbling-block – ↑antarāyika dhamma.

subconscious ↑ SD 3.13 (5.3.2.3) ↑ SD 9 (9.10.5.2)
↑ SD 17.8a (6.1.2) ↑ SD 17.8b (3 + 5.1). Def
↑ SD 17.8b (1.1.2) – consciousness, preconscious, subconscious, and unconscious.

As ↑ bhavaṅga ↑ The radiant mind SD 8.3
↑ SD 36.1 (4.4.1).

Death & ~ ↑ SD 48.1 (9.3.1.3) ↑ SD 48.2 (2.0.3 etc) ↑ SD 49.2 (4.5.6.3).

Dependent arising ↑ SD 5.16 (1.4) n (2).

Gandharva ↑ SD 7.10 (3).

Scholarly usage ↑ SD 17.8c (2.4).

subha,nimitta – beauty sign ↑ SD 16.3 (5).

subhāvīta,cītta – well cultivated in mind ↑ ***

subhuman planes – (↑ apāya) 4 are mentioned in the suttas:
1. the departed [preta] ↑ peta,
2. animals ↑ tiracchāna,
3. asuras ↑ asura, and
4. hell-beings ↑ niraya
↑ SD 2.22 (1.7).

subhuman states (psychological) ↑ SD 48.1 (5.2.4).

sub specie aeternitatis – under the aspect of eternity ↑ SD 26.8 (1.1.3, 2.2.5) ↑ SD 50.13 (2.3.2.1).

subverbalization – mental noting in meditation ↑ SD 15.1 (8.1.2).

success – achievement.

sudda – shuddha (angl), a member of the worker class in ancient India of the Buddha’s time.

Origins ↑ Aggañña S (D 27,25) SD 2.19.

sudden awakening ↓ bodhi: sudden awakening.

suddhāvāsa – the pure abodes (the world inhabited only by non-returners) ↑ SD 10.16 (13.1.6)
↑ SD 23.14 (Table 3).

suddhi – purity. 2 kinds ***

suffering ↑ dukkha.

suffering and its ending. Full quote: “Both before and now what I teach is suffering and the ending of suffering” (S 22.86) ↑ dukkhaḥ c’eva paññāpemi dukkhassa ca nirodhantī.

sufficient ↑ necessary and sufficient.

suḥdā,mitta – true-hearted friend ↑ Sīgāl’ovāda S (D 31.21-26) SD 4.1 ↑ Dūta S (A 8.16) SD 46.7 (8.2) ↑ Group karma SD 39.1 (7.1).

Qualities 4 ↑ Sīgāl’ovāda S (D 31.21-26) SD 4.1
→ kalyāṇa,mitta.

suhadā,mitta – 4 kinds of true-hearted friends, 4 qualities of a true friend ↑ Sigāl’ovāda S (D 31.21-26) SD 4.1

suicide ↑ Chann’ovāda S (M 114 = S 35.87) SD 11.12 ↑ Godhika S (S 4.23) SD 61.16 ↑ Vakkali S (S 22,87). SD 8.8. – sallékhana.
~ by starvation ↑ sallékhana.

sui generis – (Lat) a class of its own ↑ SD 36.2 (2.1.2) ↑ SD 48.2 (6.2.2.4).

sukha – happiness

Buddha always happy ↑ (Hatthaka) Ālavaka S (A 3.3.4) SD 4.8.
~ cause of sorrow ↑ Ćula Vedalla S (M44,24) SD 40a.9 (2/6/2).

Who dwells happily? ↑ Ćula Dukkha,k, khandha S (M 14.21-22) SD 4.7.

Jain view: ~ arises from pain ↑ Ćula Dukkha,k, khandha S (M 14,20) SD 4.17.

Zest (pīti) + ~ ↓ pīti,sukha.

sukha 2 – kinds of happiness: worldly (āmisa); usu as sāmisa) and spiritual (nirāmisa) ↑ Suddhika Nirāmisa S (S 36.29) SD 55.4 → vedanā 2 → sukha 3 (2); → Satipaṭṭhāna S (M 10,32) SD 13.3;
→ Nibbendhika Pariyāya S (A 6.63,6.2) SD 6.11.

sukha 3 (1) – kinds of bliss (of a wise person ↑ paṇḍita):
1. past bliss (psychological);
2. present bliss (social);
3. future joy (spiritual);
↑ Bāla Paṇḍita S (M 129,28-32) SD 2.22.

Opp 3 fears (of a fool) ↑ bhaya 3.

True individual → sappurisa.

sukha 3 (2) – happiness: carnal, spiritual, supraspiritual ↑ Suddhika Nirāmisa S (S 36,29) SD 55.4.

sukha 4 (1) – the joys of work, of using, of debtlessness and of blamelessness ↑ Anāṇa S (A 4.62) SD 2.2.

sukha 4 (2) – the accomplishments of diligence, of watchfulness, spiritual friendship, and balanced livelihood ↑ Digha,jānu S (A 8.54) SD 5.10.

sukh’allikānyuyoga – devotion to the enjoyment of sensual pleasures (one of the 2 extremes ↑ anta 2) ↑ Pāsādika S (D 29,23) SD 40a.6.

sukha,vihāra – dwelling in comfort → dibba, vihāra.

The form dhyanas as pleasant abidings ↑ Sallekha S (M 8,4-7) SD 51.8. – santa, vihāra.
Reflecting on aggregates → khandha
↑(Khanda) Sīla, vanta S (S 22.122,20) SD 47.4.
sukka dhamma 2 – 2 bright states, viz moral shame and moral fear; called the 2 world protectors ↑ loka, pāla.
↑ Hiri Ottappa S (A 2.9) SD 2.5c.
↑ Sukka S (A 2.8) SD 2.5(2b).
sukka, kaṇha – (of karma) black and white ↑(Vithāra) Kamma S (A 4.232) @ SD 4.13 (2.2.3).
sukka, vi, paṭika – “dry insight” meditator” ↑ SD 50.17 (1.3.1.1).
sumnum bonum – the highest good: nirvana
↑ SD 18.7 (7.1) ↑ SD 49.2 (3.1.1).
→ parama, dhamma.
Non-Buddhist ~ SD 40a.12 (3.10.2).
Popular Chinese Buddhist ~ SD 40b.5 (5.5.2.4).
Sukha, vati as ~ SD 36.12 (6.4.3.2).
surisumāra – crocodile ↑ Nakula S (A 6.16,1) & SD 5.2 (1.1).
suñña āgāra – or suñña āgāra, an uninhabited abode, place or shed ↑ Dhyanā, SD 8.4 (6.2.2.5) (1).
→ Meditation places.
suññata animitta appanihita – void, signless, undirected (descriptions of nirvana) ↑ SD 60.1d (2.2.5.3).
supaṇṇa – suparna, a harpy-like being ↑ SD 27.6a (6.2.0) n.
suparna – Angl of ↑ supaṇṇa.
superpowers ↑ abhiñña.
superstition – SD 40a.8 (5.2).
support ↑ saṅghā; material support ↑ paccaya 4; spiritual support ↑ apassena 4.
supreme worship ↑ paramā pūjā.
sura, meraya, majja, paṭamāṭṭhāna – “strong drinks, brews, intoxicants, (that which are), the bases for heedlessness.” ↑ Sigāl’ovāda S (D 31.7+8) n, SD 4.1. → sikkhāpada 4.
5th of the 5 precepts ↑ sila 5.
Conditions for breach ↑ SD 47.3b (2.2.1.2).
Promotes ill health ↑ SD 59.5 (2.5.3).
Meditation ↑ Bhāvanā, SD 15.1 (5.1.2.5; 5.2.4; 5.4.1).).
Recluses and brahmins who refrain from ~ (mada+pamāḍa patīvaratā) worthy of our support ↑ Patta, kamma Sutta (A 4.61,1) SD 37.12 ↑ Ādiya Sutta (A 5.41,6/3:46) SD 2.1.

Source of wealth loss ↑ Sigāl’ovāda S (D 31.7) SD 4.1.
suta – heard (much) = learned, wise ↑ Levels of learning, SD 40a.3.
→ bahu-s, sutta.
sutta – (P; Skt sūtra) “thread,” a discourse or early teaching of the Buddha or his immediate disciples.
Complete – ↑ Pāsādika S (D 29.16.11) SD 40a.6.
→ prophetic suttas.
sutta geyya veyyakaraṇa gātha udāna iti, vuttaka jātaka abhuta, dhamma vedalla – (P)
↑ nav’anga satthu, sāsana.
suta, maya paññā – wisdom through listening ↑ paññā 3.
suttas 2 – kinds of discourses, viz, (1) whose meaning is to be drawn out (neyy’attha) or implicit teaching, (2) whose meaning is already drawn out (nī’attha), or explicit teaching ↑ Neyy’attha Nī’attha S (A 2.3.5+6) SD 2.6b.
↑ SD 2.23 (1). → languages 2 (1).
sutta titles: disambiguation – ↑ SD 54.2a (2.1.3.3).
sweet talker – ↑ anuppiya, bhāni.
sword stake – parable for avoiding sensual desire ↑ Alagaddūpama S (M 22,3.5) SD 3.13.
symbolic adaptation → natural adaptation
synaesthesia – ↑ SD 29.3 (2).
synchronic – “with one life-time” ↓ synchronic and diachronic.
synecdoche – (figurative) a shorthand, where a part is named but the whole is understood, eg “the robe” for monks; or the whole is named but a part is named but a part if understood, eg “Magadha conquered Ānāga.” ↑ SD 52.1 (2.4.1.5).
tāca, pañcaka—the skin pentad ↑Mahā Rāhul'-ovāda S (M 61.8/1:421) SD 3.11. ***

tad-āṅga – “that factor” ↑tad-āṅga, nibbāna ↑tad-āṅga, vimutti ↑tad-āṅga, pahāna.

tad-āṅga, nibbāna – “nirvana by that factor” ↑Tad-āṅga, nibbāna S (A 9.50) SD ***.

tad-āṅga, nibbuta – “nirvana-ed by that factor” ↑tad-āṅga, nibbuta S (A 9.50) SD ***.

tad-āṅga, pahāna – “letting-go by displacement” ↑tad-āṅga, pahāna S (A 9.50) SD ***.

tad-āṅga, santi – (P) peace by displacement ↑santi 3.

tad-āṅga, vimutti – “liberation by displacement” ↑***

tad-āṅga, viveka – “solitude by displacement” ↑tad-āṅga, viveka S (A 9.50) SD ***.

tādi – “just so” ↑M 47.10.2 n (SD 35.6) ↑SD 15.7 (2.2.2) ↑tad-āṅga, pahāna S (A 9.50) SD 49.20 (1.21).

tādīno (gen sg) ↑Sabba Kamma Jaha S (U 3.1.12/21) + SD 39.3 (1.4.2).

tajo samannāhāra hoti ↑samannāhāra

taking strong drinks, distilled drinks, fermented drinks and that which causes heedlessness – ↑surā. meraya, majja-p, pamāda-t, thana.

Talk ↑desanā ↑kathā
talker

Mere “~” ↑vacī, parama. Sweet “~” ↑anupiya, bhāṇī.

tama-t-agge – “the highest” ↑SD 3.1 (3.2) n.
tāṅhā – craving ↑*** →avijjā tāṅhā
tāṅhā 2 (1) – craving for what is sought (esana) ↑SD 35.1 (6.3.2) n.
tāṅhā 2 (2) – craving for existence (bhava) ↑Dhamma-cakka Pavattana S (S 56.11.6) SD 1.1; SD 53.38 (1.2.3).
tāṅhā 3 – the kinds of craving:
(1) craving for sensual desire (kāma, tāṅhā);
(2) craving for existence [to be] (bhava, tāṅhā);
(3) craving for non-existence [not to be] (vibhava, tāṅhā).

↑Dhamma.cakka Pavattana S (S 56.11.6) SD 1.1; SD 53.38 (1.2.3). ***
tāṅhā, diṭṭhi, māna (triad) ↑SD 6.14 (2.4) ↑SD 6.14 (2+3) ↑SD 57.34 (2.2.2.3) proliferation n ↑SD 19.13 (3.1.2).
as anusaya ↑SD 49.2 (3.9.2.1)
tāṅhā, māna, diṭṭhi (triad) ↑A 4.17a, 3 (1) n (SD 57.36) ↑U 5.10 n ↑SD 50.20, Sutta Comy 1-2 (4). ***
tapa – “asceticism”: imperfections of ↑Udumbarīka Sīha, nāḍa S (D 25.9-12), SD 1.4.
tapanīya puggala 4 – kinds of person in terms of torture or mortification (painful practice) ↓Apañṅaka S (M 60, 35-56 etc) SD 25.5.
tāpasa – ascetic. →samana →tapasī
Purified “~” ↑Udumbarīka Sīha, nāḍa S (D 25.13-15), SD 1.4.
tāpāsī – ***

On various related terms →SD 38.6 (2.1)
tapo, jīgucca – asceticism of loathsome: a key idea in ↑Udumbarīka Sīha, nāḍa S (D 25.7-2) SD 1.4.
Buddha declares that he is supreme in ~
↑Mahā Sīha, nāḍa S (D 8.21) SD 73.12.
Syn of self-mortification (↑attā, kilamathā-nuyoga or dukkara, kiriya) ↑***
PED wrongly defines as “disgust for asceticism” ↑SD 1.4 (1.3).
tappurisa (Skt tatpuraśā; angl tatpurusha) a dependent determinative cpd ↑SD 17.8a (7.2.1) n.
tasa, thāvara – moving or still ↑Karanīya Metta S (Khp 9, 4b = Sn 146) + SD 38.3 (5.3) ↑Nālaka S (Sn 704b), SD 49.18 ↑SD 12.4 (6.7.2).
tastes 5 – sweet, sour, salty, bitter, savoury ↑53.5 (5.5.3.5).
tastas 8 – ambila, titika, kantika, madhuka, khārika, akhārika, loṇaka, aloṇaka ↑Khaḍjanīya S (S 22.79, 9) SD 17.9 ↑Sūda S (S 47.8) + SD 28.15 (2).
tata – “***” (a mode of addressing a youth or junior) ↑mārīsa →samma.
tathāgata 2 ↑tathāgata (1) ↑tathāgata (2).
tathāgata (1) – a sentient being (satta) ↑SD 6.15 (3.2.1) ↑Brahmakāla S (D 1.2.27) ≈ Cūla Māluṅkya, putta S (M 63.2) + SD 5.8 (3) ↑Aggi Vaccha, gotta S (M 72.9-14) ≈ Khemā S (S 44.1),
SD 63.6 ↑Yamaka S (S 22.85), SD 21.12 ↑Nānā Tīthiyā S 1 (U 6.4), SD 40a.14. 
→Anurādhā S (S 22.86,4) SD 21.13, where Comy explains tathāgata there as “your teacher” (ie the Buddha), but regarding him as a “being” ↑tām tathāgato ↑tumhākam satthā tathāgato tām sattāṁ tathāgatarī (SA 2:312).

→Aggi Vacca,gotta S (M 72) SD 6.15 (3.2). After-death speculation ↑Avyākata S (A 7.5) + SD 40a.11 (2).

Usages ↑SD 15.7 (2.3).

tathāgata (2) – one “thus come,” the Buddha as self-reference. ***

Tathāgatena vuttā – “Spoken by the Tathagata.” In connection with Dhamma,cakkavattata S (S 56.11) ↑SD 1.1 (8.5).

tatiya jhāna – the 3rd dhyana ↑SD ***.

tatpurusha ↑tappurisa,.querySelector

tato santatara – “something more peaceful than that (sense-pleasure)” ↑Cūḷa Dukkhaka,khandha S (M 14,4.3), SD 4.7. ↑pītī, sukha.

teacher – ↑guru. ↑satthā – teaching.

2 “s of the Bodhisattva ↑SD 1.11 (4). 

Attachment ↑ SD 3.14 (11).

Student discovers teacher when listening to Dharma ↑Dhātu Vībhaṅga S (M 140,22.2), SD 4.16.

Famous ↑Pañcaka Thera S (A 5.88), SD 40a.16.

The Buddha has no teacher ↑SD 49.3 (4.3.2).

Learn from a good teacher even when told to leave ↑Mahā Suññatā S (M 112,20.2), SD 11.4.

Putting the teaching above the teacher ↑Gārava S (S 6.2) SD 12.3.

teacher-pupil duties ↑Sigal’ovāda S (D 31,27+29), SD 4.1.

teachers ↑teacher

teacher’s compassion ↑(Nava Purāṇa) Kamma S (S 35.146,7-9), SD 4.12.

teacher’s ninefold teaching ↑satthu, sāsana 9.

teachers, 6 heterodox – ↑aṇīṇa, tīthiyā 6.

teaching ↑Buddha, dhamma ↑desanā ↑dhamma, desanā ↑dhamma,vinaya. ↑sāsana.

2 kinds of teaching ↑sutta 2.

~ above the teacher ↑Puggala-p, pasāda S (A 5.250) SD 3.14(9).

Neyy’attha (meaning to be drawn out) ↑sutta 2.

Nīt’attha (meaning already drawn out) ↑sutta 2.

Provisional ~ ↑Neyy’attha Nīt’attha S (A 2.3.5 +6) SD 2.6b.

Our teachings are rooted in the Blessed One ↑Bhagavā Mūlaka S (A 10.58) SD 67.4.

teaching Dhamma ↑dhamma, desanā.

Instructs, inspires, rouses, gladdens ↑desana 4.

technicality ↑non-technicality in the early Buddhist texts.

tejo,dhatu – fire element ↑dhatu 4.

attainment (samāpatti) ↑SD 54.18 (2.2).

temporal suffering ↑dukkha 3.

temporary liberation – sāmāyika vimutti or more specifically ↑sāmāyika ceto, vimutti.

tenets of early Buddhism ↓sāmāyika ce .

tenses in Pali — present and past are contextual ↑SD 33.1b (6.2.2).

tetralemma(ta) ↑catu, koṭi.

te, vijja (P), those with the 3 knowledges ↑ti, vijja. ↑Te, vijja S (D 13), SD 1.8 (2.2.2).

te, vijja arahata the 3-knowledge arhat ↑te, vijja ↑arahata, te, vijja.

texts, fundamental ↑pāvacana

thaṇa 4 – the 4 motives: (1) greed, (2) hate, (3) delusion, and (4) fear ↑Sigal’ovāda S (D 31.5+6), SD 4.1; also called ↑āgati 4.

thaṇa 7 – the 7 bases ↑satta-t, thaṇa

thaṇa atthāna – possibilities and impossibilities ↑SD 51.19 (1.2.3.1).

theism – issara, nimitta, vāda; a belief in some kind of God or gods ↑SD 1.8 (5) Buddhism and theism.

thera – elder, usu a monk of 10 monastic years ↑vassa and above. Sometime a generic term for monks ↑bhihkhru ↑Dhamma,dāyāda S (M 3,4-5), SD 2.18, which mentions elders (thera), middling elders (majjhima therā) and novice monks (navaka). →mahā, therā 80.

thera,karaṇa dhamma 4 – the 4 qualities that make an elder. Briefly:

1. moral virtue in keeping with the monastic discipline;
2. great learning in the Dharma;
3. being an adept in attaining the 4 dhyanas;
4. an arhat; ↑Uruveḷā S 2 (A 4.22), SD 71.13.

thera,karāṇa dhamma 10 - the 10 qualities that make an elder. *** (A 5:201), SD ***.

theravāda – the doctrine of the elders. ***
Theravāda (a school) ↓DEBN.

theses 10 – the undetermined points ↑avyā-kata 10.
theses 12 – the undetermined points ↑SD ***

thief ↑cora
renunciants as ~ves ↑cora

thina,middha – sloth and torpor. The 3rd of the 5 hindrances ↑nīvaraṇa 5.

things unheard of before ↑ananussutesu dhammesu.

thinking ↑mañña.

thinking does not occur in deep meditation ↑jhāna: thoughts do not occur in ~.
“this is not mine, this I am not, this is not my self” ↑n’etain mama, n’eso’ham asmi, na mēso attā’ti.

thought -- ↑mano →mano citta viññāṇa.

thought-free – dhyana as ~ ↓jhāna (2) thoughts do not occur in ~.

thought-reduction – one of the method for overcoming distractions ↑vitakka,sañkhārā,-sañṭhāna

thunderstorm did not rouse the Buddha in Dhyana – ↑Mahā,parinibbāna S (D 16,4.27-32) SD 9 ↑SD 33.1b (6.2.3.6).

ti,bhāvanā – the 3 cultivations = ↑ti,sikkhā
ti,cīvara – the 3 robes or triple robes, viz: the upper robe (saṅghāṭi), the outer robe (uttar’-āsaṅga) and the undergarment (antara,vāsaka) ↑M 10,8(4) n SD 13.3. →How robes are recycled, SD 37.14;
tikkha,paññā – sharp wisdom ↑paññā 4.
ti,kosalla – 3 kinds of skill, proficiency (in growth ↑āya,kosalla, in loss ↑apāya,kosalla, in means ↑upaya,kosalla) ↑SD 30.8 (3.1).
ti,koṭi parisuddhi – “the 3 points of utter purity” of our actions, the 3 points of purity, which elaborate on the ↑golden rule, ie, the rationale for moral virtue or ethics ↑Vēlu,-dvāreyya S (S 55.7) ↑SD 1.5 (3), which also fully formulates the “threefold purity,” as

found in its “moral conduct” (training of body and speech) [§§6-12], viz,
1. we should keep the precepts ourselves,
2. we should encourage others to do so, too, and
3. we should “speak in praise” of the precepts.

Diachronically (across time), a giving should be attended by wholesome heart before, during and after the act ↑SD 22.10b (3.4).

Threefold purity as essence of the 5 precepts (↑pañca,sīla) ↑Dhammika S (Sn 394) SD 1.5(3), SD 27.3(3.1). →Sevitabba,-asevitabba S (M 114) SD 39.8.

The first 2 of the threefold purity of moral action is applied to the 4 accomplishments of a lay follower ↑(Upāsaka) Mahānāma S (A 8.25) SD 6.3. These 4 accomplishments are:
1. a lay follower is one who takes the 3 refuges ↑ti,ратана;
2. he keeps himself morally by keeping to the 5 precepts ↑pañca sīla;
3. he lives for his own welfare; and
4. he lives for the welfare of others;
↑Amba,laṭṭhika Rāhuḷ’ovāda S (M 61,9-17) SD 3.10

Psychological ethics which speaks of the purity of “the 3 doors of action” (↑dvāra 3) of body, speech and mind—by way of “the examination of one’s conscience” or self-review (↑paccavekkhakha) ↑Amba,laṭṭhika Rāhuḷ’ovāda S (M 61,9-17) SD 3.10.

Vinaya def, eg, meat and fish are “pure” (ie, allowable) if these 3 conditions are fulfilled: if one has not seen, heard or suspected that the being has been killed for one ↑***.

ti,lakkhaṇa – the 3 (universal) characteristics: impermanence (↑anicca), unsatisfactoriness (↑dukkha) and non-self (↑anattā)
↑Atam,mayatā, SD 19.13 (1).


Shorter version ↑Arahata S 1 (S 22.76), SD 26.7.

Totality formula ↑Anatta Lakkhaṇa S (S 22.59,12-16), SD 1.2.

time – kāla
Relativity ↑Pāyāsi S (D 23,11.4-4), SD 39.4. Takes ~ ↓time-consuming
Tāvatimsa time and earth time ↑Pati,pujikāya Vatthu (DHa 4.4) SD 54.15.
time-consuming — sensual pleasures, esp sex, as ~ ↑SD 31.7 (6.2) ↑ SD 32.2 (3.1.3) ↑SD 10.16 (4.5.1).

tiṇṇa,vicīkiccho — “having crossed over doubt,” referring to the overcoming of the fetter
↑nīvarana 5) ↑ SD 32.8 (1.1.3.1) refs.
↑Sāmañña,phala S (D 2,67-68) SD 8.10
↑(Ānanda) Subha S (D 10,2.7(5)) SD 40a.1
↑Bhaya Bherava S (M 4,12) SD 44.3
↑Cūḷa Hatthi,padopama S (M 27,18(5)) SD 40a.5
↑Danta,bhūmi S (M 125,21.3(5)) SD 46.3
↑SD 32.8 (1.1.3.1) ↑SD 44.13 (3.5).

tiṇṇa,vicīkiccho vigata,kathānākatho vesārajāp,patto aparā-p,paccayo — “having crossed over doubt, having cleared away uncertainty, having won moral courage, independent of others, in the Teacher’s teaching,” the “tiṇṇa,-vicīkiccha” pericope or “having crossed over doubt” stock, signifying the attaining of the Dharma-eye [↑dharm,ccakhu] ↑Mahā-padāna S (D 14,3.16) SD 49.8a.
ti,parivāţta — the 3 phases (of the 4 noble truths
↑ariya,sacca 4) ↑dvādasaʻākāra.
ti,piṭaka — the 3 baskets (of canonical teachings):
1. Vinaya Piṭaka (the collection of discipline),
2. Sutta Piṭaka (the collection of discourses),
3. Abhidhamma (the ↑Abhidhamma collection);
↑SD 3.2 (1.6).
tiracc,āna,kathā — “animal talk,” ie, low talk, esp of the wanderers ↑Tirachchāna,kathā S (S 56.9) SD 65.13 ↑Poţṭhapāda S (D 9,3) SD 7.14.
Fuller list, “the moralities” (siilo) ↑Brahma,-jāla S (D 1,43-62) + SD 25.2 (3) ↑Sāmañña,-phala S (D 2,43-63) + SD 8.10 (3).
Destiny for those with wrong views ↑Lohicca S (D 12,10), SD 34.8.
tiracc,āna,yoni — the animal birth ↑Bāla Paṇḍita S (M 129,18-23), SD 2.22.
tīra,dassi sakūna — a land-sighting bird ↑Ke-vaţḍha S (D 11,85)+n SD 1.7.

tīra,pariţñā — (P) full understanding by scrutiny ↑pariţñā 3.
ti,raţana ↑raţana 3.
ti,sahassī loka,dhātu ↓loka,dhatu.
ti,saraţa — the 3 refuges. *** →saraţa,gamana.
ti,sikkhā — the 3 trainings ↑sikkhā 3.
tithṭ’āyatana 3 — sectarian views ***
titthiya — (sectarian) heretic ↑***.
ti,vidha gaha — the threefold graspings ↑gaha 3.
ti,vidhūpaparikkhī — triple investigator ↑Sattac-ţ,ţhāna S (S 22.57) SD 29.1b ↑Bahu,dhātuka S (M 115,3) SD 29.1a.
ti,vijjā →te,vijja — the 3 knowledge (of an arhat).
↑Te,vijja S (D 13) @ SD 1.8 (2.2.2) ↑Cūḷa Hat-thi,padopama S (M 27,23-25) SD 40.5. As nos. 7-9 of the Buddha’s 10 powers (dasa,bala)
↑Mahā Sīha,nāda S (M 12,17-19) SD 49.1 = 2.24 (abr). →te,vijja arahata.
to be fully understood ↑pariţñeyya.
to be realized ↑sacchikatabba.
tortoise — ***
metaphor: sense-restraint ↑Kummoţama S (S 35.240) SD 19.17 ↑SD 54.13 (3.1.10).
torture 4 — kinds of person in terms of torture or mortification (painful practices) ↑tapaniya puggala.
total — (adj, P) ↑accanta.
totality formula ↑attīnanagata,paccupannaṁ aj-jhattaṁ vā bahiddhā vā oḷaţikaṁ vā sukhumāṁ vā hinaṁ vā paţitaṁ vā yaṁ dukkhe santike vā.
traduttore traditore — “translator, traitor” ↑SD 40b.6 (6.2.1) ↑SD 53.5 (2.1.1.2).
training (sikkhā), step of training ↑sikkhā, nada; the 3 trainings ↑sikkhā 3.
→进一步 ~ do ↑uţtarim karaţiyam.
transcendence — a belief in some kind of higher power or existence, usu of God; also applicable to Buddhism, ie, the view that the Buddha is a transcendent cosmic being, esp in Mahāyāna ↑SD 3.12 (3.5).
transference — psychological transference of an emotion onto another person ↑SD 19.2a (2.5.2) ↑SD 24.10b (2) ↑SD 64.17 (3.1).
transference of merit — (not found in the suttas; a wrong term best avoided) “sharing” of good karma with the departed ↑pattidāna, “giving
of the acquired (merits)” (Comy). Rejected in early Buddhism for 2 main reasons:
1. there is no “dead” (all are reborn), only the “departed” ↑preta ↑(Saddha) Jāṇussoni S (A 10.177,***), SD 2.6a;
2. ↑merit or ↑karma cannot be transferred or negotiated ↑Tiro,kudda S (Khp 7 = Pv 1.5) SD 2.7 →SD 2.6a (3).

amplified ~ ↑SD 54.2c (1.2.1.4) n.
principles of ~ ↑SD 49.2 (4.1.1.2).
verbal phrase reversal in Pali translation ↑SD 16.7 (1.6.4) ↑(Ceto,vimutti) Anuruddha S (M 127,8.1), SD 54.10 ↑SD 54.12 (2.2.1)
↑SD 54.13 (3.1.9.2).
problems of ~ SD 40b (6.2).
sense & ~ SD 41.6 (2).
traveller (parables)
through a wilderness: parable for doubt, one of the 5 hindrances (↑nīvaraṇa) ↑SD 3.12a (4).
tree – (parable) with 4 similes: loose outer bark (papaṭika), bark (taca), sapwood (pheggu), heartwood (sāra) ↑Udumbarikā Sīha,nāda S (D 25,15) + SD 1.4 (1.1): §§15.2, 17.2, 18.3, 19.3+5.
Variation, incl branches and leaves ↑Aggi Vaccha,gotta S (M 72) SD 6.15.
Fruit-laden ~, parable for avoiding sensual desire ↑Alagaddūpama S (M 22,3.5) SD 3.13.
trees (related in early Buddhism) →plants:
↑bodhi tree (Ficus religiosa) ↑ironwood.
pipal ↑bodhi tree ↑sal (Shorea robusta)
triangle of experience — or “triangle of feeling”↑Madhu,piṇḍika S (M 18,16) + SD 6.14 (4)
↑Mahā Hatthi,padōpama S (M 28,27-38) SD 6.16 ↑SD 60.1d (1.1.1.3).
tribalism – SD 19.11 (5).
triple investigator—↑ti,vidhûpaparikkhī.
triṣṭubh – Skt a metre ↑tuṭṭhubha.
true discipleship ↑sāmañña,phala.
true friend – ↑suhadā,mitta.
true friendship – ↑suhadā,mittatā ↑suhadā,-mitta.
true happiness – stilling of all formations is ~
↑sankhārā (1.10).
true-hearted friend ↑suhadā,mitta
ubhato, bhāga, vimutta – (an arhat) freed both ways ↑ SD 4.25 (3.2) ↑ SD 10.16 (14.3) ↑ SD 50.26 (1.4.3).
ubhato, saṅgha – lit “both sanghas,” the 2 sanghas (of monks and of nuns) ↑***. (V 1:309,24; A 4:277,10).
ucchada, diṭṭhi – annihiation, one of the 2 extreme views (↑ antā 2), opp to eternalism ↑ sassata, diṭṭhi.
Soul or self ↑(Vaccha, gotta) Ānanda S (S 44.10) SD 2.16(5) ↑ SD 40a.1 (7.2.2.2).
udarāvadehakaṁ bhuñjati – ↑udda S (M 16,23) SD 32.14.
udaya-b-baya – rise and fall (of phenomena) ↑ SD 17.2b (1.1.1.1).
uddāna – colophon ↑ SD 55.2 (1.1.1.4).
udder-teat – esp in parable “to milk a cow by a mere tug at the udder-teat,” ↑ gadduhana, matta.
Uddesa – “summary” of teachings, usu listed at the start of a sutta. Examples of suttas that have the uddesa are Sāl-āyatana S (M 137) SD 29.5, Uddesa Vibhaṅga S (M 138) SD 33.14, Araṇa Vi-bhaṅga S (M 139) SD 7.8 and Dhātu Vi-bhaṅga S (M 140) SD 4.17, all with prose summaries, and Bhadd’eka, ratta Ss (M 131-134) SD 8.9, with the same verse summary—the prose analyses (vi-bhaṅga) then follow in all these suttas. ↑ Pañca-t, taya S (M 102) @ SD 40a.12 (1.1.2). → dhamma, pariyāya
Uddhacca – restlessness (adj uddhata) ↑ SD 50.12 (2.4.4)

Dhamm′~ ↑ SD 41.5 (5) ↑ SD 32.7 (2.1.4, 2.2.3) ↑ SD 41.4 (2.2.1). Restlessness and worry ↑ Uddhacca, kukkucca, SD 32.7 (2.1), esp (2.1.4).

Uddhacca, kukkucca – restlessness and guilt. The 4 th of the 5 hindrances ↑ nīvaraṇa 5.

Uddhambhaģiya – “higher,” with ref to the higher fetters, ie, the last 5 of the 10 ↑ saṁyojana: (6) lust for form existence (rupa, rāga), (7) lust for formless existence (arūpa, rāga), (8) conceit (māna), (9) restlessness (uddhacca), (10) ignorance (avijjā). So called because they fetter us to the higher world, viz the form- and formless realms (rupārūpāvacara: ↑ rupāvacara ↑ rūpāvacara), hence, called “external” fetters (bahiddhā, saṁyojana) ↑ Ajjhatta Bahiddhā Saññojana Sutta (A 2.4.5) SD 80.5. ↑ rūpa, loka and the formless worlds ↑ arūpa, loka.

Uddhatta – restless, adj of ↑ uddhacca.

Uggaha nimitta – acquired image ↑ nīmitta 3 (2).

Ugghaṭitaññu – an intuitive or quick learner, the first of 4 kinds of persons ↑ learners 4.

Ukkhita, palīgha – “one who has lifted the crossbar,” one of the 7 epithets of an arhat ↑ Alagad-dūpama S (M 22,30+31), SD 3.13.

Ulāra pubbenāparam vīsaṁ – “progressively higher distinction,” which refers to (1) a dhyāna (jhāna) or (2) any of the 4 stages of sainthood (ariya 4). → uttararī karaniyam

Cited ↑ Dhamma, cetiya S (M 89,12+18) SD 64.10 ↑ Bhikkhu ṙi Vāsaka S (S 47,10,3) SD 24.2 ↑ Ānāpāna, sati S (M 118,2,2+6.2) SD 7.13.
As ulāra vīsaṁ, only in Lohicca S (D 12 passim) ↑ SD 34.8.

Unconscious ↑ consciousness, preconscious, subconscious, and unconscious.

Unconverted, teaching the – for a list of suttas where the Buddha teaches individuals who remain unconverted ↑ SD 1.4 (2.3).

Understood ↑ should be fully understood.

Undertaking things 4 ↑ dhama samādāna 4.

Undirected freedom of mind ↑***

Undirected meditation -- ↑ directed meditation.

Unestablished consciousness appatiṭṭha viññāna ↑ Viññāga, SD 17.8a (11.3). → viññāna

Unheard before, Things ↑ananussutesu dhammesu.

Universal eye – samanta, cakkhu, one of the 5 eyes ↑ cakkhu 5.

Universe(s)

Cannot reach its end by “going” ↑

Other ↓ s ↑ Kosala S 1 (A 10.29,2) SD 16.15.
↑ (Ānanda) Abhibhū S (A 3.80) SD 54.1.
↑ SD 10.9 (8.2.3).
↑ SD 2.19 (9.5).
Evolution: 4 stages (saṁvatta, saṁvatta tittha; vivatga, vivatga tittha) ↑ SD 2.19 (9.1.1).
Solar system ↑ cakka, vāla.
World system ↑ loka, dhātu.
unwise attention ↑ayoniso manasikāra.

upacāra samādhi – access concentration ↑SD 7.13 (6).
↑nīmitta 3 (2).

upādā, rūpa ↑upādāya, rūpa.

upādāna – (psch) clinging, grasping. →upādāya.
1. (psychological) dependent arising ↑paṭicca Samuppadā
2. (existential) 4 kinds of clinging ↑upadāna 4.
   - Fire and fuel ↑SD 3.7 (5).
     Fuel ↓fire and fuel.

upādāna 4 – (tt) types of clingings:
1. to sense-pleasure (kāmūpādāna),
2. to views (diṭṭhūpādāna),
3. to vows and rituals (sīla-b, batūpādāna), and
4. to the self-doctrine (atta, vādūpādāna):
   ↑Mahā, nidāna S (D 15.6) SD 5.17 ↑Sammā Diṭṭhi S (M 9.34) SD 11.14.
   Clinging to sense-pleasures ↑Anusaya SD 31.3 (2).
   Clinging to views ↑Anusaya, SD 31.3 (5).
   Clinging to vows and rituals ↑Entering the stream, SD 3.3 (5.3).
   Clinging to self-view ↑Anusaya SD 31.3 (5.2): self-view. Attānūvāda. Regarding atta, vād’upā-
   dāna (clinging to a self-view).

upādāya – (P) Clinging
2 senses ↑SD 52.4 (2.1).

upādāya, rūpa – (older form of upādā, rūpa) derived form(s) ↑(Upādāna) Parivaṭṭa S (S 22.56,-7), SD 3.7 ↑SD 17.13 (3.3.2.2).

upādetabba – should be made to arise ↑akuppa
ñāna.

upādi – acquisition ↑SD 28.11 (3.2) ↑SD 53.7 (2.3.1) ↑Mahā, parinibbāna S (D 16), SD 9.15 ↑Ariya Pariyesanā (M 26.6) SD 1.11 ↑The unconscious, SD 17.8b (4.4) ↑S 503* (S 4.24,8) SD 36.5 ↑SD 51.24 (2.5.2.3 (3) n) acquisitions.
   →upādi, “trace(s) (of clinging).”
upadhi or upādi? ↑SD 53.5 (4.2.3.2) ↑SD 54.3b (2.2.3.1).

upādi – substrate(s) (of life), birth-basis, “trace(s) (of clinging)” ↑Mahā Satipaṭṭhāna S (M 22.22) SD 13.2.
   Anupādi, sesa, “remainderless,” eg, “Here the Tathāgata passed into the remainderless (anu-
   pādi, sesa) nirvana-element.” ↑*** (A ***4:118).

   Secular use in parable of the man shot with a dart, “trace (of poison)” ↑Sunakkhatta S (M 105,19) SD 94.3.
   →sa, upādi, sesa →upādi, sesa.
   upādi or upādi ↓upadhi.

upādi, sesa – “(with) a trace of clinging” ↑SD 41.4 (2.2.1). →upādi →sa, upādi, sesa nibbāna, dhatu.

upahacca, parinibbāyi - an attainer of nirvana upon landing, one of the 5 kinds of non-
returners. ↑anāgāmi 5.

upakāra – a helper: a true-hearted friend (↑suhada, mitta 4) ↑Sigāl'ovāda S (D 31.22), SD 4.1.

upakkilesa – mental impurity/-ies ↑SD 5.18 (3).

upakkilesa 8 pairs = ↑upakkilesa 16.

upakkilesa 11 – kinds of (mental) impurities:
   5 hindrances ↑nīvaraṇa 5, evolved from ~ SD 5.18 (3).

upakkilesa 16 – kinds of (mental) impurities:
   ↑Dhamma, dāyāda S (M 3) SD 2.18 (3; Table
   3.2). ↑Vatṭhūpama S (M 7,3) SD 28.12. These 2 lists are almost identical.
   10 fetters ↑samyojana 10; evolved from ~ ↑SD 2.18 (3) n.

upamā – ***

upanāhi – (P) resentment ↑Sallekha S (M 8,12-
   25) SD 51.8 ↑SD 50.14 (Table 1.3.2.3).

upaññāta dhamma 2 – truths ascertained by the Buddha himself. ↑***

upari – “more,” ↑ulāraṁ pubbenāparaṁ visesaṁ, “progressively higher distinction.”

upāsaka – male lay follower, layman follower; ***
   Various related terms →SD 38.6 (2.1).
   →upāsikā.

upasama – peace, stilling.
   Foundation of arhathood ↑Dhātu Vibhaṅga S (M 140,28) SD 4.17.

upāsikā – female lay follower; ***
   Various related terms →SD 38.6 (2.1).
   →upāsaka.

upāyā – skillful means ↑Upāya, skilful means, SD 30.8.
   Brahmical terms adapted ↑SD 12.1 (6).

Language as skillful means ↑SD 12.1 (7).
   Lying is not ~ ↑SD 30.8 (5.3) ↑SD 10.16 (3.5.3) ↑SD 43.6 (2.3.4).

upāya, kosalla – skill in means (one of ↑ti, kosalla).

upāyāsa – stress ***
upay’upādānā cetaso adhiṭṭhanābhinivesānusaya  – the attachment and clinging, the mental stand-
points, inclinations [mindsets] and latent tendencies ↑Kaccāṇa,gotta S (S 12.15,6) SD 6.13 ↑Ha-
liddakkanī S 1 (S 22.3,8-15) SD 10.12 ↑ Bhava,-
netti S (S 23.3,3-7) n, SD 53.34.
upekkhā – equanimity ↑upekkhā.
upekkhā (1) – divine abode equanimity as “on-
looking awareness” → brahma, vihāra 4.
upekkhā (2) – (dhīya) equanimity (of the 3rd + 4th
dhyānas → jhāna) as “on-looking mindfulness.”
↑Dhātu Vihānga S (M 140,20-21), SD 4.17.
Both bodily and mental ↑SD 17.3 (1.1) ↑SD
60.1d (2.2.2.1).
Conditioned ~ ↑Dhātu Vihānga S (M 140,-
22), SD 4.17.
Formless spheres (↑ārūpa-vacara) ↑Dhātu Vi-
hānga S (M 140,21), SD 4.17.

uposatha (Skt upavasatha) observance (precept
day) ↑Tad-ah’uposatha S (A 3.70), SD 4.18
↑Dhammika S (A 4:254 f = Sn 400 f) SD 27.3-
(1).  
→ atth’ānga, sīla (8-factored precepts).
Admonitory code ↑ovāda, pātimokkha.
Benefits ↑(Tad-ah’) Uposatha S (A 3.70,17-
24), SD 4.18.
Cowherd’s ~ ↑(Tad-ah’) Uposatha S (A
3.70,2) = SD 4.18.
~ day ↑(Tad-ah’) Uposatha S (A 3.70) + SD
4.18 (3).
Divine ~ ↑brahm’uposatha.
Exhortatory ~ ↑ovāda, pātimokkha.
Rebirth in heaven(s) ↑(Tad-ah’) Uposatha S
(A 3.70,18-23), SD 4.18 → Punabbhava.
Holy days ↑(Tad-ah’) Uposatha S (A 3.70) @
SD 4.18 (1.2).
Instructions on keeping various ~s ↑(Tad-ah’)
Uposatha S (A 3.70) @ SD 4.18 (3).
Lay practice ↑(Tad-ah’) Uposatha S (A 3.70)
@ SD 4.18 (2.2).
Nirgrantha’s ~ ↑(Tad-ah’) Uposatha S (A
3.70,3) + SD 4.18.
Noble observance(s) (P ariyūposatha) ↑(Tad-
ah’) Uposatha S (A 3.70) @ SD 4.18 (4-16).
~ precepts ↑(Tad-ah’) Uposatha S (A 3.70-9-
16) + SD 4.18 (2).
→ Seasons and months, Indian.
Sīla (precepts) ↑uposatha,sīla.

uposatha 2—kinds of code recitation (pātimokkh’-
udesa): ovāda, pātimokkha + ānā, pātimokkha
↑ SD 59.2c (**).  
uposatha 3 – kinds of observance (cowherd’s ob-
servance, nirgrantha’s observance, and noble
observance (↑ariyūposatha – constituting the
first 3 of ↑uposatha 8) ↑(Tad-ah’) Uposatha S
(A 3.70,1-2.4), SD 4.18.

uposatha 8 – kinds of observances:
1. the cowherd’s,
2. the nirgrantha’s,
3. the noble ↑ariyūposatha = the perfect ↑brah-
mūposatha,
4. the Dharma ↑dhammūposatha,
5. the moral virtue ↑sīlūposatha,
6. the sangha ↑sanghūposatha,
7. the devata ↑devatūposatha, and
8. the 8-limbed observances
↑ atth’aṅgūposatha) ↑(Tad-ah’) Uposatha S
(A 3.70,1-6), SD 4.18.
The first 3 observances ↑uposatha 3.

uposatha,sīla—observance precepts or 8 precepts
↑(Tad-ah’) Uposatha S (A 3.70,9-16) + SD 4.18
(2).
↑ uposatha 3.

uppāda – arising, as opposed to vaya, “passing
away” ↑ SD ***.

uppāda ṭhiti bhaṅga – “arising, stabilizing, ceas-
ing,” the 3 momentsof the mind or of matter
↑ khaṇa.

upādetā – one who gives rise (to the teaching)
pericope ↑SD 49.10 (1.1.2).

upādetabba – (that which is) to be made to
arise. The one thing that is ~: unshakeable
knowledge (D 34,1.2(8)) ↑ akuppa ūnā.

upalla — blue lotus ↑ Sukhumāla S (A 3.38)
SD 65.37 = SD 49.8b (11.1.3.2) → paduma → pūnda-
rika

urine – fermented cow’s urine as medicine ↑Anu-
ruddha Mahā, vitakka S (A 8.30,12.3), SD 19.5
↑ SD 38.3 (4.4) ↑ SD 39.8 (1.1.3.2).
One of the 4 supports ↑ SD 24.6a (2.3.1.2(2))
↑ SD 29.6b (4.3.2.3) ↑ SD 30.3 (2.3.1.2).

uroboros ↑ SD 23.3 (1) ↑ SD 49.2 (4.3.2.3).

uttara, saṅga – outer robe ↑ A 3.38,1 SD 63.7.
Triple robes ↑ ti, cīvara.

uttari manussa, dhamma – superhuman qualities.
Buddha’s ~ \[\text{Mahā Sīha, nāda} \] S (M 12, 34+43 etc) SD 49.1 = 2.24.

\textbf{uttariṁ karaṇīyam} – fully \textit{atthi c’ev’ettha uttariṁ karaṇīyam}, “but there is here something more to be done” \[\text{(Ānanda) Subha} \] S (D 10, 1.31 + passim) SD 40a.13 \[\text{Assa, pura} \] S (M 39, 3.5/1: - 271), SD 10.13 \[\text{(Gaha, pati) Potaliya} \] S (M 54, 14) SD 43.8 \[\text{Sevitabbāsevitabba} \] S (M 114) SD 39.8 (1.1.1.8) SD 51.17 (3.4.2.5).

progressively higher distinction \[\text{ulārāṁ pubbenāparaṁ visesaṁ.} \]

\textbf{uttari, tarā ca paṇīta, tarā ca} \[\text{dhammā} \].

\textbf{uṭṭhāna} – diligence.

\[\text{uṭṭhāha, sampadā} \] (accomplishment of ~) \[\text{Dīgha, jānu} \] S (A 8.54) SD 5.10.
V

vācā – speech ↑sammā vācā.

vacana, patha 5 – “paths of speech” (M 21): bases for the 10 kinds of speech:
1. timely or untimely,
2. true or false,
3. gentle or harsh,
4. connected with the goal or unconnected with the goal,
5. with lovingkindness or with a hating heart ↑Kakacūpama S (M 21,11.1), SD 38.1.
vacana, patha 6 – “paths of speech” ↑Abhaya Rāja, kumāra S (M 58,8) SD 7.12.
vacana, patha 10 – ↑vacana, patha 5.
vague Buddhism ↑Buddhism, vague.
vaṭi, kamma – verbal action ↑dvāra 3.
to be continued
vedanā 2 – kinds of feelings. ↑(Vedanā) Āgara S (S 36.14,4) SD 55.4(2). →Feeling
  Neutral feelings ↑Vedanā, SD 17.3 (4.9.1 n at “neutral feeling”).
vedanā 3 – kinds of feeling: pleasant, unpleasant and neutral ↑(Vedanā— Anicca S (S 36.9) + SD 57.25 (2).
vedanā 5 – kinds of feelings: physically pleasant or unpleasant. mentally pleasant or unpleasant, and neutral (both physical and mental)
 ↑Vedanā, SD 17.3 (4.4).
vedanā 108 – types of feelings ↑SD 17.3 (4.8).
vedanā’nupassanā – “contemplation of feelings,” or feeling-based meditation ↑SD 30.3 (2.6.2).
vedaniya – “to be felt” ↑kamma: felt, to be.
Vedic rishis ↑isi, Vedic.
veena – a stringed instrument ↑vīṇā.
vegetarianism →ashāra.
meat-eating ↑Āma,gandha S (Sn 2.2), SD 4.24.
vegetation parable ↑Selā S (S 5.9 = v550).
vekaṭika – eating of filth or dung, a self-mortifying practice rejected by the Buddha
 ↑Kassapa Sīha,nāda S (D 8,14) ↑Mahā Sīha,nāda S (M 12,49) SD 1.13 (excerpt) SD 49.1.
  Vinaya mentions the 4 “great filth” (mahā,-vikaṭā), namely, (cow) dung (gūtha), (cow) urine (mutta), ash (chārīka) and clay (mattikā), applied against snakebite (V 1:206) ↑***
vesūla 2 – kinds of abundance:
  1. the material (āmisa,vesull), and
  2. the spiritual (dhamma,āmisa), (A 2.14.12);
 ↑SD 2.18(1.2.3).
vera,bhaya 5 – ****kinds of anger and fear arising on account of breaking the 5 precepts (↑sīla 5) ↑Pañca Vera Bhaya S 1 (S 12.41), SD 3.3(4.2).
  Syn →bhaya,vera.
verb-reversal in translation – ↓translation.
verbs, coordinateive – verbs that work together
 ↑(Ceto,vimutta) Anuruddha S (M 127,8.1) n SD 54.10 pharitva adhimuccītva viharati.
verifiable – ***
Vesak (pronounced way.sak) (Singapore)
 ↑Visākha Pūjā.
vesārajja – moral courage or spiritual confidence, or vesārajja,niṇṇa, “the knowledge [wisdom] that is moral courage.” ↑SD 28.9a (3).
 →vesārajja,karaṇa dhamma.
  Buddha’s 4 intrepidities ↑(Catukka) Vesārajja S (A 4.8) + SD 51.19 (2) ↑Mahā Sīha,nāda S (M 12,22-28) SD 49.1 (3.6).
  visārada (adj), morally courageous ↑Sobhana S (A 4.7) + SD 51.17 (1.1.2.4).
vesārajja,karaṇa dhamma 5, fully sekha,vesārajja,karaṇa dhamma – qualities making for intrepidity (in a learner ↓sekha):
  1. faith (saddhā);
  2. moral virtue (sīla);
  3. wide learning (bahu,sacca);
  4. energy (viriy'ārambha);
  5. wisdom (paññā).
 ↑Sārajja S (A 5.101) SD 28.9a(3).
  Opp: 5 qualities bringing about timidity (sārajja 5): 1. lack of faith; 2. immoral; 3. Lacking learning; 4. laziness; 5. unwise; ↑Sārajja S (A 5.101) SD 28.9a. →shame.
vessa – vaishya, a member of the business class in ancient India of the Buddha’s time.
  Origins ↑Aggaṇṇa S (D 27,24) @ SD 2.19.
vibhava,taṇhā—lust for non-existence ↑SD 40a.1 (7.2.2.2) ↑SD 11.12 (7.2).
vicariyā – thought-courses = papaṇca ↑papaṇca 108. ↑(Catukka) Taṇhā S (A 4.199,5)
 SD 31.15
vicikicchā – (spiritual) doubt. The 2nd of the 10 fetters (↑samyoyoja 10) & 5th of the 5 hindrances (↑nivarana 5). ↑Emotional independence,
 SD 40a.8 (2) ↑SD 56.1 (4.4.1.3). →samyojana 3.
victim mentality – *** (Dh 3-4).
vidaṭṭhi – a span ↑Dhātu Vibhāṅga S (M 140) @ SD 4.17 (1.3.2).
view ↑ditthi. Wrong ~ ↑micchā,diṭṭhi.
vigat’ābhijjho vigata,vyāpādo – “free from covetousness, free from ill will” ↑Kara,ja,kāya Brahma,vihāra S (A 10.208,1.3), SD 2.10.
 →abhijjha,domanassa.
vigilance ↑ārakka.
vihāra – (monastic) residence.
List of major monastic parks and residences

vihāra 9 – the 9 abodes of consciousness

vijā (2) – (Buddhist) liberating knowledge, esp said of the result of samatha and vipassana working together ↑Vijjā Bhāgiya S (A 2.3.10), SD 3.2(4.2). → Samatha and Vipassana, SD 41.1 (3).

vijā,carana,sampanna — “accomplished in wisdom and conduct” (the Buddha’s wisdom and compassion) ↑SD 15.7.3.3.

vikāla,bhojana — taking food during the wrong hours ***

vikāla,visihā,carīṇa –habitually loitering in the streets at unseemly hours.

Source of wealth loss ↑Sigāḷovāda S (D 31.7), SD 4.1.

village fringe ↑gamānta.

vimāna — (mental) investigation ↑Catu Iddhi,-pāda (S 51) SD 10.3.

vimānsaka — an investigator (of one’s own mind) ↑Vimānsaka S (M 47) SD 35.6.

vimokkha — liberation ↑vimokkha 8.

vimokkha 3 – kinds of liberation (meditation), of the empty (suññata-), the signless (animita-), and the undirected (appanīhita -) ↑SD 55.9 (1.3.2.7d).

vimokkha 8 – attha vimokkha, the 8 liberations ↑SD 5.17 (10) ↑SD 49.5b (3).

vimutti-āyatana 5 (1) – “grounds of freedom” pericope ↑Vimutti-āyatana S (S 5.26,2.3) SD 21.5 ↑SD 10.15 (4.4.2). factors comprising ~ ↑pāmujja formula.

vimutti-āyatana 5 (2) – grounds for (spiritual) freedom: through listening to the Dharma, teaching the Dharma, reciting (learning) the Dharma, reflecting on the Dharma, and meditation ↑Vimutti-āyatana S (S 5.26) @ SD 21.5 (3).

vimutti — freedom ↑vimutti 2.

vimutti 2 – kinds of freedom, ceto,vimutti + paññā,vimutti ↑Mahā,nidāna S (D 15/2:70 f) SD 5.7 ↑Kīṭāgiri S (M 70,16) SD 11.1.

8 deliverances ↑Mahā Nidāna S (D 15,35) SD 5.17.35 ↑(Aṭṭhaka) Vimokkha S (A 8.66) SD 95.11 ↑Saṅkhār’upapatti S (M 120,37) SD 3.4.

vimutti 5 – kinds of freedom, freedom (vimutti); also called cessation ↑nirodha, solitude ↑viveka, detachment ↑virāga, relinquishing [release] ↑vossagga:

(1) vikkhambhana vimutti, by suppression
(2) taad-ariya ~, by displacement
(3) samuccheda ~, by cutting off
(4) paṭipassaddhi ~, by stilling
(5) nissaranā ~, by escape
↑SD 13.1 (4.2.3.3) ↑SD 54.5 (1.1.4.2).

vimutti-k, khandha — the aggregate of freedom ↑khandha 5 (2).

vimutti-ñāṇa, dassana-k, khandha — the aggregate of the knowledge and vision of freedom ↑khandha 5 (3).

vimutti, rasa — the taste of freedom ↑Pahārāda S (A 8.19,16) + SD 45.18 (2.6).

vinā — the (ancient) veena ↑SD 54.8 (1.4.4. n).

vinipāta — the world of suffering, opp ↑avijnapti.

viññāna — consciousness

Anidassana, without attributes ↑Kevaḍḍha S (D 11,85.3), SD 1.7.

Appatittha viññāna, unestablished consciousness ↑Viññāna, SD 17.8a (11.3).

Broad sense ↑SD 59.7 (2.3.1.7).

Citta mano viññāna as the mind ↑citta mano viññāna.

Classes of ~ (of difference btw ~ and saññā). Has no footing ↑***.

Meditation on consciousness ↑SD 42.10 (2.5).

Arising from ṇāma, rūpa (looped sequence)
↑SD 17.13 (3.3.2.3).

Consciousness of something ↑SD 17.8a (7).

Radiant all around ↑sabbato,pabha.

Reflection on ~ ↓meditation on consciousness.
4. tongue-consciousness, viññāṇa (above).

Where does ~ come from? ↑SD 5.16 (10.8).

Without attributes ↑anidassana (above).

viññāṇa 2 – kinds of consciousness ↑Viññāṇa, SD 17.8a (6), esp Fig 6.1.
1. cognitive consciousness (mod) (consciousness of the 6 senses) ↑SD 17.8b (3);
2. existential consciousness (mod) →samsaric consciousness. (↑bhavāṅga, ↑cuti, citta and ↑paṭisandhi, citta) ↑Viññāṇa, SD 17.8a (6.1)
↑Nivāraṇa, SD 32.1 (3.8).

viññāṇa,kāya – classes of consciousness:
1. eye-consciousness, cakkhu,viññāṇa;
2. ear-consciousness, sota,viññāṇa;
3. nose-consciousness, ghana,viññāṇa;
4. tongue-consciousness, jīvha,viññāṇa;
5. body-consciousness, kāya,viññāṇa;
6. mind-consciousness, mano,viññāṇa.

→sa,viññānakaya.

↑(Upādāna) Parivaṭta S (S 22.56,19) + SD 3.7 (6.5).

viññāṇa,kicca – the cognitive process →perceptual process
5-door cognitive process ↑SD 19.14 (2).
Mental process →citta,vithī

viññāṇa,ciññata – the base of the infinity of consciousness *** ↑Viññāṇa,ciññata Pañha S (S 40.6) SD 24.16.

viññāṇa,sota – a rare canonical term, found only in Samsāsādāniya S (D 28.7), prob = bhavāṅga (comy) “life-continuum,” or the sub-unconscious) or bhavāṅga, sota (sub-conscious stream). ↑SD 17.8c (1).

viññāṇa-t,thiti 4 – stations of consciousness, a basis on which consciousness needs to establish itself. The 5 aggregates and how consciousness is unestablished, ie, finds no footing, and so ending suffering and rebirth ↑Upāya S (S 22.53.4-5) SD 29.4.

The 4 stations of consciousness (viññāṇa-t, thiti) as the first 4 aggregates, where consciousness gains a footing: either
1.in relation of form, with form as object and basis, as a place of enjoyment, or similarly in regard to
2.feelings.

3. perception, or
4. formations, and there it grows, increases, becomes abundant. (D 33.1.11(18); Nc 1)

(Viññāṇa) Bīja S (S 22.54) says the same thing, adding that the 4 stations should be seen as the earth element (like soil for plants) (S 22.54.7) n, SD 8.3(9).

Why is consciousness not “engaged” with itself? ↑Hāliddakāni Sutta 1 (S 22.34.7) SD 10.12

viññāṇa-t,thiti 7 – stations of consciousness

↑Viññāṇa-t,thiti, SD 23.14.

↑Mahā,niṇāna S (D 15.33) SD 5.17 Table 1;
↑Saṅgīti S (D 33.2.3(10/3:253)
As the 4 elements (↑mahā, bhūta) ↑(Viññāṇa) Bīja S (S 22.54.7) n, SD 8.3(9).

↑grounds for rebirth (Comy): ↑Satta Viññāṇa-t,thiti S (A 7.41) SD 57.17.

↑Table, Group karma? SD 39.1 (1.4).

viññāta – the known ↑SD 3.13 (5.2.1.5 + 5.2.1.5).
↑vijñāti

vipāka – fruit, fruition.
Karmic fruition ↑kamma: vipāka.

vipallāsa 3 – perversity; 3 kinds: of perception (saññā~): of thought (citta~), and of view (diṭṭhi~) ↑Vipallāsa S (A 4.49) SD 16.11.

modes of perversity 4 ↑vipallāsa 4.
psychological inversion = ↑modes of ~.

vipallāsa 4 – modes of perversity ↑SD 16.11 (1).
→vipallāsa 3.

vipariṇāmati aṇṇathā hoti – “it changes, becomes other” ↑Uddesa Vīhāṅga S (M 138,-20) SD 33.14 ↑SD 53.36 (1.2.2.3).

vipassanā – insight ↑samatha,vipassanā.

vipassanā niṇāṇa 11—insight knowledge(s) ↑SD 28.3 (1.3).

vipassanā niṇāṇa 16—insight knowledge(s) ↑SD 28.3 (1.3) n.

vipassanūpakkilesa — the imperfections (corruptions) of insight ↑SD 32.7 (2.1.3.2) ↑32.10 (2.5.3) ↑SD 56.22 (8.2.5).

vipassanā, yāṇika – one whose vehicle is insight ↑SD 41.1 (2.2.1).

vippatisāra – guilt-feeling, remorse ↑(Dasaka) Cetanā’karaṇīya S (A 10.2) + SD 41.6 (2.3.1, 2.3.6.6) ↑Ekādasaka) Cetanā’karaṇīya S (A 11.2) SD 33.3b ↑Avyakata S (A 7.5) SD 40a.11 (3.2.4) ↑SD 41.6 (2.3.1).

Sutta Discovery (2002-2018)
As remorse ↑SD 40a.11 (3.3) ↑SD 41.6 (2.3.2 + 2.3.6).

virati — ***

viriya – effort (a more deliberate exertion, esp in a worldly) ↑SD 10.1 (4) ↑SD 51.2 (2.1.2). On “energy” (which is more spontaneous) ↓padhāna ↑padhāna & viriya.

viriya adhiṭṭhāna – (P) resolution of effort ↑(Duka) Upaṭṭhāna S (A 2.5), SD 51.5 ↑SD 51.14 (3.2.4.2).

viriyārambha exertion of energy ↑yoniso manasikāra

virtue ↑guna

virtues dear to ariyas ↑Virtue ethics, SD 18.11 (2.2).

→akhaṇḍehi acchiddehi asabalehi akammāsehi

virtue ethics – doing good to better oneself ↑Virtue ethics, SD 11.18a. ↑(Vitthāra) Kamma S (A 4.232) SD 4.13.

virtues of cordiality ↑dhamma sāraṇiya 6.

virtues of great assistance ↑bahu, kāra dhamma

Visākha Pūjā – Buddha day, Vesak day (Singapore), Wesak day (Malaysia) (traditionally the fullmoon day of May), commemorates the Buddha’s nativity, awakening and parinirvana. ↑Āsāḷha Pūjā is Dharma day ↑Māgha Pūjā is Sangha day ↑SD 16.1 (5).

visāmyutta – “unfettered,” one of the 7 epithets of an arhat ↑Alagaddūpama S (M 22,30+35), SD 3.13.

visāṅkhāra, gata – “free from conditions” ↑saṅkhāra 5.10.

visārada – (P) self-confident ↑vesāraṇja.

visesa (1) – distinction, esp in “progressively higher distinction,” ulāram pubbenāparam visesam

↑Dhamma, cetiya S (M 89,12 + 18) SD 64.10
↑Bhikkhuṇī Vāsaka S (S 47.3 + 10) SD 24.2
↑Ānāpāna, sati S (M 118,2+6) SD 7.13.

Excellence of the saints ↑alam-ariya, niṇṇa, -dassana, visesa.

As ulāram visesam, only in ↑Lohicca S (D 12) SD 34.8.

Sainthood 4 ↑Anāpāna, sati S (M 118,2) SD 7.13 & n.

visesa (2): ko vīseso, ko adhippayāso, kim nānā, -karaṇaṁ – (P) “what is the what is the distinction, what is the disparity, what is the difference ...” ↑Cūḷa Sīha, nāda S (M 11.4.2) SD 49.2.

vissāsa, bhāgiya – (that which is) conducive to distinction.

The one thing that ~: wise attention ↑yoniso, manasikāra (D 34,1.2(6)).

visit recluses and brahmins – ↑samana, brāhmaṇa: ~.

vissāsa – (P) (negative) intimacy ↑SD 31.7 (2.6); usu (positive) trust ↑SD 38.4 (4.2) ↑SD 49.3 (1.1.5.6).

vissāsā paramā niṇṇi — Dh 204c ↑SD 38.4 (4.2).

visuddhi 7 – the 7 purifications:

(1) sīla, visuddhi - purification of moral virtue,
(2) citta, visuddhi - purification of the mind,
(3) diṭṭhi, visuddhi - purification of views,
(4) kaiikkhā, vitaraṇa, visuddhi - purification by overcoming doubt,
(5) maggāmagga, niṇṇa, dassana, visuddhi - purification by knowledge and vision of the path and the not-path,
(6) paippada, niṇṇa, dassana, visuddhi – purification by knowledge and vision of the way, and
(7) niṇṇa, dassana, visuddhi - purification of knowledge and vision.

↑Ratha Vinīta S (M 24) + SD 28.3 (1).

vitakka – thinking *** →vicāra.

vitakka 3 – the 3 kinds of thoughts ↑akusala vitakka 3.

vitakkānaṁ ādīnava – “the disadvantage of the thoughts,” one of the 5 methods of stilling the mind given in Vitakka, saṅthāna S (M 20), SD 1.6. ↑vitakka, saṅthāna.

vitakka, saṅkhāra, saṅthāna – “stilling the thought formations,” one of the 5 methods of stilling the mind given in Vitakka, saṅthāna S (M 20), SD 1.6 ↑vitakka, saṅthāna 5.

vitakka, saṅthāna 5 – (ways of) stilling thoughts; more fully, “the stilling of thought formations” (vitakka, saṅkhāra, saṅthāna).

1. thought displacement (aññāṁ nimittam, “a different sign”): nail parable;
2. aversion therapy (tesam vitakkānam ādinavo, “the disadvantage of those thoughts”): well-dressed youth parable;
3. non-attention (asati, amanasiṅkāra, “dis-regarding, non-attending”): parable of turning away;
4. thought-reduction (vitakka, sankhāra,-saṅkhārā, “stilling the thought-formations”): parable of slowing down;
5. will-power (↑dante`bhidantam-ādhāhya jivhāya tāluṁ āhacca, “with clenched teeth and the tongue pressing on the palate”): wrestler parable

One who masters these is known as “master minder” (↑vasi vitakka, pariyāya, pathesu)

Vitakka Saṅkhāna 5 (M 30) SD 1.6.

Thinking and thoughts →vitakka.

Stilling (the mind)—saṅkhāna.

vitakka, vicāra → Vitakka, vicāra, SD 33.4.

vivāṭṭa – saṁvatta-vivāṭṭa, evolving and devolving universe ↓kappa (1).

Viveka 3 – 3 kinds solitude (bodily, mental and spiritual) →Viveka, nissita SD 20.4 (4.2).

Viveka 5 (1) – kinds of solitude:
1. through suppression (vikkhambhana viveka);
2. through displacement (tad-anīga viveka);
3. through cutting off (samuccheda viveka);
4. through tranquillization (patipassaddhi viveka); and
5. through escape (nissaraṇa viveka);

↑Satipaṭṭhāna Ss, SD 13.1 (4.2.3).

Viveka 5 (2) – kinds of solitude:
1. solitude through suppression (vikkhambhana viveka);
2. solitude through the displacement by opposites (tad-anīga viveka);
3. solitude through cutting off (samuccheda viveka);
4. solitude through tranquillization (patipassaddhi viveka); and
5. solitude through escape (nissaraṇa viveka)

↑***

↑viveka, nissitaṁ virāga, nissitaṁ nirodha, nissitaṁ vossagga, parināmimīṁ:

→Satipaṭṭhāna Ss, SD 13.1 (4.2.3).

viveka, nissita formula ↑foll.

Viveka, nissitasī virāga, nissitasī nirodha, nissitasī vossagga, parināmimīṁ – “... dependent on solitude, dependent on fading away (of lust) [on dispassion], dependent on cessation (of suffering), ripening in letting go (of defilements).”

Soitude (viveka) or seclusion refer to the overcoming of the 5 mental hindrances (pañca nīvaraṇā): “dependent on solitude ... “ is called viveka, nissita formula →Viveka, nissita SD 20.4.

vocative plural, elliptical ↑SD 1.11 (3.2.2); ↑SD 13.1 (3.1.1.4); ↑SD 43.6 (1.2).

vohāra – (words in) current usage ↑SD 53.11 (1.3.3.1).

vossagga – letting go ↑SD 20.4 (7) ↑SD 41.1 (2.-2.1.2 (2)).

vote, voting ↑salāka

vuḍḍhi, dhamma, “virtues conducive to growth” ↑Paññā, vuḍḍhi S (A 5.246).

vūpaṭṭha – aloof, secluded ↑(Satipaṭṭhāna) Bāhiya S (S 47.15,3), SD 47.10.

vyādhi – disease; syn ↑roga. ***

Bile disorder, parable for lustful desire (↑vyāpāda), one of the 5 hindrances (↑nīvaraṇa 5) ↑SD 3.12a.

vyāma or byāma – a “fathom” (vyāma or byāma) is the length spanned by both arms being extended to their full length (about 6 ft = 1.8 m), and is found only in the phrase vyāma-p, paṭha or byāma-p, paṭha, referring to the Buddha’s aura or halo. Prob = yojana 2.

vyāma-p, paṭha or byāma~ – the fathom-wide radiance (of the Buddha), his aura. ↑***

vyāpāda – ill will, one of the 5 hindrances ↑nīvaraṇa 5.

vyāpāda, vitakka – thought of violence ↑akusala, vitakka
wager ↓Buddha (3).

walking
~ meditation ***
~ up and down ↑Aggañña S (D 27,1.3), SD 2.19.

wanderer - ↑paribbajaka.
Sectarian wanderer ↑nāṇa,titthiyā paribbajaka.

wandering
~ by stages (carika caramāno) ↑carika 2.
~s (of the Buddha). ↑carika 2.

watchfulness ↑ārakkha.

water – purification by washing in a river →ripples. ↑Vatthûpama S (M 7) SD 28.12.

water-pot – parable ↑Amba,laṭṭhikā Rāhol'ovāda S (M 61,3-6), SD 3.10.

water-snake – ↑alaggada.

waxing compound rule – ↑SD 55.7 (1.2.3.3) n.

way ↑magga ↑paṭipadā.

wealth
Abuse ↑Money and monastics, SD 4.19 (9.3).
Benefits of ~ ↑Ādiya S (A 5.41/3:45 f), SD 2.1.
↑Money and monastics, SD 4.-23.
Benefits of both worlds ↑Patta,kamma S (A 4.61/2:65-69), SD 37.12.
Budget ↑financial management (below).
Dangers of wealth ↑(Ādīnavā) Bhoga S (A 5.227/3:259), SD 100.3.
Destroying wealth, 4 ways ↑bhoganaṁ apāya,mukha 4. →ways of losing wealth (below).

Enjoyment of ~ ↑bhoga,sukha.
Financial management ↑Sigāl’ovāda S (D 31), SD 4.1 (4).

True individual’s wealth ↑(Mahā,megha)
Sappurisa S (A 8.38/4:244 f), SD 30.10(3.2b).
Karma: commensurate karmic fruits for actions of the good and the bad ↑Lona,phala S (A 3.99,5-6), SD 3.5. →Joys of ~ ↑Anana S (A 4.62), SD 2.2; ↑Dīgha,jānu S (A 8.54), SD 5.10.
Ways of losing wealth ↑bhoganaṁ apāya,-mukha 4+6.
Wisdom & ~ ↑Aputtaka S 1 (S 3.19/1:89-91), SD 22.4.
→bhoga. →dhana.

wealthy man (parable) ↑Wealth: Parables of ~.

weaver’s daughter (of Āļavī)—DhA 13.7 ↑SD 10.6-(6) ↑SD 17.4(3).

weeks 7. The 1st 7 weeks after the Buddha’s awakening ↑SD 63.1 ↑Dhamma & Abhidhamma, SD 26.1 (5).

weight-control ↑bhojane mattaññutā.
welcome ↑paṭisanthāra.
welcome bhante ... (stock) ↑D 25,7 n, SD 1.4 ↑M 73,4.4 n, SD 53.3 (brief).
welfare, bases of – (P) saṅgaha,vatthu 4.

well: lost traveller see water in a ∼: a stream-winner’s vision of nirvana ↓sot’āpanna.

Wesak (Malaysia) ↑Visākha Pūjā.
“What shall I do now?” ↑Alabbhanīya Ṭhāna S (A 5.48,72) SD 42.1.
“What we sow, we will reap” – ↑kamma (1): as we sow, so we shall reap.

wheels of prosperity ↑cakka.

wholesome root ↑kusala mūla. →akusala mūla.

wholesome sensual pleasure – (***) ↑Mahā Saccaka (M 36,21-32) SD 1.12 ↑SD 33.1b (5.2.2).

4 dhyanas as “devotion of pleasure” (sukh’-allikânuvaya ↑Pāsădika S (D 29,23) SD 40a.6.

wholesome states, diligence in ↑diligence in wholesome states.

wife – brahmins having ~s (non-attainment of dhyana) ↑Te,vijja S (D 13,31-35)/1:247), SD 1.8.
Counseling husband ↑Nakula S (A 6.16), SD 5.2.

Duties ↑Nakula,mātă S (A 8.48), SD 5.3.
Duties of children & wife ↑Family duties (below).

Family duties ↑Sigāl’ovāda S (D 31,27+30), SD 4.1.

Qualities of a good ~ ↑Nakula,mātă S (A 8.48), SD 5.3.
Rebirth amongst the gods ↑Rebirth.

wife, qualities of a good 8 ↑Nakula,mātă S (A 8.48), SD 5.3.
will ↑chanda.

will-power ↑dante’bhidantam-ādhāya jivhāya tāluriṁ āhacca. →chanda.

Accomplishment in ~ ↑chanda sampadā.

will to go forth ↑pabbajjā’bhisaṅkhāra.

will to visit ↑gamiyābhisaṅkhāra.
wise person↑pandita.
Learned person↑suta. deeply learned↑bahu-s,suta.
winds↑loka,dhamma.
wisdom eye↑paññā,cakkhu, one of the 5 eyes↑cakkhu.
wise attention↑yoniso manasikāra.
wishes, fewness of→(P)↑app’icchā.
with influxes, subject to clinging↑sāsava upādāniya.
without trouble/difficulty↑nikāma,lābhi akicchā,-lābhi ākasira,lābhī.
with remaining traces↑sa,upādi,sesa. Opp↑anu-pādi,sesa.
woman
best of women↑Khattiya S (S 1.14) + SD 54.3d (3.3).
most beautiful~(parable)↑Te,vijja S (D 13,-19/1:241 f) & SD 1.8 (3).
↑birth amongst the Manāpa,kāyika devas, 8 qualities↑SD 5.1 (1.4).
→women.
women→
↑bhikkhunī ordination.
Inabilities↑On Women’s inabilities SD 29.1b.
The 3 “obediences”↑SD 66.13 (3.7.1.3).
→woman.
The word is not the thing↑ineffability of true reality.
wordplay→where words are used to mean more that how they are spelt↑śleśa.
words—depends on context↑SD 17.4 (2.3)↑SD 50.2 (1.1.2).
→language.
work relationship↑Sigal’ovāda S (D 31,27+32),SD 4.1.
world↑loka.

Creating our own~↑SD 7.1 (4.5)↑SD 17.8a (8.2.6)↑SD 40a.10 (2.2.6.3; 82.4)↑SD 53.12 (1.2.3).
Neither good nor badNibbedhika Pariyāya S (A 6.63,3.4 = S 103) SD 6.11↑SD 6.1.1 (2.2.2.1)
↑SD 56.17 (4.2.0.2).
Origin↑Cosmology.
The~out there remains the same
↑Nibbedhikā Pariyāya S (A 6.63,3.4) SD 6.11.
world-cycle→↑kappa().
worldly conditions↑loka,dhamma
worldly joys↑gihi,sukha.
worldly welfare↑gihi,sukha.
world protectors↑loka,pāla
worship↑pūja ***D 16.→paṭṭhāna.
writing--↑SD 26.11 (3.1.3).
wrong view(s)↑micchā,diṭṭhi
Y

yakkha – (P) yaksha, a nature spirit ↑SD 21.3 (4.2.6) ↑SD 51.11 (3.1.1.2) ↑SD 54.2 (3.2.2; 3.2.3.2).
yaksha – (angl) ↑yakkha

yāma 3 – watch(es) (of the night): the 1st watch (6-10 pm) (pavatama, yāma or purima, yāma), the 2nd or “middle” watch (10 pm-2 am) (majjhima-yāma), 3rd or “last” watch (2-6 am) (pacchima-yāma). ↑D 16.4.38 n (SD 9) ↑SD 25.3 (4.1) ↑SD 32.13 (1.1).
yāma 4 – fully, cātu, yāma, the 4 restraint of the Jains ↑Upāli (Gaha, pati) S (M 56.12.1) ↑SD 27.1. (3.4).
yamaka pāṭihāriya – twin wonder ↑Miraculous Stories SD 27.5b (3.1.2).
yañña – sacrifice. ↑Pasenadi Yañña S (S 3.9/1:75 f), SD 22.11.

Animal sacrifice ↑(Sattaka) Aggi S (A 7.44.5-6), SD 3.16.
yañña 2 – 2 kinds ***
yapaniya – able to keep going ↑M 31.5.2 ↑SD 44.11.
yass’ atthāya kula, puttā periscope – ↑***
yathā, bhatām – ↑*** ↑SD ***.
yathā, vādi, tathā, kāri, yathā, kāri, yathā, vādi – “As he speaks, so he does; as he does, so he speaks” ↑SD 29.6a (7.3.2) ↑SD 55.2 (2.2.2.4).
years – the Buddha’s ministru ↑periods 2.

years 7 – (P vassa) arhatthod or non-returning attainable in 7 years ↑SD 36.5 (1.1.3.4).
yebhuyyena – (adv) mostly ↑Aggāñña S (D 19-10.2) ↑SD 2.27 (2.5) ↑Mahā, samaya S (D 20.1.2) ↑SD 54.4.
ye dhammā hetu-p, pabhava – “Of whatever states that arise from a cause ...” ↑SD 5.16 (2.1.2) ↑SD 30.8 (2.2.6.4+3.4.2.2).

verse ↑SD 42.8 (1.2).

yellowneck ↑kāsāva, kaṇṭha.
yellow-neck ↑kāsāva, kaṇṭha.
yobbana, mada – intoxication with youth ↑mada 3.

yo dhammān, passati, so maṁ passati – “who sees Dharma, sees me; who sees me see Dharma” ↑Vakkali S (S 22.87,13), SD 8.8 ↑SD 51.24 (2.5.2.1) ↑SD 51.25 (2.2.2.6) ↑SD 52.2 (3.5.2).

Who see dependent arising ... ↑SD 6.16 (5).
yoga 4 – yokes ↑āsava

yoga-k, khema – dwandva or tappurisa? ↑SD 51.11 (2.2.2) ↑SD 55.9 (1.3.2.3).
yogāvacara—meditator ↑SD 60.1b (4.3.3).
yojana (1) – (unit of distance) the “greater yojana,” a league (11.25 km or 7 mi = 4 gāvutas) ↑Magha V (DhA 2.7,50) ↑SD 54.22 ↑Pahārāda S (A 8.19.9.1 n), SD 45.18 ↑SD 47.8 (2.4.4.1). →yojana 2.
yojana (2) – (unit of dimension: height or width) the “lesser yojana,” a fathom (1.8 m = 6 ft) ↑SD 47.8 (2.4.4). →yojana 1 →yāma.
yokes 4 (yoga) ↑āsava

yoni 4 – modes of birth, womb:

1. The egg-born [oviparous] birth (anāda, jā yoni);
2. The womb-born [viviparous] birth (jalābū, jā yoni);
3. The moisture-born birth (sainiseda, jā yoni);
4. The spontaneous birth (opāpātikā yoni).

↑Mahā Sīha, nāda S (M 12,32-33) SD 49.1; cf SD 2.24.

yoniso manasikāra – wise attention. Opp ↑ayoniso, manasikāra. ↑SD 15.1 (5.6.2).

→Yoniso Manasikāra Sampadā S (S 45.55) SD 34.12; ↑Nimitta and Anuvyājana S 19.14 (5).

~ of the 5 aggregates (↑khandha 5)

↑(Khandha Manasikāra) Nandi-k, khaya S (S 22.52) SD 12.9b.

Another’s voice ↑parato, ghosa are 2 key ways of overcoming doubt.

Awakening-factors ↑Yoniso Manasikāra S (S 46.36) SD 93.3; →Mahā Sakya, muni Gotama S (S 12.10) @ SD 14.3 (2).

Food for mindfulness and full comprehension ↑(Āhāra) Āvijja S (A 10.61) SD 31.10.

For overcoming hindrances ↑(Nīvaraṇa Bojjhaṅga) Āhāra S (S 46.51) SD 7.15.

Internal condition for the noble eightfold path ↑Meghiya S (A 9.3) SD 34.2, ↑Virtue Ethics, SD 18.11 (6.4).

Liberation through ~ ↑(Khandha Manasikāra) Nandi-k, khaya S (S 22.52) SD 12.9b.

The one thing that conduces to distinction (↑visesa, bhāgiya).

↑Satipatthana ↑(Āhāra) Āvijja S (A 10.61) SD 31.10.
~ of sense-bases ↑Nandi-k, khaya S 1-4 (S 35.156-159) SD 12.7+8 & SD 93.1+2.

Noble truths ↑Sabb’āsava S (M 2,11) SD 30.3.

yuganaddha – twin (such as in meditation practice) ↑SD 41.1 (2.2.1).
Z

zero ***

zest → pīti
Appendix 1

The Indian Seasons and Lunar Months

The Pali names of the ancient Indian months given here follow Vism 621 and its Tikā (based on Nāgamoli’s A Pali-English Glossary of Buddhist Technical Terms, 1994), with the Sanskrit names and number of days added:

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Season</th>
<th>Sub-season</th>
<th>Month</th>
<th>Sanskrit</th>
<th>Days</th>
<th>Equivalent</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Hemanta</td>
<td>(winter)</td>
<td>Māga,sira</td>
<td>Mārga,śīrśa</td>
<td>30</td>
<td>Nov-Dec</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hemanta</td>
<td>(cold)</td>
<td>Phussa</td>
<td>Pusya*</td>
<td>30</td>
<td>Dec-Jan</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sisira</td>
<td>(cool)</td>
<td>Māgha</td>
<td>Māgha</td>
<td>30</td>
<td>Jan-Feb</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Vasanta</td>
<td>(spring)</td>
<td>Phagguna</td>
<td>Phālguṇa*</td>
<td>30</td>
<td>Feb-Mar</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Vasanta</td>
<td>(heat)</td>
<td>Citta</td>
<td>Caiṭra</td>
<td>30</td>
<td>Mar-Apr</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Vassanā</td>
<td>(rains)</td>
<td>Vesākha</td>
<td>Vaiśākha</td>
<td>31</td>
<td>Apr-May</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Vassanā</td>
<td>(summer)</td>
<td>Jetṭha</td>
<td>Jayaśṭha</td>
<td>31</td>
<td>May-Jun</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Vassanā</td>
<td>(Uttar’)</td>
<td>(Uttar’) Āśāḷha</td>
<td>Āśāḷha</td>
<td>31</td>
<td>Jun-Jul</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Vassanā</td>
<td>Śravaṇa</td>
<td>Śravaṇa</td>
<td>Śravaṇa</td>
<td>31</td>
<td>Jul-Aug</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Vassanā</td>
<td>Āśva,yuja</td>
<td>Āśva,yuja</td>
<td>Āśva,yuja</td>
<td>30</td>
<td>Sep-Oct</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Vassanā</td>
<td>Kattika</td>
<td>Kārttika</td>
<td>Kārttika</td>
<td>30</td>
<td>Oct-Nov</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

[*Pusya also called Pauṣa; Phālguṇa also called Phaggu; Proṣṭha,pada also called Bhādra,pada.]

Note: The Indian month begins on the first day of the waning moon and ends on the full moon.

See Vism:Ñ 15 n10; VvA:M 107 n102.
# Appendix 2. The 40 meditation methods (Vism 3.104-133/110-112)

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Meditation Method</th>
<th>Personality</th>
<th>Concentration Level</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td><strong>10 kasinas</strong></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1. earth (paṭhāvī)</td>
<td>all personality types</td>
<td>access concentration</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2. water (āpo)</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3. fire (tejo)</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>4. wind (vāyo)</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>5. blue (nīla)</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>6. yellow (pīta)</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>7. red (lohitā)</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>8. white (odāta)</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>9. light (āloka)²</td>
<td></td>
<td>1st-4th dhyana</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>10. space (limited) (ākāsa)³</td>
<td>all personality types</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

| **10 foulness (asubha)** |             |                     |
| 11. the bloated |                          |                     |
| 12. the livid   |                          |                     |
| 13. the festering |                        |                     |
| 14. the cut-up  |                          |                     |
| 15. the gnawed  |                          | 1st dhyana          |
| 16. the scattered |                       |                     |
| 17. the hacked and scattered |     |                     |
| 18. the bleeding |                        |                     |
| 19. the worm-infested |            |                     |
| 20. the skeleton |                          |                     |
| 21. loathsomeness of food⁴ |       |                     |
| 22. analysis of the 4 elements |     | access concentration |

| **10 recollections (anussati)** |             |                     |
| 23. recollection of the Buddha |                          |                     |
| 24. recollection of the Dharma |                          |                     |
| 25. recollection of the Sangha (the 6 inspiring meditations) | faith | access concentration |
| 26. recollection of moral virtue |                        |                     |
| 27. recollection of charity |                          |                     |
| 28. recollection of the gods |                          |                     |
| 29. mindfulness of death intellectual |                    |                     |
| 30. mindfulness of the body lustful |                     | 1st dhyana          |
| 31. mindfulness of the breath delusive/discursive |        | 1st-4th dhyana      |
| 32. recollection of peace intellectual |                   | access concentration |

| **4 immeasurables (appamaññā)** |             |                     |
| 33. lovingkindness the hateful |                          | 1st-3rd dhyana      |
| 34. compassion the cruel |                          |                     |
| 35. appreciative joy the resentful |                   |                     |
| 36. equanimity the lustful |                          | 4th dhyana          |

| **4 formless meditations (āruppo)** |             |                     |
| 37. perception of boundless space |                          |                     |
| 38. perception of boundless consciousness | | all personality types 4th dhyana |
| 39. perception of nothingness |                          |                     |
| 40. neither-perception-nor-non-perception |                |                     |

---

¹ See Bhāvānā, SD 15.1 (Fig 8.1); R Gethin 1998:178 (Table 4) & H Gunaratana 1985:219-221 (App 3).
² In the suttas, āloka kasina is replaced by viññāṇa kasina (consciousness kasina), eg A 10.29.4 (SD 16.15).
³ On the consciousness kasina, see SD 49.18 (6.2) at 718b n.
⁴ Sometimes known as “the one perception” (eka, saññā). This (21) and foll (22) are each a class of their own.
### Appendix 3  The 31 realms of existence according to the Pali sources

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>WORLD (dhātu)</th>
<th>COSMOLOGY (loka)</th>
<th>PSYCHOLOGY</th>
<th>KARMA</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td><strong>FORMLESS WORLD (arūpa,dhātu)</strong></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>(31) Neither-perception-non-perception</td>
<td>(n’eva,saññā,ñaasaññ’āyatana)</td>
<td>FORMLESS SPHERE (arūpāvacara)</td>
<td>Formless attainments (arūpa samāpatti)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>(30) Nothingness</td>
<td>(ākīcaññ’āyatana)</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>(29) Infinite consciousness</td>
<td>(viññānañca āyatana)</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>(28) Infinite space</td>
<td>(ākāsānac’āyatana)</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>FORM WORLD (rūpa,dhātu)</strong></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>(27) The peerless</td>
<td>(akānīthā)</td>
<td>PURE ABODES (suddh’āvāsa)</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>(26) The clear-visioned</td>
<td>(sudassī)</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>(25) Of clear beauty</td>
<td>(sudassā)</td>
<td>Path of non-returning (anāgāmi, magga)</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>(24) The serene</td>
<td>(atappā)</td>
<td>Supramundane</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>(23) The durable</td>
<td>(avihā)</td>
<td>4th dhyana</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>(22) Non-percipient beings</td>
<td>(asañña,satta)</td>
<td>Non-percipient attainment (asañña, samāpatti)</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>(21) Abundant Fruit</td>
<td>(veha-p,phala)</td>
<td>Ordinary 4th dhyana</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>SENSIBLE WORLD (kāma,dhātu)</strong></td>
<td></td>
<td>HAPPY DESTINIES (kāmāvacara)</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>(11) Lords of other’s creations</td>
<td>(parānīmitta, vasavatti)</td>
<td>(sugati)</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>(10) Those who delight in creation</td>
<td>(nimmāna, rati)</td>
<td>10 courses of wholesome karma motivated by non-attachment, loving-kindness and wisdom</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>(9) The contented</td>
<td>(tsīta)</td>
<td>10 courses of unwholesome karma motivated by greed, hate and delusion</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>(8) The Yāma gods</td>
<td>(yāma)</td>
<td></td>
<td>[cy + celestial years]</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>(7) The 33</td>
<td>(tāvatinṣa)</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>(6) The 4 great kings</td>
<td>(cātum, mahā rājika)</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>(5) Human beings</td>
<td>(manussa)</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

---


6 The lifespans here follow the Vibhanga scheme: see SD 54.3a (2.2.1.1).

Sutta Discovery (2002-2018) [http://dharmafarer.org](http://dharmafarer.org)
### Bibliography 1

#### PRIMARY SOURCES

**KEY ABBREVIATIONS.** For other abbreviations and details, see Conventions & Abbreviations, or the Dharmafarer website [http://dharmafarer.org](http://dharmafarer.org).

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Abbreviation</th>
<th>Description</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>A</td>
<td>Aṅguttara Nikāya (see below).</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CS</td>
<td>Chāṭṭha Saṅgāyana Tipiṭaka edition; Usually abbreviated as Be (Burmese edition)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>D</td>
<td>Dīgha Nikāya (see below)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>M</td>
<td>Majjhima Nikāya (see below).</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>PEGBTT</td>
<td><em>A Pali-English Glossary of Buddhist Technical Terms</em> by ṇāṇamoli (qv).</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>S</td>
<td>Saṁyutta Nikāya (see below).</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>V</td>
<td>Vinaya (Piṭaka) (see below).</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>VRI</td>
<td>“Chāṭṭha Saṅgāyana” edition, the Vipassana Research Institute, Igatpuri, India 1999.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>WT</td>
<td>World Tipiṭaka, digital edition of the Chāṭṭha Saṅgāyana (Be) edition. URL ***</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

### (A) THE PALI CANON

#### For Dīgha Nikāya & Saṁyutta Nikāya

[References are usually to *volume:page* of the Pali text (eg S 3:79 or SN III 79). These are given in the translation at the top of the left hand page, but exact Pali page-breaks are not indicated within the text of the translation. The most useful reference, however, is: *sutta no. (section.) verse / vol:page*, eg M 35.5/1:229. For details, see Textual Conventions in any of Sutta Discovery vols 1-2.]

**A Aṅguttara Nikāya**

- **A:WH** *The Book of Gradual Sayings* (A:WH), tr FL Woodward & E.M. Hare, Oxford: OUP, 1932-36. [Useful only in its critical structure; its English translation is very unreliable; hence not recommended for the beginner.]


**D Dīgha Nikāya**

- **D:RD** *Dialogues of the Buddha*, tr TW & CAF Rhys Davids, London: PTS, 1899-1921. [Useful only in its critical structure; its English translation is very unreliable; hence not recommended for the beginner.]


**M Majjhima Nikāya**

- **M:H** *Middle Length Sayings* (M:H), tr I.B. Horner, London: PTS, 1954, 1957, 1959. [Useful only in its critical structure; its English translation is very unreliable; hence not recommended for the beginner.]


Piya Tan (2010, 2018)

**S S Sainyutta Nikāya**

**S:RD**  *The Book of Kindred Sayings*, tr CAF Rhys Davids & FL Woodward, London: PTS, 1917-30, 5 vols. [Useful only in its critical structure; its English translation is very unreliable; hence not recommended for the beginner.]


**V V Vinaya**


Rockhill *Dulva* [Tibetan Vinaya]. Rockhill 1884: 122-147 (see Secondary Sources).

**(B) TRANSLATIONS & RELATED WORKS**

Bibliography 2

SECONDARY SOURCES

Abeynayake, Oliver
1984 A Textual and Historical Analysis of the Khuddaka Nikaya, Colombo: Tisara.

Adikaram, E.W.

An, Yang-Gyu

Analayo Bhikkhu
2005c "Some Pāli Discourses in the Light of Their Chinese Parallels (2),” Buddhist Studies Review 22,2:93-1
2007b "The Vekhanassa-sutta and its Madhyama-āgama Parallel - A Case Study in the Transmission of the Pāli Discourses,” Journal of the Centre for Buddhist Studies 5:89-104


2009h "The Treatise on the Path to Liberation (解脫道論) and the Visuddhimagga,” *Fuyan Buddhist Studies* 4:1-15 (based on extracts from Encyclopaedia entry on "Vimuttimagga").

2010a "Attitudes Towards Nuns–A Case Study of the Nandakovāda in the Light of its Parallels,” *Journal of Buddhist Ethics* 17:***


2010d "Channa’s Suicide in the Saṃyukta-āgama,” *Buddhist Studies Review* 27,2:***

2010e "The Mahācattārīsaka-sutta in the Light of its Parallels – Tracing the Beginnings of Abhidharmic Thought,” *Journal of the Centre for Buddhist Studies* 8:***


2010k "Teachings to Lay Disciples – The Saṃyukta-āgama Parallel to the Anāthapiṇḍikovāda-sutta and the Need of Balancing Inner Development with Concern for Others,” *Sri Lanka International Journal of Buddhist Studies* 1:***


2011b "The Development of Insight – A Study of the U Ba Khin Vipassanā Meditation Tradition as Taught by S.N. Goenka in Comparison with Insight Teachings in the Early Discourses,” *Fuyan Buddhist Studies* 6:***

2011c "Exemplary Qualities of a Monastic – The Saṃyukta-āgama Counterpart to the Mahāgopālaka-sutta and the Need of Balancing Inner Development with Concern for Others,” *Sri Lanka International Journal of Buddhist Studies* 1:***

2011d "Śakra and the Destruction of Craving – A Case Study in the Role of Śakra in Early Buddhism,” *Indian International Journal of Buddhist Studies*, 12:***

Basham, A L


Bodhi, Bhikkhu
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Year</th>
<th>Author(s)</th>
<th>Title or Year</th>
<th>Notes</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>1971</td>
<td>Chandra, Pratap</td>
<td>“Was early Buddhism influenced by the Upaniṣads?” Philosophy East and West 21,3 317-324.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1987</td>
<td>Gethin, Rupert M L</td>
<td>***</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1998</td>
<td>Gethin, Rupert M L</td>
<td>***</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1988b</td>
<td>Gombrich, Richard S.</td>
<td>Theravada Buddhism (a social history from ancient Benares to modern Colombo).</td>
<td>London &amp; NY: RKP</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1990</td>
<td>Gombrich, Richard S.</td>
<td>→1987a &amp; 1988a</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1985</td>
<td>Gunaratana, H</td>
<td>***</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1995</td>
<td>Harvey, Peter</td>
<td>The Selfless Mind, ***.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>


Ledi Sayadaw 1965 *Manuals of Buddhism*, ***.


Rhys Davids, T W 1903 *Buddhist India*, NY & London.


Winternitz. M 1933 *History of Indian Literature*, ***.